



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Princeton University Library

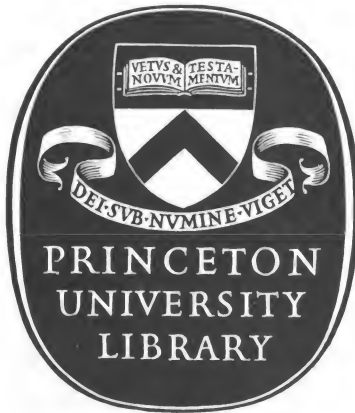


32101 068783776



*red through  
ant from*

T.S. Matthews '22  
in memory of  
Juliana Cuyler Matthews













D I G E S T  
OF  
M A S O N I C L A W:  
BEING  
A C O M P L E T E C O D E  
OF  
Regulations, Decisions and Opinions  
UPON QUESTIONS OF  
M A S O N I C J U R I S P R U D E N C E.

COMPILED AND ARRANGED BY  
GEORGE W. CHASE,  
*Editor of the Masonic Journal, &c., &c.*



SECOND EDITION.

NEW YORK:  
MACOY & SICKELS, PUBLISHERS,  
430 BROOME STREET.

1863.



TO THE  
MOST WORSHIPFUL GRAND LODGE  
OF  
FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS  
FOR THE  
STATE OF MAINE,  
(~~This Mother Grand Lodge,~~)  
AS A  
MARK OF ESTEEM FOR ITS INDIVIDUAL MEMBERS,  
AND  
GRATITUDE FOR ITS EARLY  
ENCOURAGEMENT AND SUPPORT,  
THIS VOLUME  
IS FRATERNALLY DEDICATED  
BY THE AUTHOR.

(RECAP)  
HS 443  
C 38



## P R E F A C E .

---

THE following pages, like many others, if book "Prefaces" can be believed, owe their preparation and publication to the individual want of their Compiler. As Editor of a Masonic paper, and Master of a Masonic Lodge, he was so frequently called upon to answer, decide, or give his opinion, on questions and points of Masonic Law, Usage and Regulation, that the great need, and obvious practical value and convenience, of a Masonic Digest, or book of reference, forcibly presented itself to his mind. As no such book was to be had, he set about preparing one for his own private use; and having purchased one of "Todd's *Index Rerum*," commenced an index of all his masonic reading that seemed worth the trouble. After nearly filling the book, and finding it insufficient, and not properly arranged for masonic purposes, he had a larger one made, upon an improved plan, suggested by his previous experience. Into this he indexed the most material dates, facts, regulations, decisions, opinions, &c., &c., in his masonic library, and entered all new ones as fast as received; and in time, this *Index Rerum* became the most valuable and most indispensable, of all his masonic books.

The frequently expressed wish that he would publish it, or prepare a work from it, and the acknowledged want of a compend, or digest, of masonic law, for the use of lodges, and especially of Masters of Lodges, at last induced him to set about the task; and now, after much care and labor, he presents to the fraternity this work, which he has entitled a "DIGEST OF MASONIC LAW," in the hope that it may be found of practical value.

The work is not properly a commentary on Masonic Law, or a series of discussions, or dissertations, upon Masonic Law; but is a collection of regulations, decisions, and opinions, carefully condensed, and arranged under appropriate heads. In most cases, the reasons, or arguments, upon which the decision or opinion is based, are not given; and in many instances the precise language is not quoted. Care has, however, been taken to preserve the true meaning of the original, and with this view the more important words have in all cases been retained.



The work is not intended to supersede a reference to the published Constitutions of any particular jurisdiction, but as a guide to the general law or opinions of the fraternity.

As a general rule, only so much has been quoted as would illustrate, or had special reference to, the particular point under consideration; but the desire to make the work as useful as possible, has led to some exceptions to the rule. Repetition has been avoided as much as seemed allowable in a work of the kind.

When references are not made to any particular American Masonic Constitution, it will be understood that such Constitution is silent upon the point under consideration.

Much pains have been taken to arrange and classify; yet it will be found necessary, in many cases, to "read up" on all points bearing upon the one under investigation.

Some of the quotations and references have been taken at second-hand, and, perhaps, are not, in all cases, correctly given; yet it is hoped and believed that such instances are but few.

Where there is a difference of opinion, &c., upon any point, it has been intended to place the authorities on each side by themselves. In some instances these have become somewhat "mixed up," for which is offered as excuse, the fact, that author and printer have been some two hundred miles apart during the whole time the manuscript has been in the latter's hands.

The first paragraph under each head, or subdivision, when not otherwise credited, will be understood as the individual opinion of the compiler. In giving it, he has endeavored to be sparing of words, correct in statement, and just in conclusion. As a masonic author, or journalist, he is not aware of having pet theories to maintain, or favorite hobbies to ride.

No apology is considered necessary for compiling and publishing the great diversity of opinions, regulations, and usages, upon many important points. That such a diversity exists, is patent to all; and by thus, and for the first time, setting them side by side, that their inconsistencies may be the more readily seen, and promptly remedied, the compiler believes he has opened a way for an earlier and more perfect uniformity.

With a full knowledge of many imperfections in the work, the compiler can only point to the previously unbroken path in the wilderness before him; solicit for his labors an indulgent fraternal criticism; and express the hope that, as his intention has been a laudable one, his labors will meet the approval of his masonic brethren.

HAVERHILL, MASS., Oct. 1, 1859.

# GRAND LODGES.

ORIGIN OF.

---

GRAND LODGES, as at present organized, are of comparatively modern date. Originally each lodge was an independent body, acknowledging no superior. A number of masons, not less than seven, meeting together, were, by ancient usage, empowered to practise the rights of masonry, without a charter, or warrant of constitution. This privilege was inherent in them as individuals.

The first notice we find of the formation or existence of a supreme controlling masonic body, is contained in an old MSS., one said to have been in the possession of Nicholas Stone, a sculptor under the celebrated Inigo Jones. This MSS., which was destroyed, with many others, in 1720, contained the following :\*

"St. Alban† loved masons well, and cherished them much, and made their pay right good. And he gott them a charter from the king‡ and his counsell, for to hold a general counsell, and gave itt to name Assemblie. Thereat he was himselfe, and did help to make masons, and gave them good charges."

Whether this "Assemblie" ever met again, or not, we have now no means of knowing.

\* Pres. III., 103.

† Albanus was born at Verulam, (now St. Albans, in Hertfordshire, England) of a noble family. In his youth he traveled to Rome, where he served seven years under the Emperor Diocleuan. On his return home, he was converted to the Christian faith ; and, in the tenth and last persecution of the Christians, was beheaded, A. D., 303. He was the first who suffered martyrdom for the Christian religion, in Britain.—Ib 104.

‡ Carausius, A. D., 287.

The next general assembly of the craft, of which any record has come down to us, was that convened at York, in England, in 926, by Prince Edwin, the brother of king Athelstane, and the grandson of Alfred the Great.\* Prince Edwin procured a charter from Athelstane, empowering the masons to meet annually at York, at which city king Athelstane then kept his court. A record written in the reign of Edward IV, said to have been in the possession of the famous Elias Ashmole, founder of the Museum at Oxford, and which was unfortunately destroyed at the revolution, contained the following :†

“ That the said king’s brother, Prince Edwin, being taught masonry, and taking upon him the charges of a master mason, for the love he had to the said craft, and the honorable principles whereon it is grounded, purchased a free charter of King Athelstane, for the masons ; having a correction among themselves (as it was anciently expressed), or a freedom and power to regulate themselves, to amend what might happen amiss, and to hold a yearly communication and general assembly.

“ That, accordingly, Prince Edwin summoned all the masons in the realm to meet him in a congregation at York, who came, and composed a general lodge, of which he was Grand Master ; and having brought with them all the writings and records extant, some in Greek, some in Latin, some in French, and other languages, from the contents thereof, that assembly did frame the Constitutions and Charges of an English lodge, made a law to preserve and observe the same in all time coming, and ordained good pay for working masons,” &c.

The granting of this charter, at this time, would seem to be conclusive that the assemblies of the craft under the charter of Carausius, had long since ceased to be held.

The Constitutions and Charges framed by this assembly, are known as the “Gothic Constitutions,” which, being revised by Dr. Anderson, in 1720,‡ are now designated as

\* Pres. III., 107.

† Pres. III., 108.

‡ First published in 1723

"Anderson's Constitutions," or as the "Ancient Charges of a Freemason," and are universally considered as the highest written masonic authority.

For nearly eight hundred years subsequent to 926, these yearly general assemblies were held at York, with but few interruptions. They were not, in the sense we now understand it, a "Grand Lodge," but a "General Assembly of Masons," being composed of as many of the fraternity at large, as, being within convenient distance, could attend, under the auspices of one general head, who was elected and installed at one of these meetings, and who, for the time being, received homage as the governor of the whole body. The idea of confining the privileges of masonry, by a warrant or charter, to certain individuals, convened on certain days and at certain places, had then no existence. Any brethren, competent to discharge the duty, were authorized to open and hold lodges, at their discretion, at such times and places as best suited their convenience, and then and there initiate members into the order.\*

At the general assembly held in 1663, on the festival of St. John the Evangelist, regulations were adopted, requiring,

1. "That no person, of what degree soever, be made or accepted a freemason, unless in a regular lodge, whereof one to be a Master or a Warden in that limit or division where such lodge is kept, and another to be a craftsman in the trade of Freemasonry.

2. "That no person hereafter shall be accepted a freemason, but such as are of able body, honest parentage, good reputation, and an observer of the laws of the land.

3. "That no person, hereafter, who shall be accepted a freemason, shall be admitted into any lodge or assembly, until he has brought a certificate of the time and place of his acceptation, from the lodge that accepted him, unto the master of that limit or division where such lodge is kept. And the said master shall enroll the same in a roll of parch-

\* Pres. III., 109.

ment to be kept for that purpose and shall give an account of all such acceptations, at every general assembly.

4. "That every person who is now a freemason, shall bring to the master a note of the time of his acceptance, to the end the same may be enrolled in such priority of place as the brother deserves; and that the whole company and fellows may the better know each other.

5. "That, for the future, the said fraternity of Freemasons shall be regulated and governed by one Grand Master, and as many Wardens as the said society shall think fit to appoint at every annual general assembly.

6. "That no person shall be accepted, unless he be twenty-one years old, or more."

These regulations are the first we can find, that explicitly acknowledged the general assembly as the governing body of the fraternity, and required private lodges to give an account of all their acceptations to it.

After the death of King William, in 1702, who was a mason, and a great patron of the craft, the institution began to languish—the lodges decreased in number, and the general assembly was entirely neglected, for many years. The old lodge of St. Paul, and a few others, continued to meet regularly, but consisted of few members.\*

On the accession of George I., the masons in London and its environs, resolved to revive the communications and annual festivals of the society. With this view, the lodges at the Goose and Gridiron, in St. Paul's church-yard; the Crown, in Parker's-lane, near Drury-lane; the Apple-Tree Tavern, in Charles street, Covent Garden, and the Rummier and Grapes Tavern, in Channel-row, Westminster, (the only lodges in being in the south of England, at that time) with some other old brethren, met at the Apple-Tree Tavern above mentioned, in February, 1717, and, having voted the oldest master mason, then present, into the chair, "constituted themselves a Grand Lodge, *pro tempore*;"† resolved to revive the quarterly communications of the fraternity; to hold the

\* Book Consts., ed. 1738, p. 108.

† Preston, 150.

annual assembly and feast on the 24th June, and then to choose a Grand Master.

Accordingly, on the 24th of June, 1717, the assembly and feast were held at the Goose and Gridiron, in St. Paul's church-yard, (in compliment to the oldest lodge, which met there) and the oldest master mason, and master of a lodge, having taken the chair, a list of candidates for the office of Grand Master was produced, out of which, "by a great majority of hands," the brethren elected Mr. Anthony Sayer, Grand Master of Masons, for the ensuing year, who was forthwith invested by the said oldest master, and installed by the Master of the oldest lodge.

The Grand Master then appointed his Wardens, (Captain Joseph Elliott, and Mr. Jacob Lamball) and commanded the brethren of the four lodges to meet him and his Wardens quarterly in communication.

Among the regulations which were proposed and agreed to, at this meeting, was the following :

"That the privilege of assembling as masons, which had been hitherto unlimited, should be vested in certain lodges, or assemblies of masons, convened in certain places ; and that every lodge to be hereafter convened, except the four old lodges, at this time existing, should be legally authorized to act by a warrant from the Grand Master, for the time being, granted to certain individuals by petition, with the consent and approbation of the Grand Lodge, in communication ; and that without such warrant, no lodge should be hereafter deemed regular or constitutional."

In consequence of this regulation, several new lodges were soon after convened in London, and its environs, and the Masters and Wardens of them were commanded to attend the meetings of the Grand Lodge, make a regular report of their proceedings, and transmit to the Grand Master, from time to time, a copy of any by-laws they might form for their own government.

In compliment to the brethren of the four old lodges, by whom the Grand Lodge was first formed, it was resolved, "That every privilege which they collectively enjoyed, by

virtue of their immemorial rights, they should still continue to enjoy ; and that no law, rule, or regulation, to be hereafter made or passed in the Grand Lodge, should ever deprive them of such privilege, or encroach on any landmark which was at that time established as the standard of masonic government."

This resolution being confirmed, the old masons in the metropolis, agreeably to the resolution of the brethren at large, vested all their inherent privileges, as individuals, in the four old lodges, in the trust that they would never suffer the old charges and ancient landmarks to be infringed.

The four old lodges then agreed to extend their patronage to any lodge which should hereafter be constituted by the Grand Lodge, according to the new regulations of the society ; and that the Masters and Wardens of such new lodges should be permitted to share with them all the privileges of the Grand Lodge, except precedence of rank.

For a time, the brethren of the four old lodges considered their attendance at Grand Lodge unnecessary, and trusted implicitly to their Masters and Wardens, but soon fearing that in process of time the representatives of the new lodges would so far outnumber the old ones, as to have it in their power to encroach on, or even subvert, the privileges of the original masons of England, which had been centered in the four old lodges, with the concurrence of the brethren at large, they wisely framed a code of laws for the future government of the society, to which was annexed a conditional clause, which the Grand Master for the time being, his successors, and the master of every lodge to be hereafter constituted, were bound to preserve inviolate, in all time coming."\* This conditional clause reads thus :

"Every annual Grand Lodge has an *inherent* power and authority to make *new* regulations, or to alter *these*, for the *real benefit* of this *ancient* fraternity ; *provided always*, THAT THE OLD LANDMARKS BE CAREFULLY PRESERVED ; and that such alterations and new regulations be proposed and agreed to, at the

\* *Vide* charges at the installation of the Master of a lodge.

third quarterly communication preceding the annual grand feast; and that they be offered also to the perusal of *all* the brethren, before dinner, in writing, *even of the youngest apprentice*; the approbation and consent of the *majority of all* the brethren present, being absolutely necessary to make the same binding and obligatory."

This regulation has since become obsolete, and the annual assembly of masons has long ceased to be held.

During the years preceding, and subsequent to the formation of the Grand Lodge of England, as above described, the general assembly, or Grand Lodge, at York, continued regularly to meet, as heretofore.

For a series of years, the most perfect harmony subsisted between the two Grand Lodges, and private lodges flourished in both parts of the kingdom, under their separate jurisdiction. The Grand Lodge at London took the title of "*The Grand Lodge of England*," while that at York was known as "*The Grand Lodge of all England*." The former, on account of its situation, being encouraged by some of the principal nobility, soon acquired consequence and reputation; while the latter, restricted to fewer members, gradually declined, and at last ceased to exist.\*

During a large portion of the time subsequent to the first general assembly at York, in England, Freemasonry was also flourishing in Scotland. Although much uncertainty hangs around the early history of its introduction into Scotland, it is generally conceded to have been as early as the twelfth century, when the abbeys of Melrose, Kelso, and Kilwinning, were constructed, and foreign freemasons were sent for. Still later, assemblies for the general government of the craft, were frequently held at Kilwinning.

In the reign of James I., every Grand Master who was chosen by the brethren, either from the nobility or clergy, and approved of by the crown, was entitled to an annual

\* A note to the tenth edition of Preston, page 281, says: "There is at present (1795), a Grand Lodge of Masons in the city of York, who trace their existence from this period, (926)."



revenue of four pounds Scots, from each master mason, and likewise to a fee, at the initiation of every new member. He was empowered to adjust any differences that might arise among the brethren, to regulate those affairs connected with the fraternity, which it was improper to bring under the cognizance of the courts of law, and to appoint deputies, or Wardens, who resided in the chief towns of Scotland, and managed the concerns of the order, when it was inconvenient to appeal to the Grand Master himself.

In the reign of James II., the office of Grand Master of Scotland was granted to William St. Clair, Earl of Orkney and Caithness, and Baron of Roslin, "his heirs and successors," by the king's charter.\*

In Hays' MS., in the Advocate's library,† there are two charters granted by the Scottish masons, appointing the St. Clairs of Roslin their hereditary Grand Masters. The first is without date, but signed by several masons who appoint William St. Clair of Roslin, his heirs and successors, their patrons and judges. The other is, in some measure, a ratification of the first, and is dated 1630, in which they appoint Sir William St. Clair, of Roslin, his heirs and successors, to be their "patrons, protectors, and overseers, in all time coming."

In 1736, William Sinclair, Esq., the last of the Sinclairs of Roslin, and without issue, renounced not only the right to the office which he derived from the brethren, but any right also which, as a descendant of the Earl of Caithness, he might claim from the grants of the Scottish monarchs. Having announced his intention at a meeting of the Edinburgh and neighboring lodges, called by him for the purpose, circular letters were dispatched to all the lodges in Scotland, inviting them to appear, either by themselves or proxies, on next St. Andrew's day, to concur and assist in the election of a Grand Master. When that day arrived, thirty-two lodges appeared, by themselves or proxies, and after receiving the deed of resignation from William Sinclair, Esq., proceeded

\* Lawrie.

† Lawrie, 62

to the election of another Grand Master, when, on account of the zeal which he had always shown for the honor and prosperity of the order, the same William Sinclair, Esq., was unanimously elected to that office, and proclaimed "Grand Master Mason of all Scotland."\* Thus was the present Grand Lodge of Scotland instituted in 1736.

From the Grand Lodge of England, or the Grand Lodge of Scotland, all other existing Grand Lodges have directly or indirectly derived their origin—most of them from the former.

The date of the organization of the principal Grand Lodges in Europe and America, is as follows:

England, 1717; Ireland, 1730; Scotland, 1736; France, 1756; Germany, 1741; Prussia, 1740; Saxony, 1812; Holland, 1757; Denmark, 1743; Sweden, 1754; Poland, 1784; Switzerland, 1764; Alabama, 1821; Arkansas, 1832; California, 1850; Connecticut, 1789; Canada, 1855; Delaware, 1806; District of Columbia, 1800; Florida, 1830; Georgia, 1786; Illinois, 1840; Indiana, 1818; Iowa, 1844; Kansas, 1856; Kentucky, 1800; Louisiana, 1812; Maine, 1820; Massachusetts, 1733; Maryland, 1787; Michigan, 1826; Minnesota, 1853; Mississippi, 1818; Missouri, 1821; Nebraska, 1857; New Hampshire, 1789; New Jersey, 1786; New York, 1781; North Carolina, 1771; Ohio, 1808; Oregon, 1851; Pennsylvania, 1764; Rhode Island, 1791; South Carolina, 1787; Tennessee, 1794; Texas, 1837; Vermont, 1794; Virginia, 1777; Wisconsin, 1843.

#### Mode of Organizing.

The usual mode of organizing a new Grand Lodge, is, in substance, as follows:

A certain number of lodges, not less than *three*, holding charters or warrants from some legal Grand Lodge, or from different Grand Lodges, meet in convention, by their representatives, formally resolve to organize a Grand Lodge, adopt a constitution, and proceed to elect and install their officers.

\* Lawrie, p 64.

It is necessary that it be a separate state, or territory; that there be no Grand Lodge at that time existing within it; that at least three chartered lodges be, at the time, in *active* existence within the territorial limits, and consent to the formation of such Grand Lodge; that they meet in convention as *lodges*, and not as individuals; that they adopt a constitution; and that the newly elected Grand Master be installed by some Past Grand Master, or by the senior Past Master present.

It is not essential that it should be an independent and sovereign state or territory, but simply necessary that it be a separate and distinct state or territory.\*

The lodges must surrender their old warrants, and take out new ones from the Grand Lodge thus constituted.

If there be more than three lodges previously existing in the territory, we are of opinion, though we do not know that the point has ever been raised, that the consent of a majority of all of them is necessary to the legality of the new Grand Lodge. Such a rule would seem at least to be just and reasonable.

#### Style and Title.

MAINE.—The Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Maine.

NEW HAMPSHIRE.—The Grand Lodge of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of New Hampshire.

VERMONT.—The Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons for the State of Vermont.

MASSACHUSETTS.—The Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

RHODE ISLAND.—The Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of

\* This is now well settled; and legal Grand Lodges have been formed in Oregon, Minnesota, Kansas, Nebraska, and other *territories*, and in the province of Canada.

**ANCIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF THE STATE OF RHODE ISLAND AND PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS.**

**CONNECTICUT.**—The Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the State of Connecticut.

**NEW YORK.**—The Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of New York.

**NEW JERSEY.**—The Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons for the State of New Jersey.

**PENNSYLVANIA.**—The Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of Pennsylvania and Masonic jurisdiction thereunto belonging.

**DELAWARE.**—The Grand Lodge of Delaware.

**MARYLAND.**—The Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of Maryland.

**DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.**—The Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the District of Columbia.

**VIRGINIA.**—The Grand Lodge of Virginia.

**NORTH CAROLINA.**—The Grand Lodge of Ancient York Masons of North Carolina.

**SOUTH CAROLINA.**—The Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ancient Freemasons of South Carolina.

**GEORGIA.**—The Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Georgia.

**FLORIDA.**—The Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Florida.

**ALABAMA.**—The Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Alabama and its Masonic jurisdiction.

**MISSISSIPPI.**—The Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the State of Mississippi.

**LOUISIANA.**—The Grand Lodge of the State of Louisiana.

**TEXAS.**—The Grand Lodge of Texas.

**ARKANSAS.**—The Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Arkansas.

**TENNESSEE.**—The Grand Lodge of the State of Tennessee.

**KENTUCKY.**—The Grand Lodge of Kentucky.

**OHIO.**—The Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Ohio.

**MICHIGAN.**—The Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Michigan.

**INDIANA.**—The Grand Lodge of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Indiana.

**ILLINOIS.**—The Grand Lodge of Illinois of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.

**MISSOURI.**—The Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Ancient Masons of the State of Missouri.

**IOWA.**—The Grand Lodge of Iowa of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.

**WISCONSIN.**—The Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Wisconsin.

**MINNESOTA.**—The Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Minnesota.

**KANSAS.**—The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Kansas.

**NEBRASKA.**—The Grand Lodge of Nebraska.

**CALIFORNIA.**—The Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of California.

**OREGON.**—The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of the Territory of Oregon.

**CANADA.**—The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada.

ENGLAND.—The United Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of England.

IRELAND.—The Grand Masonic Lodge of Ireland.

SCOTLAND.—The Grand Lodge of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of Scotland.

### Members.

An American Grand Lodge is usually composed of its officers—elect and appointed, except the Grand Tiler—its *Past* Grand Masters, Deputy Grand Masters, and Grand Wardens; and the Masters and Wardens of its subordinate lodges, or their regularly appointed proxies.

The Grand Lodges of Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, New Jersey, Arkansas, Texas, Virginia, and Mississippi, have, in addition to the above, what are called *District* Deputy Grand Masters, who are admitted to a seat and vote in the Grand Lodge. In New Hampshire all *Past* District D. G. Masters, are also considered members of the Grand Lodge.

The Grand Lodges of England, Ireland, Rhode Island, Vermont, Texas, Iowa, New Jersey, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Arkansas, California, Virginia, Maryland, Mississippi, and Kansas, admit all *Past* Masters of their subordinate lodges to a seat and vote in Grand Lodge.

In Alabama, and Louisiana, *Past* Masters are allowed a seat in Grand Lodge, but not a vote.

In Indiana, Kentucky, and Georgia, the Wardens of subordinate lodges are not admitted to membership in Grand Lodge.

In New Hampshire and Florida, one representative from each subordinate lodge is admitted to seat and vote in Grand Lodge, in addition to the Master and Wardens.

**Officers.**

The usual officers of American Grand Lodges, are

1. Grand Master.
2. Deputy Grand Master.
3. Grand Senior Warden.
4. Grand Junior Warden.
5. Grand Treasurer.
6. Grand Secretary.
7. Grand Chaplain, or Chaplains.
8. Grand Marshal.
9. Grand Senior Deacon.
10. Grand Junior Deacon.
11. Grand Stewards.
12. Grand Sword Bearer.
13. Grand Standard Bearer.
14. Grand Pursuivants.
15. Grand Lecturer, or Lecturers.
16. Grand Orator.
17. Grand Tiler.

The Grand Lodge of England omits Nos. 8, 13, 15, 16, and has, in addition to the above, a Pro Grand Master; Provincial Grand Masters; Grand Registrar; Grand Superintendent of Works; Grand Director of the Ceremonies; Grand Assistant, and Organist.

The officers of the Grand Lodge of Scotland are, a Grand Master, Past Grand Master, Grand Master Depute, Substitute Grand Master, Senior and Junior Grand Wardens, Grand Treasurer, Grand Secretary, Grand Clerk, two Grand Chaplains, Senior and Junior Grand Deacons, Architect to the Grand Lodge, Grand Jeweler, Grand Bible-bearer, Grand Director of Ceremonies, Grand Bard, Grand Sword-bearer, Grand Director of Music, two Grand Marshals, and out-door and in-door Grand Tilers.

**Titles.**

The title of a Grand Master, or Past Grand Master, is "*Most Worshipful*;" that of Deputy or Past Deputy Grand Master, Grand Wardens, or Past Grand Wardens, Grand

Treasurer, Grand Secretary, District Deputy Grand Master, or Past ditto, is "*Right Worshipful*;" that of all other officers of the Grand Lodge, (except the Tiler) is "*Worshipful*." The well settled title of the Master of a subordinate lodge, is "*Worshipful*." All other officers, as well as the members of a subordinate lodge, are addressed simply as "*Brother*." The above is the general, and almost universal American usage.

#### Powers of Officers.

With the exception of the Grand Master, who possesses certain powers, prerogatives, and privileges, by immemorial right, the several officers of a Grand Lodge possess no powers, *ex officio*, but such as are expressly granted to them by their respective Grand Lodge constitutions. All other powers, prerogatives and privileges, are withheld from them; except it be such as belong to them by virtue of their membership in the fraternity, or in some particular lodge.

#### Who can Install Grand Lodge Officers.

The general rule is, that the Grand Master can only be installed by a Present or Past Grand Master; or, if none be present, by the Senior Grand officer present, (he being also a Past Master) and in the absence of all such, by the Senior Past Master present. The Grand Master, when installed, has the right to install his subordinate officers.

The Grand Master shall be installed by his immediate predecessor, or, in his absence, by the Senior Past Grand Master present; and in the absence of such Past Grand Master, by the Senior Past Master present; preference, however, being given to Past Grand officers, according to rank.—*Const. Me.*

It will be competent for your Past Master, or other Past Master, at your option, and in the absence of all the Grand officers, to install your officers.—HUBBARD, *G. M. Ohio*, 1851.

The Grand Master shall be installed by his immediate predecessor, or such Past Grand Master as the Grand Lodge may designate for that purpose; or, when it is not a new choice, by the Senior Past Grand Master present. After the installa-



tion of the Grand Master, he shall install the other officers of the Grand Lodge.—*Const. N. H.*

In Massachusetts, the rule is the same as in Maine, *except* the last clause as quoted above, which is omitted.

The Grand Master is to be installed by the last preceding Grand Master present.—*Const. Penn.*

The Grand Master shall be installed by a Past Grand Master, a Past Deputy Grand Master, or Senior Past Master, present.—*Consts. D. C.; Mo.*

It is the duty of the Grand Master to install his successor in office, who shall then proceed to install the other Grand officers, if present.—*Const. Ind.*

The Grand Master shall be installed by his immediate predecessor; or, in his absence, by the Senior Past Grand Master present; and in the absence of such, by the Senior Past Master present.—*Const. Wis.*

It is the duty of the Grand Master to install his deputy, but he may deputize whom he pleases to install all the other officers, and also any officer of a private lodge.—*Const. Ky.*

No person can legally install a Grand Master elect, save one who holds, or has held, a similar office.—DANIEL, C. F. C., *Miss.*, 1858.

#### General Powers.

A Grand Lodge is the supreme masonic authority within its jurisdiction. Its powers are three-fold—legislative, judicial, and executive. In its legislative capacity, it has the power of enacting laws and regulations for the government of the craft, and of altering, repealing, and abrogating them. In its judicial capacity, it has the power of investigating, regulating, and deciding all matters relative to the craft, or to particular lodges, or to individual masons, which it may exercise, either of itself, or by such delegated authority as it may appoint. In its executive capacity, it has the power of erasing lodges, and expelling brethren from the craft. These powers are subject to one limitation, which is that contained in the regulations of 1721, and expressed in the following concise language: "PROVIDED ALWAYS THAT THE OLD LAND-

**MARKS BE CAREFULLY PRESERVED."** By this standard, and this only, are we to measure the powers of a Grand Lodge.

#### Constitutional Powers.

Under this head we give a carefully prepared summary of the powers claimed by the several American Grand Lodges as set forth in their respective constitutions.

**MAINE.**—This Grand Lodge claims *power* to enact and enforce laws and regulations for the government of the fraternity, and to alter, amend, and repeal the same, at pleasure; to constitute new lodges, by granting dispensations and charters under seal, and, for good cause, to suspend, revoke, and annul the same, at pleasure; to establish and preserve a uniform mode of working and lectures, under the sanction of the ancient landmarks and customs of masonry; to assess and collect from the several lodges under its jurisdiction, such sums of money as may be deemed necessary for the benefit of the craft; to hear and determine all questions of dispute between two or more lodges; to hear and decide all cases of appeal from the decision of subordinate lodges; to demand and receive such fees and charges for granting dispensations, charters, certificates, and diplomas, as may be reasonable; to hear and decide all charges and complaints against any officer of the Grand Lodge, and to inflict such punishment on the delinquent and guilty, as may appear just and proper; to exercise all such powers, and perform all such acts, as, by custom, are exercised and performed by Grand Lodges, within the ancient constitutions and landmarks of Freemasonry.—*Const.* 1849.

**NEW HAMPSHIRE.**—This Grand Lodge claims power to ordain and establish laws, rules, and regulations, for the government and benefit of the craft within the state; to grant charters, and constitute new lodges, and to revoke and annul the same; and to prescribe and require an uniform mode of working, but in no case to alter, deface, or remove the ancient and established landmarks of Masonry.—*Const.* 1851.

**VERMONT.**—This Grand Lodge claims power to constitute new lodges; to establish an uniform mode of working

throughout the state, (strictly adhering to the ancient *landmarks*, usages, and customs of masonry, which are, on no account, to be removed or defaced;) to require of the lodges under its jurisdiction, from time to time, such sums of money as it shall think necessary, to be appropriated for the benefit of the craft; to make general regulations, and by-laws; to hear and determine all appeals; to decide all disputes between the different lodges under its jurisdiction; to hear and entertain all petitions for charity, and all other petitions upon all other subjects, legislative or otherwise, which shall not conflict with the ancient constitutions of the order; and all other power necessary and proper to an independent Grand Lodge.—*Const.* 1852.

MASSACHUSETTS.—This Grand Lodge claims power to enact laws and regulations for the government of the craft, and to alter, repeal, and abrogate them; to establish and preserve a uniform system of work and lectures; to issue dispensations and charters for new lodges, and to suspend or revoke the same, for unmasonic conduct, the non-observance of the regulations of the Grand Lodge, the non-payment of dues, or other neglect of duty; to investigate, regulate, and decide, all matters relative to the craft, or to particular lodges, or to individual brothers, which power it may exercise either in itself, or by such delegated authority as it may appoint; but in the Grand Lodge alone resides the power of revoking the charters of lodges, expelling brethren from the craft, and the power of finally deciding on every case which concerns the interests of the craft.—*Const.* 1843.

RHODE ISLAND.—This Grand Lodge claims power to enact and enforce all laws and regulations for the government of the fraternity, and to alter, amend, and repeal the same, at pleasure; to constitute new lodges, by granting dispensations and charters, under seal; and, for good cause, to suspend, revoke, and annul the same, at pleasure; to establish and preserve a uniform mode of work and lectures, under the sanction of the ancient landmarks and customs of masonry; to hear and determine all questions of dispute between two

or more lodges; to hear and decide all cases of appeal from the decision of subordinate lodges; to demand and receive such fees and charges for granting dispensations, charters, certificates, and diplomas, as may be reasonable; to hear and decide all charges and complaints against any officer of the Grand Lodge, and to inflict such punishment on the delinquent and guilty, as may appear just and proper; to decide with what subordinate lodge they will celebrate the anniversary of St. John the Baptist; to exercise all such powers, and perform all such acts, as by custom are exercised and performed by Grand Lodges, within the ancient constitutions and landmarks of Freemasonry.—*Const.* 1858.

CONNECTICUT.—This Grand Lodge claims power to constitute new lodges; to establish a uniform mode of working in all the lodges in the state; to make such by-laws for its own government as it shall think proper; to demand such fees for charters and dispensations, as shall be established by its by-laws; and to superintend the general police of masonry, according to the ancient usages of masons, carefully regarding the old landmarks, which are, on no account, to be removed or defaced.—*Const.* 1855.

NEW YORK.—This Grand Lodge claims power to govern and superintend the fraternity, within its territorial jurisdiction; to enlarge or diminish the number and qualifications of its members, at its pleasure, by a provision or change of its constitution; to frame and adopt, at its own convenience, particular constitutions and regulations, and to alter, amend, add to, or repeal the same, at pleasure, under the limitations therein imposed: legislative power, in every case of legislation, not delegated or reserved to subordinate lodges; original judicial powers, embracing all matters of controversy which may arise between any subordinate lodges under its jurisdiction, or the members of different lodges, and the enforcement of discipline upon its own members, and the lodges under its jurisdiction, and upon individual masons; appellate powers, embracing all matters of controversy and discipline proper for masonic investigation, arising in any subordinate lodge,

and over which it has not original jurisdiction ; but nothing can be adopted in derogation of the ancient landmarks.—*Const.* 1854.

NEW JERSEY.—This Grand Lodge claims power to constitute new lodges ; to establish a uniform mode of working throughout the state, strictly adhering to the ancient *landmarks*, usages, and customs of Masonry, which are, on no account, to be removed or defaced ; to require from the several lodges under its jurisdiction, such annual dues as it shall think necessary to be appropriated for the benefit of the craft ; to hear and determine all appeals, and decide all disputes between the different lodges under its jurisdiction ; to demand such fees as it may think just and reasonable, upon granting a charter incorporating a new lodge ; to make all by-laws, rules, and regulations, necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers necessary and proper to an independent Grand Lodge, not inconsistent with its constitution.—*Const.* 1818.

PENNSYLVANIA.—This Grand Lodge claims power to establish new lodges, by its warrant ; to enact laws and regulations for the government of the craft ; to alter and repeal such laws and regulations, preserving the ancient landmarks of the order, and to investigate and determine all masonic matters relating to the craft in general, to particular lodges, or to individual brethren, either directly, or by its delegated authority.—*Const.* 1857.

DELAWARE.—This Grand Lodge claims power to superintend and regulate the manner of working of all the lodges under this jurisdiction, having due regard in all things to the ancient usages and landmarks ; to charter new lodges ; and to make rules and regulations, not inconsistent with the constitution of the Grand Lodge, for its own government, and the regulation of the subordinate lodges, according to ancient masonic usages.—*Const.* 1826.

MARYLAND.—This Grand Lodge claims power to receive appeals, redress grievances, and remove all complaints of the

several lodges ; to reprehend malconduct, in any of the lodges, or officers or members of lodges, under its jurisdiction ; to grant warrants ; to relieve distressed brethren, their widows or children ; to assess, from time to time, such contributions for charity, and other purposes, as may appear for the benefit of the craft ; and to do all other acts required by the act of incorporation, or by this constitution ; and all such things as appertain to it by the ancient constitutions and regulations of the craft, and are best calculated to ensure the attainment of the benevolent objects of Masonry.—*Const.* 1845.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.—This Grand Lodge claims power to hear and determine all appeals from subordinate lodges, and all questions of dispute between two or more lodges ; to hear and decide all charges and complaints against any officer of the Grand Lodge, or the Master of a subordinate lodge ; to grant charters for new lodges, and demand and receive therefor, and for dispensations, certificates, and diplomas, such fees as may be reasonable ; to assess and collect from the several subordinate lodges such sums of money as the good of the craft may require ; to enact and enforce all laws and regulations for the government of the fraternity, and to amend or repeal the same at pleasure ; to establish and maintain a uniform mode of work, under the sanction of the ancient landmarks and customs of Masonry ; and to exercise, in short, all such powers as belong to it by custom, or the ancient constitutions and regulations of the craft, and are the best calculated to insure the end and aim of the institution.—*Const.* 1850.

VIRGINIA.—This Grand Lodge claims power and authority, at all times, to make local ordinances and new regulations, as well as to amend old ones, for their own particular benefit, and the good of Masonry in general ; provided always, that the ancient landmarks be carefully preserved.—*Const.* 1854.

NORTH CAROLINA.—This Grand Lodge claims power to constitute new lodges, by charter ; to establish a uniform mode of working in all the lodges in this state ; to superintend and regulate the general police of Masonry, according to the

ancient usages and customs of masons, (carefully regarding the old landmarks, which, are, on no account, to be removed or defaced;) to legislate upon all matters of masonic government; to make all necessary regulations for its own government, and that of its subordinates; and to exercise all the original essential powers, privileges, rights, and authority, appertaining to the ancient craft.—*Const.* 1856.

**SOUTH CAROLINA.**—This Grand Lodge claims power to grant its warrant of constitution for new lodges; to make rules and regulations for the government of the craft, within its jurisdiction; and, in short, that *all masonic power is derived from the Grand Lodge.*—*Const.* 1852.

**GEORGIA.**—This Grand Lodge claims power to enact and establish new regulations for the government of the craft, within its jurisdiction, and to alter, amend, explain, or repeal the same, not contravening the ancient landmarks of the order; to establish and preserve the traditions, lectures, work, and ceremonies of the order, and to exclude all innovations, and unauthorized modifications of the same; to authorize the formation and institution of such new lodges as may be found necessary, and to alter, amend, repeal, or suspend, the warrants of lodges now in existence, in such manner as may be hereinafter pointed out; to investigate, regulate, and decide all matters pertaining to the craft at large, and to particular lodges, which it may exercise, either by itself, or by such delegated authority as it may in its wisdom and discretion, from time to time, appoint; the sole power of extinguishing lodges, or expelling brethren from the privileges of Freemasonry, which shall not be delegated to any subordinate authority; and to exercise all such powers, discharge all such duties, and perform all such acts, as have been performed by Grand Lodges of Freemasons, in times past, within the ancient customs of the fraternity.—*Const.* 1856.

**FLORIDA.**—This Grand Lodge claims power to receive all appeals, redress grievances, and remove complaints of the subordinate lodges; to grant warrants or charters, and

authorize new lodges ; to regulate the work, and reprehend malconduct in any of its subordinate lodges.—*Const.* 1853.

ALABAMA.—This Grand Lodge claims original and exclusive jurisdiction over all subjects of masonic legislation, and appellate jurisdiction only from the decisions of the subordinate lodges, and its enactments and decisions upon all questions shall be the supreme masonic law of the state. It claims power to prescribe such rules and regulations for the government of the subordinate lodges, as, in its judgment, will conduce to the welfare, prosperity, and happiness of the craft ; to grant dispensations and charters for the establishment of new lodges, and to revoke and annul the same, for such causes as it may deem sufficient ; to prescribe the manner, and require a uniform mode of working, but, in no case, to alter, remove, or displace, the ancient and established landmarks of Masonry ; and to require from its subordinates, such reasonable fees and dues as will, at all times, discharge the engagements of the Grand Lodge.—*Const.* 1854.

MISSISSIPPI.—This Grand Lodge claims the superintendence and care of all subordinate lodges under its jurisdiction, and power to direct all their works and designs, and see that they are executed agreeably to the laws, usages, and customs of ancient Masonry ; power to hear appeals, redress grievances, and remove complaints from subordinate lodges ; to relieve distressed brethren, and their widows and orphans ; to issue charters for new lodges ; to assess such contributions from subordinate lodges, for charitable and other purposes, from time to time, as it shall judge right and proper for the good of Masonry ; and to divide the state into districts, and appoint a District Deputy Grand Master for each district thereof.—*Const.* 1858.

LOUISIANA.—This Grand Lodge claims the exclusive right to constitute and govern all lodges of symbolic Freemasonry in the state of Louisiana ; to hear all appeals, decide in the last resort between the lodges and the brethren ; redress all grievances ; to try and punish its own officers, and the masters in office of its constituent lodges ; to make all laws and



regulations necessary for the government of the lodges and brethren under its jurisdiction, and for the propagation and advancement of the true principles and work of ancient Freemasonry, not inconsistent with its constitution, "the old charges of the Free and Accepted Masons of 1723," or the ancient usages and landmarks of the order.—*Const.* 1857.

TEXAS.—This Grand Lodge claims power to make such laws for its own government, as it may deem proper; to constitute new lodges, by charter, under seal; to exercise masonic jurisdiction throughout the state of Texas; to establish a uniform mode of working in all the lodges within its jurisdiction, and to superintend and regulate the general affairs of Masonry, according to the ancient usages and customs of masons, carefully regarding the ancient landmarks, which are, on no account, to be moved or defaced.—*Const.* 1848.

KENTUCKY.—This Grand Lodge claims power to receive appeals, redress grievances, and remove all complaints of the private lodges; to grant warrants, and authorize new lodges to work; to reprehend malconduct, in any of its private lodges or members; and to assess such economical contributions for charity, and other exigencies, from time to time, as shall appear proper for the good of the craft.—*Const.* 1853.

TENNESSEE.—This Grand Lodge claims the right and power to make all such rules and regulations for the government of the fraternity, as may be deemed necessary by a majority of its members, *provided* the same shall not conflict with the ancient constitutions and landmarks of Masonry; to receive and hear appeals, redress grievances, and remove complaints of subordinate lodges; grant charters to new lodges; issue warrants of dispensation; reprove and punish the misconduct of subordinate lodges, and do all things necessary for the promotion of the honor and dignity of the order, and the good of the fraternity.—*Const.* 1856.

OHIO.—This Grand Lodge claims power to form a constitution, as the fundamental law of its action; to enact such by-laws, from time to time, as it may deem necessary for its own

government ; to make such rules, and prescribe such regulations for the administration of its subordinate lodges, as will insure the prosperity thereof, and promote the general good of Masonry ; to require from them such fees and dues as will at all times discharge the engagements of the Grand Lodge ; and original and exclusive jurisdiction over all subjects of masonic legislation, and appellate jurisdiction from the decisions of the subordinate lodges ; and that its enactments and decisions upon all questions, shall be the supreme masonic law of the state.—*Const.* 1844.

MICHIGAN.—The constitution of this Grand Lodge does not specifically define its powers, *except* full and complete appellate and corrective powers, in all cases relative to the fraternity, within the state of Michigan ; power to assess such contributions, from time to time, as the welfare of the craft may require ; to warrant and organize lodges within the state ; to constitute, whenever it shall deem the same expedient, a Grand Steward's Lodge of Charity ; and to elect a Grand Visitor or Lecturer, and define his duties.—*Const.* 1857.

INDIANA.—This Grand Lodge claims power to form a constitution, as the fundamental law of its masonic action ; to enact such by-laws, from time to time, as it may deem necessary for its own government ; and to make such rules, and prescribe such regulations, for the administration of its subordinate lodges, as will insure the prosperity thereof, and promote the general good of Masonry ; supreme legislative authority ; *provided always*, that the ancient landmarks of the order be held inviolate ; and power and authority to require of its subordinate lodges such dues and fees as will at all times discharge the engagements of the Grand Lodge.—*Const.* 1855.

ILLINOIS.—This Grand Lodge claims power to constitute new lodges ; to establish a uniform mode of working throughout the state, strictly adhering to the ancient landmarks, usages, and customs of Masonry ; to hear and determine all appeals from subordinate lodges, and to decide all disputes between the same ; to demand such fees as may be deemed

just and reasonable, upon granting charters constituting new lodges ; to make such by-laws as may be necessary for their good government, and not inconsistent with its constitution ; and to do all things heretofore accustomed to be done by other Grand Lodges, which are within the ancient landmarks, and usages of the craft.—*Const.* 1855.

MISSOURI.—This Grand Lodge claims to be the supreme masonic authority within the state of Missouri, and by the ancient constitutions and usages of the fraternity, invested with all the original essential powers and privileges belonging to the ancient craft, and to have power, especially, to enact and enforce all laws and regulations for the government of the fraternity ; and to alter, amend, and repeal the same, at pleasure ; to constitute new lodges, by granting dispensations and charters, under seal, and, for good cause, to suspend, revoke, or annul the same, at pleasure ; to establish and preserve a uniform mode of work and lectures, within the ancient landmarks and customs of Masonry ; to assess and collect from the several lodges under its jurisdiction, such sums of money as it may deem necessary to be appropriated for the benefit of the craft ; to hear and determine all questions of dispute between two or more lodges ; to hear and decide all appeals from the decision of subordinate lodges ; to demand and receive such fees and charges, for granting dispensations, charters, certificates, and diplomas, as may be reasonable ; to require and collect from all brother masons residing within its jurisdiction, such sums of money, annually, for charitable purposes, as may, from time to time, be provided for, and required by law ; to hear and decide all charges and complaints against any officer of the Grand Lodge, and to inflict such punishment on the guilty, as may appear just and proper ; and to exercise all such powers, and perform all such acts, as by custom are exercised and performed by Grand Lodges, within the ancient customs and landmarks of the fraternity.—*Const.* 1858.

IOWA.—This Grand Lodge claims power to constitute new lodges, by letters patent, under its seal ; to establish a

uniform mode of working, throughout its jurisdiction, strictly adhering to the ancient landmarks, usages, and customs of Masonry; to hear and determine all appeals from subordinate lodges, and to decide all disputes between the different lodges under its jurisdiction; to demand such fees as may be deemed just and reasonable, upon granting dispensations, and constituting new lodges, and for other masonic purposes; to make such by-laws as may be necessary for their good government, and not inconsistent with its constitution; and to do all things heretofore accustomed to be done by other Grand Lodges, which are within the ancient landmarks and usages of the craft.—*Const.* 1856.

WISCONSIN.—This Grand Lodge claims to be the supreme masonic authority in Wisconsin; to be invested with power to enact laws and regulations for the government of the craft, and of altering, repealing, and abrogating them; to preserve a uniform system of work and lectures; to issue dispensations and charters for new lodges, and to suspend and revoke the same, for un-masonic conduct, non-observance of the regulations of the Grand Lodge, non-payment of dues, or other neglect of duty; and the inherent power of investigating, regulating, and deciding all matters relative to the craft, or to particular lodges, or to individual brothers; which power it may exercise either in itself, or by such delegated authority, as, in its wisdom and discretion, it may appoint.—*Const.* 1856.

MINNESOTA.—This Grand Lodge claims power to frame and adopt particular constitutions, and general regulations, and to amend, alter, add to, or repeal the same, at pleasure, under the limitations therein imposed; but nothing can be adopted in derogation of the ancient landmarks; legislative powers extending to every case of legislation not delegated to subordinate lodges; original judicial powers, embracing all matters of controversy which may arise between any of the subordinate lodges under its jurisdiction, or the members of different lodges, and the enforcement of discipline upon its own members, and the lodges under its jurisdiction, and upon individ-

ual masons ; appellate judicial powers, embracing all matters of controversy and discipline, proper for masonic investigation, arising in any subordinate lodge, and over which it has not original jurisdiction ; and all governmental powers, whether executive, legislative, or judicial, not expressly delegated by the Grand Lodge, it claims as inherent in, and reserved to it, as the supreme governing body.—*Const.* 1856.

KANSAS.—This Grand Lodge claims all the original essential powers and privileges belonging to the ancient craft ; and, especially, to make and enforce all laws and regulations for the government of the fraternity, and to alter, amend, and repeal the same at pleasure ; to constitute new lodges, by dispensations and charters, and, for good cause, to suspend, revoke, and annul the same, at pleasure ; to establish and preserve a uniform mode of work and lectures, within the ancient landmarks and customs of Masonry ; to assess and collect from the several lodges under its jurisdiction, such sums of money as may be deemed necessary to be appropriated to the benefit of the craft ; to hear and determine all questions of dispute between two or more lodges ; to hear and decide all appeals from the decisions of subordinate lodges ; to demand and receive such fees and charges for granting charters, dispensations, certificates, and diplomas, as may be reasonable ; to require and collect from all masons residing within its jurisdiction, such sums of money, annually, for charitable purposes, as may, from time to time, be provided for, and required by law ; to hear and decide all charges and complaints against any officer of the Grand Lodge, and to inflict such punishment on the guilty, as may appear just and proper ; and to exercise all such powers, and perform all such acts, as by custom are exercised and performed by Grand Lodges, within the ancient customs and landmarks of the fraternity.—*Const.* 1856.

NEBRASKA.—This Grand Lodge claims power to form a constitution, as the fundamental law of its masonic action ; to enact by-laws for its own government ; to make rules, and prescribe regulations for its subordinate lodges ; supreme

legislative authority ; *provided, always*, that the ancient landmarks of the order be held inviolate ; original and exclusive jurisdiction over all subjects of masonic legislation, and appellate jurisdiction from the decisions of the subordinate lodges ; to require from its subordinates such dues and fees as will, at all times, discharge the engagements of the Grand Lodge ; and that its enactments and decisions shall be the supreme masonic law of the territory, (or state.)—*Const.* 1857.

CALIFORNIA.—This Grand Lodge claims original and exclusive jurisdiction over all subjects of masonic legislation, and appellate jurisdiction only from the decisions of the subordinate lodges ; that its enactments and decisions upon all questions shall be the supreme masonic law of the state ; power to prescribe such rules and regulations for the government of the subordinate lodges, as will, in its judgment, conduce to the welfare, prosperity, and happiness of the craft ; to grant dispensations and charters for the establishment of new lodges, and to revoke and annul the same, for such causes as it may deem sufficient ; to prescribe and require a uniform mode of working, and to require from the subordinate lodges such reasonable dues and fees as will, at all times, discharge the engagements of the Grand Lodge.—*Const.* 1858.

OREGON.—This Grand Lodge claims power to grant charters for new lodges, to be located within the limits of its jurisdiction ; full and complete appellate and corrective powers, in all cases, relative to the fraternity, within its jurisdiction ; and power to assess upon its subordinate lodges such contributions, from time to time, as the good of the craft may require.—*Const.* 1851.

CANADA.—This Grand Lodge claims the sole power of enacting laws and regulations for the government of the craft, and of altering, repealing, and abrogating them, always taking care that the ancient landmarks of the order are preserved ; the inherent power of investigating, regulating, and deciding all matters relative to the craft, or to particular lodges, or to individual brothers, which it may exercise either of itself, or by such delegated authority as it may appoint ; and sole

power of erasing lodges, and expelling brethren from the craft.—*Const.* 1855.

ENGLAND.—This Grand Lodge claims the inherent power of enacting laws and regulations for the government of the craft, and of altering, repealing, and abrogating them, always taking care that the ancient landmarks of the order be preserved; of investigating, regulating, and deciding all matters relative to the craft, or to particular lodges, or to individual brothers, which it may exercise either of itself, or by such delegated authority, as, in its wisdom and discretion, it may appoint; the sole power of erasing lodges, and expelling brethren from the craft, a power which it does not delegate to any subordinate authority in England.—*Const.* 1855.

IRELAND.—This Grand Lodge claims, as the representative of the whole order, an inherent right to make new regulations for the benefit of the fraternity, and to alter those already formed; preserving, at the same time, the old landmarks of the order; the power of hearing and determining any cases which it may deem expedient, concerning the fraternity in general, particular lodges, or individual brethren; also the decision of all differences between brethren of the order, which cannot be accommodated privately, or by a particular lodge or lodges; and the power to constitute new lodges, by its warrant of constitution.—*Const.* 1855.

SCOTLAND.—This Grand Lodge claims the power to constitute new lodges, by charter, and to prescribe fees for the same; to hear and determine disputes between subordinate lodges, or members of the craft, and its decisions shall be final; to frame by-laws for its own government; to suspend the charters of subordinate lodges, for cause; and sole power to grant diplomas, and prescribe the rules and fees for the same.—*Const.* 1855.

#### Territorial Jurisdiction.

There is no written law of universal binding force on this subject, either in America or Europe. We must, therefore look for authority to the established practice—the common law of Masoury.

Prior to 1783, this whole continent was open to every Grand Lodge in existence. In that year, the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts declared itself "free and independent of any other Grand Lodge or Grand Master in the universe," and defined its power and authority as extending throughout the commonwealth of Massachusetts, and to any of the United States where no other Grand Lodge is erected, over such lodges only as itself had or should establish; and declared that no person or persons ought or can use or exercise the powers or the prerogatives of Grand Master or Grand Lodge, "within any part of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, the rightful and appropriate limits to which the authority of this Grand Lodge FOREVER hereafter extends."

This was the first American Grand Lodge to declare its independence, and define its jurisdiction. The others soon followed. The policy thus inaugurated, is the present and well settled policy of the Grand Lodges of the Union, and in which the Grand Lodges of Europe have, with the single exception of Hamburg, concurred.

Each Grand Lodge has sole and exclusive masonic jurisdiction throughout the limits of the state or territory within which it is regularly established. There can be but *one* legal Grand Lodge in any state or territory. In any state, territory, or country, where there is no legal Grand Lodge, each and every Grand Lodge has power and authority to constitute lodges, and hold jurisdiction over the same, until a Grand Lodge is regularly organized in such state, territory, or country.

A Grand Lodge cannot be organized in any state or territory, until such state or territory has been regularly organized and acknowledged by competent authority.

Such being the well settled law upon the subject, we have not deemed it necessary, or important, to introduce further authorities in support of it.

#### **Penal Jurisdiction.**

A Grand Lodge has full and complete jurisdiction over all its officers and members, with the exception of its Grand Master, *as such*, for unmasonic conduct, and may, by itself or



its duly authorized proxy, try, and suspend or expel them, at its discretion.

OVER THE GRAND MASTER.—The jurisdiction of a Grand Lodge over its Grand Master, for official or other misconduct, is not yet fully settled and defined; though we are unable to see why it has not, or should not have, such jurisdiction. The old regulations of 1720, expressly acknowledge such jurisdiction, and we have been unable to find any record of its surrender or loss. If, then, such power did once exist, or reside in the Grand Lodge, and it has not been surrendered (if it were possible to surrender it, which is, at least, doubtful) or lost, it must now exist, and may be exercised by any Grand Lodge, whenever it may deem it necessary.

If the Grand Master should abuse his power, and render himself unworthy of the obedience and subjection of the lodges, he shall be treated in a way and manner to be agreed upon in a NEW REGULATION; because hitherto the ancient fraternity have had no occasion for it, their former Grand Masters having all behaved themselves worthy of that honorable office.—*General Regulations*, 1721, XIX.

If the Grand Master should abuse his power, and render himself unworthy of the obedience of the lodges, he shall be subjected to some new regulation, to be dictated by the occasion.—*Const. England—Const. Ca.* This embodies the true principle.—C. W. MOORE, 1852.

It is the sense of this Grand Lodge, that the Grand Master is but the creature of the Grand Lodge, with no implied powers, inherent or divine; and that it is competent for a Grand Lodge to try her Grand Master, for a misdemeanor in office, and deal with him as the nature of the offense may require; which action will comprehend what is understood by a "new regulation."—*Res. Cal.*, 1853.

It shall be competent for the subordinate lodge of which the Grand Master is a member, to try, and expel or suspend him, for any unmasonic conduct not growing out of his official duties; and when expelled or suspended, his office of Grand

Master shall be vacated, and the officer next in rank shall fill the office.—*Reg. Ind.*, 1858. The regulation is dangerous as a precedent, and should be repealed at once.—C. W. MOORE, 1859.

We are aware that the opinion that a Grand Lodge has authority to try its Grand Master, is disputed by many enlightened masons of the United States, among whom we may name the Grand Secretaries of Mississippi (MELLEN) and South Carolina (MACKAY); but the authority is so clearly given in the *nineteenth* of the old regulations, in directing that the Grand Master "shall be treated in a way and manner to be agreed upon in a new regulation," that we could not hesitate to give it our indorsement.—KING, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1854.

The Grand Lodge of Alabama, in 1850, expelled its Grand Master, for an offense against the civil law.—G. W. C.

The Grand Master is as responsible to the laws of the body over which he presides, as the humblest brother.—C. W. MOORE, 1852—JORDAN, *C. F. C. of N. C.*, 1854.

The present organization of many Grand Lodges, renders it almost impracticable to make such a new regulation\*—it can be made in no other way—in which case the Grand Master must remain exempt from other punishment for his misdeeds, than that which arises from his own conscience, and the loss of his brethren's regard and esteem.—MACKAY.

The Grand Lodge of New York, in 1854, passed a resolution, declaring that it ought not to exercise original jurisdiction to try a member of a subordinate lodge, for any masonic offenses, other than offenses against the Grand Lodge, when such member is subject to trial by the subordinate lodge to which he belongs. We think the decision a wise one.—G. W. C.

The Grand Lodge of Arkansas, in 1855, refused to adopt a resolution making a new regulation for the trial of a Grand Master by three Past Grand Masters.

\* In the manner prescribed in *General Regulations*, 1721, Art. XXXIX.

There is no inherent right in a Grand Lodge to prefer or inquire into charges of official misconduct against a Grand Master, after his installation, during the term for which he has been elected, nor to pronounce any censure or decision against him. And to do so, by a new regulation, or otherwise, is a violation of the ancient landmarks of our order.—*Ark.*, 1852.

OVER GRAND OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF GRAND LODGE.—A Grand Lodge has full and original jurisdiction over its own officers and members, for misconduct, *as such*. It must be an offense growing out of their office or membership in the Grand Lodge, otherwise the latter has not jurisdiction; they being, in our opinion, amenable only to their subordinate lodge for all other offenses. This rule applies to all the officers and members of Grand Lodge, *except* the Masters of subordinate lodges, who are amenable to the Grand Lodge alone, which latter has, therefore, original and entire jurisdiction over them. (See succeeding section.) The Grand Lodge shall have power to try and punish its own members for any offense; and the rules herein prescribed for the government of subordinate lodges, in the trial of offenses, shall govern the Grand Lodge in like cases, so far as the same may be applicable.—*Const. Maine*.

If any officer of the Grand Lodge shall be placed under censure, or suspended for unmasonic conduct, by the secular lodge to which he belongs, and no appeal to the Grand Lodge is taken by him, he shall be incapacitated to exercise any duties pertaining to such Grand Lodge office, until such censure be removed, or such suspension be terminated by the action of such secular lodge. And if any such Grand officer be expelled by his lodge, and takes no appeal from such decree of expulsion to the Grand Lodge, such expulsion shall operate as a termination of his Grand Lodge office, and the office which he held in the Grand Lodge shall be treated as vacant, until another officer shall be chosen to fill it by the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Vt.*

Every charge brought before the Grand Lodge against any

member thereof, shall be made in writing, and the member so charged shall be furnished with a copy thereof by the Grand Secretary ; and any brother suspended or expelled therefrom, shall be entirely excluded from all the benefits and privileges of Masonry, while under such sentence.—*Const. Alabama.*

The constitution of *Missouri* provides, that charges against any member of the Grand Lodge, growing out of his official conduct, must be presented to the Grand or District Deputy Grand Master, who may forthwith suspend him, and cite him to appear before the Grand Lodge ; *provided*, always, that for immoral or other unmasonic conduct, he shall be amenable to the lodge of which he is a member, or in whose jurisdiction he may reside.

That of *Kansas* is the same as above, except that the word "District" is omitted.

OVER THE MASTER OF A SUBORDINATE LODGE.—A subordinate lodge has not power to try its Master for any offense, however heinous, during his term of office. He is amenable to the Grand Lodge alone, which has full and original jurisdiction over him for unmasonic conduct. This is the well-settled rule, and admits of no exceptions.

It shall not be competent for a lodge to try its Master. Any five members of the lodge, or the District Deputy Grand Master, may, however, impeach him before the Grand Master, who shall order an investigation of the charges ; and if, in his opinion, they are well founded, and of a character to justify the proceeding, he may suspend the delinquent, and summon him to appear at the ensuing meeting of the Grand Lodge, to show cause why he should not be dealt with according to the regulations and usages in such cases established.—*Consts. Mass., Maine, Wis. and Miss.*

Every mason must be tried by his peers. Hence, the Master cannot be tried by his lodge.—*Const. Minn.—Const. N. Y.*

Neither can a lodge try its Master ; but any three members, after giving due notice, may, in case of a willful neglect

of duty on his part, or for gross unmasonic conduct, prefer charges against him before the Grand Lodge, whose action shall be abided; or, the Grand Master, during recess, has power to suspend.—*Const. N. C.*

If a Master shall be charged with the offenses specified above,\* by a majority of a lodge over which he presides, or by the Master of any other lodge, the accusers or accuser shall present a written accusation to the Grand Master, or one of the Deputy Grand Masters, who shall summon a lodge of Masters or Past Masters, of not less than three, nor more than thirteen—one of whom shall be nominated to preside as Master—who shall proceed to try the cause, and pronounce such sentence as they may deem just; but the same shall not take effect until approved by the officer summoning such lodge.—*Const. Geo.*

Nor shall any subordinate lodge have the right to try its Master; but any five members of a lodge may impeach their Master, by filing charges and specifications against him, with the Grand Secretary, who shall cite him before the Grand Lodge to answer the same.—*Const. Fla.*

Nor has any lodge the power to try its Master; but any three members may prefer charges for neglect or misconduct to the Grand Lodge.—*Const. D. C.*

A lodge has not a right to try its Master; but any five members of his lodge may impeach him before the Grand Master, who shall order three Masters of lodges, or Past Masters nearest his lodge, to investigate the charges, and report to the Grand Master, who may suspend the delinquent, and summon him to appear before the Grand Lodge for trial.—*Const. Ala.*

Nor shall any charge be entertained against him (the Master) by his lodge, during his term of office; but he shall be amenable for his conduct to the Grand Lodge only.—*Const. Oregon.*

\* Willfully disregarding the by-laws of his lodge, or acting otherwise unmasonically.

Charges against the Master of a lodge can only be presented to the Grand Lodge, while he continues in office, or within one year thereafter.—*Const. Minn.*

The Master of the lodge, during the term of his office, can only be held amenable, for any offense committed, to the Grand Lodge, to which charges should be preferred.—*Const. Iowa.*

The Master of a lodge cannot, in my opinion, consistently with masonic usage, be tried by his lodge for an offense.—*G. M. of Cal., 1855.*

No subordinate lodge has power to try charges against the presiding officer thereof. But any three members can prefer charges for neglect or malconduct against him, to the Grand Lodge, or Grand Steward's Lodge.—*Const. Md.*

We believe it is well settled, by nearly every Grand Lodge in the United States, that, agreeably to masonic law, the power of a Master in his lodge is absolute. \* \* \* \* \* For no misdemeanor, however great, can he be tried by his lodge.—*C. F. C., Fla., 1848.*

Vermont adheres to the doctrine here laid down, that the Master of a lodge is only amenable to the Grand Lodge, and that he cannot be tried by a subordinate lodge.—*HASWELL, C. F. C., Vt., 1849.*

The committee fully agree with the Convention,\* that a subordinate lodge has not the right to try its Master, but that he is amenable to the Grand Lodge alone.—*Com. Mass., 1843.*

A lodge cannot try, suspend, or expel its own Master.—*Iowa, 1848.*

The question has been settled, by a majority of writers, that a lodge cannot try its Master. This principle is undoubtedly correct.—*MORRIS.*

The proceedings of a lodge, in expelling its Master, are illegal, and, therefore, void. A Grand Master is not deposed from his station in Grand Lodge, in consequence of his expulsion by a subordinate lodge.—*C. W. MOORE, 1844.*

\* Baltimore "National Masonic Convention," 1843

*Resolved*, That charges cannot be preferred against a presiding officer to the lodge, while he occupies the chair, and exercises the functions of Master.—S. C., 1856.

The Master of a lodge is not, and cannot be made, its creature.—C. F. C., Iowa, 1858.

For no misdemeanor, however great, can the Master be tried by his lodge.—MACKAY.

No lodge can exercise penal jurisdiction over its own Master, for he is alone responsible for his conduct to the Grand Lodge. But it may act as his accuser before that body, and impeach him for any offense that he may have committed.—MACKAY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 338.

The Master of a lodge can only be tried by a Grand Lodge.—C. F. C., Fla., 1850.

It is not in the power of a lodge to remove its Master.—HEARD, *Mass.*, 1856.

A subordinate lodge has not the right to try its Master; he is amenable to Grand Lodge alone.—*Reg. Miss.*; C. F. C. of *Tenn.*, 1845; N. Y., 1843; *Reg. Ark.*

A lodge cannot enter upon proceedings against a Master in his own lodge, for any cause whatever.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

The Master of a lodge can only be tried by the Grand Lodge.—*Ib.*

I know of no satisfactory authority for the assertion that the Grand Master, and the Masters of subordinate lodges, cannot be tried by the subordinate lodges to which they belong, for any thing, and certainly it is without reason.—DOWNEY, *G. M.*, *Ind.*, 1857. This is sound doctrine.—O'SULLIVAN, C. F. C., *Mo.*, 1858.

Subordinate lodges shall have power to try, and suspend or expel their Master, for any unmasonic conduct not growing out of the discharge of his official duties. When the Master of a lodge is under trial, the officer next in rank, or some Past Master to be designated by him, shall preside.

When the Master of a lodge is expelled or suspended, the officer next in rank shall succeed to the station. The Grand Master, and Masters of subordinate lodges, are answerable only to the Grand Lodge, for acts growing out of their official duties.—*Reg. Ind.*, 1858. Should be repealed at once.—C. W. MOORE, 1859.

It has always appeared to me that it would be no invasion of an ancient masonic usage, to require the Master of a lodge to answer to his lodge for any moral delinquency.—ANDERSON, *G. M. III.*, 1855.

MISCELLANEOUS.—A Grand Lodge has original jurisdiction over its subordinate lodges, as *lodges*; and, if a majority of the members of any lodge commit a masonic offense, the Grand Lodge has power to try, and suspend or expel them, *individually*. But if a less number than a *majority* of any lodge render themselves liable to discipline, the subordinate lodge itself has original jurisdiction.

The Grand Lodge has original jurisdiction over a corrupt subordinate lodge, not merely in its lodge capacity, but over the individual members.—*Iowa*, 1851.

Has not a Past Grand Master a right to be tried by his peers? *Ans.* Most certainly. Who are his peers? *Ans.* All master masons in good standing. When a Master retires from the post to which his merit elevated him, he leaves all *privileges*, all rights behind him, and becomes a private member, as before. His *title* is all that is left him of his crown of honors.—MORRIS.

#### Rules of Order, for the Government of Grand Lodges.

Most of the Grand Lodges have adopted a series of *Rules of Order*, for their own government and convenience. These several codes differ but little from each other, and have not been deemed of sufficient importance to justify their full insertion in this work. But, as a guide in such proceedings, we append the code adopted by the Grand Lodge of Maine, which may be considered one of the best, and, except "rule 4," of general application.



1. None but members of the Grand Lodge, past officers of other Grand Lodges excepted, shall be present at the opening of the same, nor shall any visitor be admitted during the session, except by permission of the Grand Master, or by vote of the Grand Lodge.

2. Members and visitors shall keep the seats assigned them, except the Grand Marshal, and officers whose duties may call them about the Lodge.

3. All resolutions shall be submitted in writing, before there shall be any debate upon them; as shall all motions, if the presiding officer, or any brother, desire it.

4. In all elections, and upon every question which may come before the Grand Lodge for decision, each member present shall be entitled to one vote only, except upon a call of any five members, in which case the vote shall be taken by lodges, and each lodge represented shall then be entitled to three votes, all of which shall be on the same side; and the representatives of each lodge respectively may decide on which side of the question the votes of their lodge shall be cast. A member cannot delegate his right of voting to another.

5. Each member shall vote on all questions, except where he is personally interested, unless excused by the Grand Lodge.

6. Every member who speaks shall rise, and remain standing, addressing himself to the grand presiding officer; nor shall he be interrupted, unless by a call to order from the presiding officer, or from some member of the Grand Lodge.

7. When a question is under debate, no motion shall be received, except to amend, commit, lay on the table, or postpone.

8. A motion to amend, until decided, shall preclude all other amendments of the main question.

9. Any member may call for a division of the question, where the same will admit of it.

10. No new motion, which totally changes the subject

matter on which the original motion was intended to operate, shall be admitted, under color of amendments, as a substitute for the motion under debate.

11. No member, except one of the majority which decided the question, shall be allowed to move for a reconsideration.

12. After a motion is stated by the grand presiding officer, it shall be deemed to be in the possession of the Grand Lodge, but may be withdrawn by the mover, at any time, before decision or amendment.

13. There shall be no debate upon any question after it has been put by the grand presiding officer.

14. All motions and reports may be committed, at the pleasure of the Grand Lodge.

15. While the grand presiding officer is addressing the Grand Lodge, or putting a question, or a brother is speaking, no member shall entertain any private discourse, or pass between the speaker and the chair.

16. No brother shall leave the Grand Lodge during the session, without permission of the Grand Master.

17. No brother shall speak more than twice upon the same question, unless to explain, without permission from the Grand Lodge.

#### Quorum.

The constitutions of the following Grand Lodges specify how many subordinate lodges must be represented in Grand Lodge, before it can proceed to transact business; the others are silent upon the point. In the absence of any constitutional provision, we think that a majority of all the lodges under the jurisdiction should be considered necessary to constitute a quorum for business.

In CONNECTICUT, NEW JERSEY, NORTH CAROLINA, and NEBRASKA, the representatives of *three* lodges are sufficient to constitute a quorum for business. In NEW YORK, *ten* lodges are necessary, except on occasions of ceremony.

In PENNSYLVANIA, VIRGINIA, SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, TEN-

NESSEE, TEXAS, and MARYLAND, *five* lodges must be represented.

The constitution of the DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA requires the representation of a *majority* of all the lodges, before any business can be transacted in Grand Lodge.

In ALABAMA, one-third of all the lodges is necessary.

In LOUISIANA, one-eighth of all the chartered lodges must be represented, for the transaction of ordinary business ; one-fourth at the election of officers, or changing by-laws or regulations ; and one-half at the amending of the constitution.

In OHIO and INDIANA, *ten* lodges constitute a quorum for business, but a smaller number may meet and adjourn from day to day.

In MICHIGAN, a representation from *nine* lodges constitutes a quorum for business.

In MINNESOTA and KANSAS, the representatives of *two-thirds* of all the lodges are necessary to open or transact business.

In KENTUCKY, one-third, or in cases of emergency, *one-fourth*, of all the lodges must be represented, before the Grand Lodge is opened to work.

In MISSOURI, representatives from *thirty* lodges are necessary to a quorum for business ; but a less number may adjourn, and at such adjourned meeting, *ten* lodges constitute a quorum.

#### Who Can Preside.

The order of succession to the chair, in Grand Lodge, is usually prescribed in the respective grand constitutions ; though the usage is not uniform in regard to such succession. For the purpose of economizing space, we give below what seems to us a consistent and proper order of succession, and then note the constitutional rule of the several Grand Lodges. 1. Grand Master. 2. Deputy Grand Master. 3. Senior Grand Warden. 4. Junior Grand Warden. 5. Past Grand Masters. 6. Past Deputy Grand Masters. 7. Past Grand Wardens. 8. Past Masters. (Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, according to seniority *in office*.)

In either case, the brother entitled to the honor may waive his right in favor of another who is a Past Master. Only a Past Master can preside in Grand Lodge.

The above is the constitutional rule in the Grand Lodges of MAINE, MASSACHUSETTS, and WISCONSIN.

In SOUTH CAROLINA, the rule is the same, *except* that the Master of the senior lodge takes the chair instead of (8).

The constitution of the Grand Lodge of NEW YORK makes no provision beyond (4).

In NEW JERSEY, after (4), the present and Past Grand officers, and Past Masters of lodges, according to seniority, take the chair. The Grand Master may, however, issue a special commission to any particular brother to preside in his absence.

In PENNSYLVANIA, after (5), the Master of the senior lodge present is entitled to preside. But the Grand Master may commission any Grand officer, or present or Past Master of a lodge, to supply his place, in the absence of the Deputy and Grand Wardens.

In the DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, after (7), the Master of the senior lodge present, according to seniority, or, in the absence of such, the senior Past Master present, succeeds to the chair.

In VIRGINIA, after (4), the Master of the senior lodge present, presides. The Grand Master has power, however, to commission any member of the Grand Lodge to preside in the absence of the Deputy.

In NORTH CAROLINA, after (4), the senior Grand officer present, takes the chair.

In GEORGIA, if the Grand Master be absent, the present or Past Grand officer next in rank, who may be present, takes the chair. If no Grand officer be present, then the Master of the senior lodge presides.

In ALABAMA, after (6), the brethren nominate some suitable person to fill the chair.

In LOUISIANA, after (4), the junior Past Grand officer, the highest in rank takes the east.

In KENTUCKY, the succession to the chair is in the following order: Deputy Grand Master, Senior Grand Warden, Junior Grand Warden, Past Grand officers, according to rank and seniority; presiding Masters, according to rank; Past Masters, according to rank and seniority.

In TENNESSEE, after (4), the oldest Grand officer present takes the chair, unless there be present a Past Grand Master or Deputy Grand Master.

In ARKANSAS, after (7), the Master of the senior lodge takes the chair.\*

In TEXAS, after (4), the senior Grand officer present fills the chair.

If, at any Grand Lodge, stated or occasional, the Grand Master be absent, the lodge shall be ruled by the Grand officer next in rank or seniority, who may be present; and, if no Grand officer be present, by the Master of the senior lodge. No brother below the rank of a Past Grand Master, shall assume the Grand Master's chair, though he be entitled, in the absence of the Grand Master, to rule the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Ca.*

In MARYLAND, after (7), the Master of the senior lodge present presides, but if none be present, the senior Past Master present takes the chair.

The constitution of NEBRASKA makes no provision after (4).

In MISSISSIPPI, after (4), Past Grand officers, according to rank; then presiding Masters, do.; and in absence of all, Past Masters, according to seniority.

In IRELAND, the succession is as follows: Grand Master, Deputy do., Past Grand Masters, Past Deputy do., Senior Grand Warden, Junior do., Grand Treasurer, Grand Secretary, Grand Deacons, members of Grand Master's Lodge, Master of Senior Lodge.

\* This Grand Lodge has *five* District Deputy Grand Masters, who have the same powers and privileges as Deputy Grand Masters in most other jurisdictions. In the absence of the Grand Master, they succeed to the chair, according to the number of their districts.

In ENGLAND, if the Grand Master be absent, the lodge is ruled by the Grand officer, or Past Grand officer next in rank and seniority, present; and in absence of all such, by Master of Senior Lodge.

In SCOTLAND, the chair is filled in the following order: Grand Master, Deputy do., Substitute do., Senior Grand Warden, Junior do., Master or proxy Master of Senior Lodge present.

#### Vacancies in Office.

In case of a vacancy in any elective office in Grand Lodge, it would seem proper that it should be filled by *pro tem.* appointments until the next stated time of election; while a vacancy in any other office may at any time be filled by the appointing power.

Though there does not appear to be any well-defined, general rule, touching a vacancy in the *chair* of a Grand Lodge, we are of opinion that no new election should, in any case, be had, until the next stated time of election; but that the same order of succession should prevail as in cases of temporary absence;\* and the presiding officer be considered, as to all intents and purposes, Grand Master, and proceed to fill all other vacancies by *pro tem.* appointments.

An office can be vacated only by death, permanent removal from the jurisdiction, or expulsion.

In case of the death, resignation, or declination of any of the Grand officers, the Grand Lodge may proceed to elect and install a successor, at any regular communication after such event.—*Const. R. I.*

Should a vacancy occur in any office of the Grand Lodge, the Grand Master shall nominate a qualified brother to supply the place, *pro tempore*. Should the Grand Master die, during his Grand Mastership, or be rendered incapable of discharging the duties of his office, (by sickness, absence, or otherwise,) the Deputy, or, in his absence, the District Deputy Grand Master of the district, or, in his absence, the Grand Wardens,

\* See "Who Can Preside."

shall assemble the Grand Lodge immediately, to record the event; which Grand Lodge shall appoint three of its members to invite the last preceding Grand Master to act until a new election takes place; should he decline, or be unable to act, then the last but one, and so on; if no former Grand Master be found to act, the Grand Lodge shall be summoned to elect a Grand Master.—*Const. Ca.*

In case the offices of Grand Master and Deputy Grand Master should become vacant, by death or other means, the Senior Grand Warden, or, in his absence, the Junior Grand Warden, shall call on the last Past Grand Master to resume the office and authority of Grand Master; and if there be no Past Grand Master in the town or place in which the Grand Lodge holds its communications, the Grand Secretary, by order of the Grand Wardens, or, should they refuse or be absent, if he be called upon by the Masters of three lodges for that purpose, shall summon the members of the Grand Lodge to an extraordinary communication, for the purpose of taking the matter into consideration, and choosing a new Grand Master.—*Const. Md.*

In the event of the death, resignation, or removal of any of the Grand officers during the recess of the Grand Lodge, the Grand Master has authority to appoint any suitable brother to fill the vacant station, and to install him into office.—*Const. Neb.*

In case the chair of the Grand Lodge shall become vacated by death, resignation, or otherwise, it shall be filled by the Deputy Grand Master; and in case any other office becomes vacated by death, resignation, removal or otherwise, the Grand Master, for the time being, shall fill such vacancy.—*Const. Ill.*

In case of the death, removal from the jurisdiction, resignation, or inability to serve, of any officer of the Grand Lodge, the Grand Master shall have power to fill the vacancy by appointment and installation, until the next annual communication.—*Const. D. C.*

In case of the death of the Grand Master and the Deputy Grand Master, or a vacancy in those offices from any other cause, the Senior Grand Warden, and, in his absence, the Junior Grand Warden, shall call on the last Past Grand Master to resume the office and authority of the Grand Master; and if there be no such Past Grand Master, or he declines acting, then an extraordinary communication shall be held for the purpose of choosing a new Grand Master.—*Ib.*

Any Grand officer who shall, during the term for which he was chosen, withdraw from the lodge of which he was a member at the time, shall thereby vacate such office, and his seat as a member of the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Mich.*

The constitution of WISCONSIN is the same as above, with the addition, "unless he unite with some other lodge under this jurisdiction."

Vacancies may be filled by temporary appointment from the Grand Master, till the next annual election.—*Const. Min.*

Any Grand officer withdrawing himself, during his appointment as a Grand officer, from the private lodge to which he belonged at the time of his election, shall, in that case, vacate his seat in the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Ky.*

The Grand Master has power to fill any vacancy that may occur in any Grand office, by death or refusal to serve.—*Ib.*

In case the chair of the Grand Lodge shall become vacant by death, resignation, or otherwise, it shall be filled by the Senior Grand Warden, until the next annual communication, and upon his death, resignation, or inability, by the Junior Grand Warden; but the Deputy Grand Master ceases to exist as such so soon as the chair becomes vacated by the Grand Master who appointed him; and in case any other office becomes vacated, by death, resignation, or otherwise, (except the Senior Grand Warden, in which case the Junior Grand Warden fills the vacancy,) the Grand Master, for the time being, shall fill such vacancy by nomination.—*Const. Iowa.*

In case of death, resignation, or removal from office, the



chair of the Grand Lodge should become vacated, it is to be filled by the Deputy Grand Master, with authority to appoint his deputy, to serve until the next annual communication.—*Const. Texas.*

#### Eligibility to Office in Grand Lodge.

In the absence of any constitutional provision, it may be considered as well settled, that only those who have regularly "Passed the Chair" in a subordinate lodge, are eligible to either of the *first four* offices in a Grand Lodge, or to that of District Deputy Grand Master; while a master mason, who is a member of some lodge in the jurisdiction, is eligible to either of the other offices.

The above is the rule in MAINE, MASSACHUSETTS, NEW HAMPSHIRE, VERMONT, RHODE ISLAND, NORTH CAROLINA, SOUTH CAROLINA, OHIO, INDIANA, MINNESOTA, IOWA,\* ARKANSAS, MARYLAND, and NEBRASKA.

In NEW JERSEY, no one can be elected or appointed to any office in Grand Lodge, unless he has passed the chair of some regular lodge.

In NEW YORK, full membership in a lodge is necessary to constitute eligibility to office in a Grand or subordinate lodge, or to constitute and continue membership in Grand Lodge.

In PENNSYLVANIA, all the officers, except the Chaplain and Tiler, must be members of the Grand Lodge.

No brother can be a Grand Warden until he has been Master of a lodge.—*Ancient Consts.*, 1723.

All the Grand officers must be Past Masters.—*Const. Del.*

No person can be elected an officer of the Grand Lodge unless he be a master mason, and a member of a lodge subordinate to this Grand Lodge, and entitled to a seat in the same *provided*, he is not thereby raised to a grade higher than what he may have attained in a subordinate lodge working under this jurisdiction.—*Const. Fla.*

\* These Grand Lodges require that he should have passed the chair in their respective jurisdictions.

No brother can be an officer or member of the Grand Lodge unless he be a master mason, and, at the same time, a contributing member of some lodge under this jurisdiction.—*Const. D. C.*

No member shall be eligible to an office, if, by his election thereto, he shall be raised to a higher degree than he may have attained in his lodge.—*Const. Mich.*

No brother shall be eligible to the office of Grand Master Deputy Grand Master, Grand Warden, Grand Treasurer, or Grand Secretary, unless he be a Past Master.—*Consts. Wis., Tenn., Cal., Oregon.*

Every Grand officer shall be chosen from among the working members of the several subordinate lodges, provided he is not thereby raised to a higher degree than what he may have attained in his lodge.—*Const. Ky.*

None except such as have attained to the degree of Past Master, and are, at the time of their election or appointment, members of some lodge, shall be eligible to any office in the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Mo.*

In CANADA, no one is eligible to the office of Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, Grand Warden, Chaplain, Treasurer, Registrar, or Grand Secretary, unless he has been regularly installed Master of a private lodge.

No brother can be a Grand officer, unless he be a master mason; nor Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, Grand Warden, or Grand Secretary, unless he shall have been Master of a lodge for at least six months.—*Const. Md.*

It is unmasonic to elect any one a Grand Warden, who is not a Past Master.—*Res. Mo., 1843.*

In KANSAS, master masons are eligible to any office in Grand Lodge, except those of Grand and Deputy Grand Master.

#### Conferring Degrees.

Upon the question of the *right* of a Grand Lodge to confer the degrees within its own body, there is a wide difference

of opinion, though all unite in declaring its exercise, at the present time, inexpedient. That Grand Lodges did once possess and exercise this right, is too well known to be disputed; and we have been unable to find any regulation or act of general binding force, indicating its surrender or forfeiture. Its present exercise is unnecessary and inexpedient, but we have no doubt of its existence, and that any Grand Lodge may exercise it at its discretion.

Even admitting the right, its great inexpediency is too palpable to admit of an argument.—PARVIN, *C. F. C., Iowa*, 1848.

The conferring of the symbolic degrees of Masonry upon a candidate in Grand Lodge, is a practice not only highly inexpedient, and injurious to the cause of Masonry, but unmasonic.—*Res. Iowa*, 1848.

A Grand Lodge has not the right or power to confer degrees.—PARVIN, *C. F. C., Iowa*, 1850; MASON, *C. F. C., Ind.*, 1851.

A Grand Lodge, as such, has no right to initiate.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, v., 347.

Grand Lodges have the right to confer degrees.—*C. F. C., Fla.*, 1850.

### Work.

In no event ought the Grand Lodge to initiate, pass, or raise a candidate, their power being more of an appellate and legislative order, than otherwise.—*Res. Ala.*, 1848.

We think Grand Lodges have the right of conferring the degrees, but doubt the expediency of exercising the right, under the existing organization of Grand Lodges in the United States.—*C. F. C. of N. H.*, 1851.

We conclude that the Grand Lodge has the right to confer degrees, but, under existing circumstances in this country, the right should not be exercised under ordinary circumstances.—*C. F. C., Mo.*, 1850.

After a review of all that has been said upon the subject, we say that the general conclusion seems to be that the Grand Lodge, as a Grand Lodge, cannot confer degrees.—*C. F. C., Ky., 1850.*

*Resolved*, That the exercise of the right to confer degrees in Grand Lodge, is highly inexpedient, and should never hereafter be exercised by this Grand Lodge, except in cases of most extraordinary emergency.—*Wis., 1849.*

If a Grand Lodge has power to constitute lodges, with authority to make masons, it is clear that it possesses power to do it by itself. But as now constituted, we do not think it expedient that Grand Lodges should do so.—*C. F. C., La., 1850.*

We deny the right of a Grand Lodge, as now organized, to initiate, pass, or raise a candidate.—*Com. C. F. C., Va., 1858.* (Adopted.)

#### Grand Master—His Powers and Privileges.

As we have inserted, under their appropriate heads, the several powers and privileges specified in each Grand constitution as belonging to the office of Grand Master, we shall, in this place, simply enumerate those which are generally acknowledged as such. By so doing, we avoid unnecessary repetition, and economize space. Though some of those enumerated below are abridged or denied in particular Grand Lodge jurisdictions, they may be considered as generally admitted.

1. The Grand Master has power and authority to convene the Grand Lodge at pleasure.
2. To convene any lodge under his jurisdiction, preside therein, inspect their proceedings, and require their conformity to the regulations and edicts of the Grand Lodge.
3. To exercise a general supervision and government over the fraternity in his jurisdiction, during the recess of the Grand Lodge.

4. To grant dispensations during the recess of Grand Lodge for new lodges; to make more than five brothers at one meeting; to hold public celebrations; to form public processions; to dispense with the "one month's previous notice" in conferring the degrees; and to elect an officer or officers of a subordinate lodge at some other than the stated time for election.

5. To constitute new lodges, and install their officers; to lay corner-stones, and dedicate masonic halls, (either in person or by proxy.)

6. To arrest the dispensation or charter of any lodge, and to suspend a brother or a lodge until the next communication of Grand Lodge.

7. To require the attendance of, and information from, any of his Grand officers, respecting their office.

8. To preside in Grand Lodge; decide all questions of order; (from his decision, while in the chair, there is no appeal;) appoint all committees not otherwise provided for; give a casting vote in case of a tie, (except in elections,) and to preside as chairman, *ex officio*, in all committees he chooses to attend.

9. To make masons at sight, (in a regular lodge, or one summoned by him for that purpose.)

#### Eligibility to Office.

By an ancient regulation, contained in the old Charges, Past Masters alone were eligible to the office of Grand Warden. The Deputy Grand Master was also to be selected from among the Masters or Past Masters of lodges. No such regulation was in existence, as to the office of Grand Master, who might be selected from the mass of the fraternity. At the present time, in this country, it is usual to select the Grand officers from among the Past Masters of the jurisdiction, though I know of no ancient law making such a regulation obligatory, except in respect to the offices of Grand Wardens and Deputy Grand Master.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 280.

## Grand Master—Vote in Grand Lodge.

The franchise of the officers of a Grand Lodge is usually regulated by its constitution. It will be seen, below, that most of the Grand Constitutions allow the presiding officer a casting vote in case of a tie, though some of them limit the privilege, and make an exception in cases of election. The latter would seem to be a reasonable and proper restriction.

The presiding officer to have a casting vote, and no other.—*Const. Vt.*

In NEW HAMPSHIRE, the Grand Master may vote in all cases where the other members of the Grand Lodge are so entitled.

The presiding officer shall have the casting vote.—*Consts. Conn. and N. J.*

Each member of the Grand Lodge has one vote, and the acting Grand Master an additional vote in case of an equal division.—*Const. N. Y.*

The Grand Master, or other presiding officer, having the the casting vote.—*Const. Penn.*

The Grand Master, or presiding officer, one vote, except in cases of an equal division, when he shall have two votes; provided they are not cases of election.—*Const. Va.*

On all occasions he shall be entitled to one vote, and if the votes be equal, he shall then give the casting vote.—*Const. S. C.*

\* \* \* \* And the M. W. Grand Master to two votes, when the number of votes happen to be equal; otherwise to but one.—*Const. Ga.*

The Grand Master, or presiding officer for the time being, shall have the casting vote, except in the election of Grand officers.—*Const. D. C. and Fla.*

On all questions where there is an equal division, the Grand Master shall give the casting vote.—*Const. Ind.*

No officer or permanent member of the Grand Lodge shall be entitled to more than one vote, unless he be a Master or Warden of a subordinate body.—*Const. Wis.*

It is the duty of the Grand Master to give the casting vote in the Grand Lodge whenever, on any question, there shall be an equal number of votes.—*Const. Min.*

The Grand Master, or presiding officer, having one vote.—*Const. Ky.*

In all other matters, besides elections, in case of a tie, the Grand Master, or the brother in the chair, shall have the casting vote.—*Const. Tenn.*

Each officer and member of the Grand Lodge present, shall be entitled to cast one vote; but no one, in his own right, shall give more than one vote.—*Const. Mo.*

Whenever, on any question before the Grand Lodge, there shall be an equal number of votes, he (the Grand Master) shall give the casting vote.—*Ib. and R. I.*

In case of a tie, the presiding officer shall give the casting vote.—*Consts. Ark., Texas, Cal., Oregon, Neb., and Kansas.*

The Grand Master, or presiding officer, shall have the casting vote in all cases, except in the election of Grand officers to be installed.\*—*Const. Md.*

The Grand Master, or presiding officer, a casting vote, if the numbers be equal.—*Consts. Ireland and Scotland.*

The Grand Master, or brother officiating as such, shall have the casting vote.—*Const. Del.*

#### Grand Master—Making Masons at Sight.

The right of a Grand Master to assemble a number of brethren, at any time or place, and there to confer the degrees upon a candidate, has been, and is, both admitted and denied.

The existence of this prerogative is denied by the Grand Lodges of MISSOURI, TENNESSEE, LOUISIANA and MASSACHUSETTS; while it is admitted by those of NEW YORK, KENTUCKY, NORTH CAROLINA, SOUTH CAROLINA, WISCONSIN, VERMONT, MISSISSIPPI

\* In this Grand Lodge, the Grand Standard-Bearer, Sword-Bearer, Deacons, Stewards, Pursuivant, Director of Ceremonies, Inspectors, and Grand Tiler, are not installed.

OHIO, NEW HAMPSHIRE, MARYLAND, INDIANA, TEXAS and FLORIDA; in the last two, subject to limitation.

In the exercise of this prerogative, the Grand Master cannot dispense with any of the requisite forms of initiation, prescribed by the oral laws of the order. He must adhere to all the established ceremonies; must be assisted by the number of brethren necessary to open and hold a lodge; due inquiry must be made into the candidate's character; (though the Grand Master may dispense with the usual probation of a month;) and must conform to the ancient usages and landmarks of the order.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, 51.

We think that a Grand Master, for policy's sake, should decline to exercise this power, even if it were more clearly established than it is.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 87.

We deny to Grand Masters the right, in its literal sense.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, v., 347.

The only way to become a mason, legally, since the reorganization of the craft in 1717, that we ever heard or read of, is through the intervention of some legally constituted lodge.—*Ib.*, viii., 102.

I have thus far, when exercising this high prerogative, obtained the written consent of the nearest lodge, and caused the degrees to be conferred in a regular lodge; yet a case might occur in which I would deem it my duty to exercise this ancient and high prerogative, and make a mason at sight, without the intervention of a lodge or other assistance.—HUBBARD, *G. M. Ohio*, 1851.

A Grand Master has most assuredly power to assemble master masons about him, and make masons at will; and by prerogative rights from time immemorial.—C. F. C., *Cal.*, 1851.

We think the better opinion is, that the Grand Master may make masons at sight in *any* regular lodge in his jurisdiction, by assent and assistance of such lodge, after due inquiry into character of candidate, the Grand Master dispensing with the usual *time* required for that purpose.—PIKE, *C. F. C., Ark.*, 1853.



It is the prerogative of the Grand Master to make masons at sight; and for this purpose he may summon to his assistance such brethren as he may deem necessary.—*Const. Ohio*, 1842.

The Grand Master has the power of making masons at sight, but only in a Grand Lodge, convened for that purpose.—*C. F. C., Fla.*, 1850.

It is the prerogative of the Grand Master to make masons at sight; and for this purpose to summon to his assistance such brethren as he may deem necessary.—*Const. Neb.*

Grand Masters have the right to confer degrees, independent of subordinate lodges.—*BLACKEMER, C. F. C. of N. C.*, 1851.

From immemorial usage, the Grand Master of a Grand Lodge has power to assemble masons, and confer the degrees upon a candidate, at pleasure.—*Res. Cal.*, 1851.

Grand Masters of Grand Lodges have power to assemble masons, and confer the degrees upon a candidate, at pleasure.—*C. F. C., N. H.*, 1852.

No instance of it has occurred in Vermont, but the *right* has never been questioned in this jurisdiction.—*TUCKER, G. M. Vt.*, 1853.

From the whole premises, we deduce the conclusions which seem to be inevitable, from a calm survey of history, and of the principles laid down in our ancient Constitutions, that the Grand Master has not the power to make masons *out* of a regular lodge or Grand Lodge; that he has the authority to do so *in* either of these bodies, when regularly constituted, or may grant his dispensation to a lodge for the same purpose.—*KING, C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1854.

In which opinion we coincide.—*G. W. C.*

The Grand Master has the power to do so in Grand Lodge or in a subordinate lodge.—*HAYWARD, G. M. Fla.*, 1854.

The Grand Master may make masons at sight, in person and in a lawful lodge, and may grant a dispensation to a lodge for the same purpose.—*Const. N. Y.*

The Grand Master cannot constitutionally grant a dispensation for, nor delegate his *prerogative* of making a mason at sight.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

It is our belief that neither the Grand Master nor the Grand Lodge have the right to make masons at sight; nor do we think they have possessed the power since 1717. That the Grand Master may, upon application to him, summon one of the lodges under his jurisdiction—not any number of masons promiscuously; lay the petition before it; order the ballots passed; and, if found clear, initiate—thereby dispensing with time—we concede: but to grant that he possesses the sole power of determining who may or shall become masons, and then to make them without the intervention of a lodge, is to subvert the entire groundwork of Masonry.—PARVIN, *C. F. C., Iowa*, 1852.

Since the time when the memory of masons runneth not to the contrary, Grand Masters have enjoyed the high prerogative of making masons at sight, without any preliminaries, and at any suitable time and place—they alone being the judges of the propriety, the time, and the place. For so doing, no earthly power can call them to account: And they may call upon the Grand Lodge, or any subordinate lodge, or any number of master masons, to assist; and when called upon thus, they are bound to obey.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1850.

This lodge can not, and does not, recognize any inherent right, or power, or prerogative, in Grand Masters to make masons at sight or will, out of a regular lodge, and must regard the exercise of any such power, not only as tyrannical, but in violation of the plain and unmistakable provisions of the ancient Constitutions of Masonry. This Grand Lodge cannot recognize any other mode of making masons than the one sanctioned by the immemorial usage of the craft, namely: in a regular lodge, after previous notice and due inquiry into character.—*Res. Texas*, 1854.

*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, no Grand Master has the right to make masons at sight, or at will, and

that no man can be regularly made a mason, except by a regular lodge, working under a regular charter or dispensation.—*La.*, 1853.

The Grand Master of a Grand Lodge possesses delegated powers only; and as the power to initiate, pass, and raise, are not delegated to a Grand Master to be exercised at will, he can confer those degrees only in a subordinate lodge, and in accordance with masonic law and usage.—*Res. Fla.*, 1854.

We are aware that the law provides for his making masons at sight; but it is a right which we deny to any one, be he Grand or Subordinate Master, unless done in the right way—in some place representing a lodge, in which is placed, in masonic form, the Holy Bible, square and compasses, with the requisite number of brethren.—*JORDAN, C. F. C., of N. C.*, 1853.

We find, in the *Old Charges and Regulations*, no principle or semblance of a principle that can be construed as a recognition of this inherent right claimed for Grand Masters. He can grant dispensations for new lodges, and for conferring degrees; but the right of members to say who are fit recipients of Masonry, can never be dispensed.—*FOSTER, C. F. C., Mo.*, 1853.

We cannot concede that the Grand Master may make masons, without regard to conditions or limitations. In this way only (after regular proposition, due inquiry, and ballot, in a regular lodge,) can any person be lawfully and regularly accepted a freemason. It is the prerogative of the Grand Lodge to make masons at sight; and if it is the prerogative of the Grand Lodge, it is not the prerogative of the Grand Master. His authority to do so, is a limited and qualified power, and can be exercised only "when the Grand Lodge is duly assembled."—*C. W. MOORE*.

All the authorities cited in proof of this power, only exhibit an exact compliance with the regulation, that "no person shall be made a mason, except in a regular lodge."—*FULLER, C. F. C., Tenn.*, 1852.

*Resolved*, as the opinion of this Grand Lodge, That the authority to confer degrees does not exist in the Grand Master, except in Grand Lodge, duly assembled, or in a subordinate lodge, organized in a constitutional manner, and in no case without due inquiry into the character of the candidate, and upon a unanimous ballot of the lodge.—*Wis.*, 1849.

Under no circumstances has a Grand Master a right to make masons, or to authorize it to be done in any other way than is provided by the Grand Lodge over which he presides.—*C. F. C., Mo.*, 1850.



## SUBORDINATE LODGES.

### WHO MAY GRANT DISPENSATIONS FOR.

---

IN the following Grand Lodge jurisdictions, only the Grand Master has power to grant dispensations for new lodges, viz: MAINE, NEW HAMPSHIRE, MASSACHUSETTS, VIRGINIA, KENTUCKY, ARKANSAS, CALIFORNIA, MARYLAND, MISSISSIPPI, and RHODE ISLAND.

IN VERMONT, the power is not *specifically* granted to any officer, yet as it declares that "the Grand Master enjoys all the powers and prerogatives conferred by the Ancient Constitutions, and the usages and landmarks of the craft," it doubtless includes the one under consideration as among them. The *usage* in that jurisdiction being the same in this respect as in those above named, confirms the correctness of this conclusion.

IN IOWA, OREGON, NEBRASKA, CANADA, KANSAS, and DELAWARE, the Grand Master, or his Deputy, has power to grant dispensations during the recess of Grand Lodge.

IN MISSOURI and TEXAS, the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, or District Deputy Grand Master, may grant dispensations for new lodges.

Dispensations are confided to the Grand Master, or his representative. The dispensing power is confined to four circumstances: 1. Empowering a constitutional number of brethren to open and hold a lodge until the next communication of the Grand Lodge. 2. Empowering a lodge to initiate more than five candidates at the same communication. 3. Allowing a brother to belong to more than one lodge. 4. Empowering a lodge to hold an election for officers at some other than the constitutional time.—MACKAY, *Lexicon*, 114.

### Territorial Jurisdiction.

The general rule is, that the jurisdiction of a lodge extends in every direction to the geographic centre between it and adjacent lodges. The only general exception to the rule is, that the jurisdiction of a lodge cannot extend into another state, unless by consent of the Grand Lodge of such other state.

The jurisdiction of a lodge must be considered as half the distance to the next nearest lodge.—HARTSOCK, *G. M. Iowa*, 1859.

The geographical jurisdiction of a lodge extends, in every direction, half way to the nearest lodge, but not beyond that of its own Grand Lodge.—MACKAY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 335.

The jurisdiction of a lodge can in no case extend beyond the state line.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, vi., 47.

The masonic jurisdiction of each subordinate lodge in this state shall extend, in every direction, to half the distance from its usual place of meeting to the usual place of meeting of the adjoining lodges; *provided*, that such jurisdiction shall not extend into a town where another lodge is located. *Provided*, also, that such jurisdiction may, at any time, be modified by mutual agreement of the lodges interested, or by the action of the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Conn.*

In no instance has a subordinate lodge a right to receive a candidate from another state, where a Grand Lodge has been regularly established, and in the exercise of its authority, without its consent. And the subordinate lodges should pay attention to their jurisdiction, which is an equal distance between each other; and in no case receive a candidate from the jurisdiction of another subordinate lodge, without a proper explanation, and the unanimous consent of the lodge in whose jurisdiction he resides.—*Const. Fla.*

The territorial jurisdiction of a lodge extends to a point half way between it and the nearest lodge in the same state.—LEWIS, *G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858.

The universally recognized rule in this country is, that the jurisdiction of every lodge covers, at least, the territorial extent of the town where it is located. \* \* \* The jurisdiction of each lodge extends, in every direction, to the geographical center between all contiguous lodges.—C. W. MOORE.

The territorial jurisdiction of a lodge extends to the geographical center between it and all contiguous lodges.—*Res. Mich.*, 1848; *Ark.*, 1851.

#### Number of Petitioners for.

The well-settled and almost universal usage is, that a dispensation or charter cannot be granted, except upon petition of at least *seven* master masons, in good standing.

The constitutions of the following Grand Lodges require the above number: MAINE, NEW HAMPSHIRE, VERMONT, MASSACHUSETTS, RHODE ISLAND, NEW YORK, NEW JERSEY, DELAWARE, MARYLAND, VIRGINIA, DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, GEORGIA, SOUTH CAROLINA, MISSOURI, TENNESSEE, ILLINOIS, INDIANA, LOUISIANA, FLORIDA, ALABAMA, ARKANSAS, TEXAS, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, NORTH CAROLINA, WISCONSIN, MINNESOTA, IOWA, KANSAS, CANADA, ENGLAND, and SCOTLAND.

In PENNSYLVANIA, a warrant is granted on petition of at least *five* master masons, on the recommendation of at least three master masons.

In OHIO and NEBRASKA, the petition of at least *eight* master masons is required, one of whom must be a Past Master.

In CONNECTICUT, charters are granted on petition of *five* or more master masons.

In IRELAND, to any number not under *three* of master masons.

Not less than three master masons should sign the petition.—DALCHO.

The constitutions of those Grand Lodges whose names do not appear above, MICHIGAN and KENTUCKY, are silent upon the point; but we believe the usage in those jurisdictions requires seven petitioners.

### Penal Jurisdiction.

The penal jurisdiction of a lodge extends over all masons residing or sojourning within its geographical jurisdiction, whether members of any lodge or not; and over its own members\* wheresoever they reside.

**OVER MEMBERS OF ANOTHER LODGE.**—A member is subject to the penal jurisdiction of the lodge within whose geographical jurisdiction he resides; though, as a general rule, such lodge should not proceed to try him until after due notice to the lodge to which he belongs, and in default of proper action on the part of the latter. Such notice, however, is rather a matter of courtesy than right, and may be given or not, as the lodge in its discretion may decide.

The personal jurisdiction of a lodge extends over all masons living within its vicinity. A master mason belonging to a distant lodge, but residing within the geographical jurisdiction of another lodge, becomes amenable for his conduct to the latter as well as to the former lodge. But if his own lodge is within a *reasonable* distance, courtesy requires that the lodge near which he resides should rather make a complaint to his lodge, than itself institute proceedings against him. *But the reputation of the order must not be permitted to be endangered*, and a case might occur in which it would be inexpedient to extend this courtesy, and where the lodge would feel compelled to proceed to the trial and punishment of the offender, without applying to his lodge. The geographical jurisdiction will, in *all cases*, legalize the proceedings.—**MACKEY.**

*Resolved*, That each lodge has penal jurisdiction over the conduct of all the brethren residing within their geographical jurisdiction respectively. Nevertheless, it is recommended that, as a matter of courtesy, all such cases be referred to the lodge of which the offending brother is a member, when it is practicable to do so.—*Mich.*, 1857.

The penal jurisdiction of a lodge is not confined to its own

\* Except its Master. Vide Penal Jurisdiction of Grand Lodge.



members, but extends in some degree over all masons who reside within its geographical jurisdiction. The geographical jurisdiction of a lodge radiates on all sides from the common center, and extends in every direction half way to the nearest lodge. Each regular lodge of master masons has personal penal jurisdiction over all master masons residing within its geographical jurisdiction, but belonging to a distant lodge; and although courtesy requires that the lodge near which he resides should rather make a complaint to the lodge of which he is a member, than itself institute proceedings against him, yet such a reference is simply an act of courtesy, and may or may not be made in accordance with the circumstances of the case.

The lodge of which any master mason is a member, and the lodge within whose geographical jurisdiction he resides, have co-extensive and concurrent jurisdiction over him, and he may be charged and tried before either; and an acquittal or conviction had before the one, will be a valid bar to all proceedings before the other, upon the same charge. The only exception to this rule is where two lodges have the same geographical jurisdiction by reason of their great proximity, as where two or more lodges are located in the same city.—WESTON, *Ashler*, 1856.

In matters of grievance and complaint, recourse ought to be first had to the lodge or lodges to which the parties respectively belong, before application can be regularly made to the Grand Lodge.—*Res. Conn.*, 1796.

These considerations warrant us in the belief, that the lodge or Grand Lodge of which a mason may be a member, has exclusive jurisdiction in trying and punishing that member for violating the masonic laws. A case in point was decided by the Grand Lodge of Missouri, in 1852, sustaining the views here advanced.—KING, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1853.

A brother master mason trespassing against our rules, is amenable to the particular lodge of which he is a member. This rule applies with equal force against a sojourner who

may commit an offense. The charges against him can only be preferred in the lodge of which he is a member.—*Mo.*, 1852.

We are of the same opinion.—*PARVIN, C. F. C., Iowa*, 1852.

A mason living in the vicinity of a lodge, but a member of a distant lodge, is subject to the authority of his own lodge only.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

**OVER ENTERED APPRENTICES AND FELLOW CRAFTS.**—Entered apprentices and fellow crafts, though not eligible to membership in any lodge, are amenable to the lodge within whose jurisdiction they reside or sojourn, for unmasonic conduct; and may be tried, suspended, or expelled by such lodge, according to the gravity of the offense. They should be tried in a lodge opened on the highest degree they have attained, though the verdict should be given, and the punishment assessed, when opened on the third degree.

I have no doubt of the power of a subordinate lodge to try a fellow craft mason upon charges.—*HILLYER, G. M. Miss.*, 1856.

An entered apprentice can be tried for immorality, &c., the same as a master mason.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1858

An entered apprentice, for unmasonic conduct, is subject to discipline. The lodge within whose jurisdiction he resides, and where the alleged offense was committed, has jurisdiction in the premises, and may proceed to final action, as in other cases.—*HUBBARD, G. M. Ohio*, 1851.

A lodge of master masons has entire jurisdiction over all the degrees it is authorized to confer; and as it admits apprentices and fellow crafts, it may, for sufficient cause, expel them.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1846.

**OVER OFFENSES COMMITTED PREVIOUS TO INITIATION.**—As a general rule, a lodge cannot deal with a mason for an offense committed previous to his initiation. There are, however, exceptions which justify such a course; and the better opinion seems to be that each lodge is left to exercise its own discretion in the matter, subject, of course, to the constitution and decisions of its Grand Lodge.

MACKAY, (S. C.), KING, (N. Y.), and PIKE, (Ark.) sustain the idea that masons may be tried for offenses committed before initiation. FOSTER (*C. F. C., Mo.*, 1855) combats the idea. MELLEN (*C. F. C. Miss.*, 1856) says: "A man commits a forgery, and, previous to the discovery of the crime, receives the degrees. Is there no remedy? We think the lodge might proceed against him, by making the act relate to the time of discovery, or by considering his petition an imposition upon the lodge; or there may be some other mode; for it must necessarily have some way for its self-protection, under the general law of self-defense." PERKINS (*C. F. C., La.*, 1856) says: "We say *no*; except in cases where the offense has some connection with his admission into the order."

Great moral delinquencies, committed before initiation, unknown to the lodge at initiation, of such magnitude as to render connection of delinquent with lodge a public reproach to it, constitute good cause for expulsion. So, also, where the delinquency would have barred initiation, had it been known at the time, and the delinquent has not atoned for, or repented of it, and his present life and conversation are dangerous to the internal peace and public reputation of the lodge.—C. W. MOORE.

It is held, by the best authorities, that a lodge is not in general required, nor would it be justified, in going behind the brother's initiation, to find subjects for charges.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 129.

As a general principle, a candidate, after initiation, cannot be called upon to answer charges for an offense committed before initiation; though there are cases where it would be proper.—ANDERSON, *G. M. Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge do.*

The Grand Lodge of MISSISSIPPI decided (1856) that a subordinate lodge may try and expel a member for a crime or offense committed before he was made a mason, provided it be for crimes designated as *felonious* by the laws of the country.

In our judgment, a mason cannot be tried for an offense committed before initiation.—C. W. MOORE, 1850.

**OVER MASONS UNDER SUSPENSION.**—For a repetition of the offense for which he was suspended, or other unmasonic conduct, a mason may be tried, and, if the offense justify it, expelled, by the lodge having personal jurisdiction over him. Though the opinion has been advanced, that such mason must first be reinstated or restored, before a second trial can take place, the better opinion seems to be that such previous action is improper and unnecessary.

A lodge has an undoubted right to try a brother under suspension, on any new charge of unmasonic conduct, and expel him, if the offense warrant, without waiting for the expiration of the previous sentence.—C. W. MOORE.

We think there can be no question but that a mason under suspension can be dealt with, and expelled for heinous crime, notwithstanding the sentence already against him.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, vii., 145.

A brother may very properly be tried for a repetition of an offense, though still under suspension for the first offense.—J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1856. LAWRENCE, *Sig. and Jour.*, 1856.

A member under suspension for a definite period, may be charged, tried, and expelled, for gross misconduct.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

**OVER NON-AFFILIATED MASONS.**—A subordinate lodge has complete masonic jurisdiction over any and every mason residing in its vicinity, though such mason may not be a member of it, or of any other lodge; and it may exercise all the rights of discipline over him, the same as over one of its own members.

We understand the rule to be, that a brother (non-affiliated) is amenable for any offense committed against the laws of Masonry, and in derogation of his obligations as a mason, to the particular lodge within whose jurisdiction he resides, and within which the offense is committed.—C. W. MOORE.

A non-affiliated mason still remains subject to the government of the order, and may be tried and punished for any offense, as an affiliated mason would be, by the lodge within

whose geographical jurisdiction he resides.—*MACKEY, U. M. L.*, xvii., 295.

Every lodge shall exercise all the rights of discipline over masons (not members thereof, or of any other lodge) who may reside in the vicinity of such lodge, so far as may relate to the conduct and behavior of such masons, whilst resident in the vicinity of such lodge.—*Const. Iowa.*

Subordinate lodges not only possess the power, but it is their duty to take cognizance of brethren within their vicinities, (not being members of any lodge subordinate to this Grand Lodge,) and to suspend or expel from the privileges of the order any brother who shall be found guilty of unmasonic behavior.—*Const. Ky.*

Every Lodge shall exercise all the rights of discipline and control over all masons resident in its jurisdiction, though not members thereof, so far as relates to the conduct and behavior of such masons.—*Const. Mo.*

Every freemason is amenable to the constitutions, laws, and regulations of the masonic jurisdiction in which he resides, whether he be a member of a lodge or not.—*Const. Texas.*

In cases where the accused is not a member of any lodge, the lodge within whose jurisdiction the offense shall have been committed, may proceed as against a member thereof, and censure, suspend, or expel the offender, as the nature of the offense may require.—*Const. N. H.*

Whenever a member of a lodge, or any mason under this jurisdiction, shall be accused of an offense which, if proved, would subject him to suspension or expulsion, the proceedings shall, &c.—*Consts. Cal., Mass., Me., Vt., Iowa, and Wis.*

Every lodge may exercise all the rights of discipline over masons, not members of any lodge, who reside in the vicinity of such lodge, so far as may relate to the masonic conduct of such masons, while resident therein.—*Const. Fla.*

Any lodge has the power of exercising, and it is its duty to exercise, all the rights of discipline over masons not mem-

bers of any lodge, who reside in the vicinity of such lodge, and who render themselves, by their conduct, amenable to such discipline.—*Const. D. C.*

Every lodge has power, and it shall be its bounden duty, to take cognizance of any unmasonic conduct of a sojourning or resident brother, although not one of its members, \* \* \* and censure, suspend, or expel the offender.—*Const. Ala.*

Each lodge may take cognizance of the conduct of masons living within its jurisdiction, and not belonging to another lodge under this Grand Lodge, and try, and punish them for masonic offenses committed within its jurisdiction, or such as may be referred to it by the lodge where the offense was committed.—*Const. La.*

Lodges not only possess the power, but it shall be their express duty to take cognizance of brethren within their jurisdiction, whether subordinate to the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge or otherwise, and to suspend or expel from the privileges of the order any brother who shall be found guilty of unmasonic conduct.—*Consts. Ind., Ohio, Neb.*

Every lodge within this jurisdiction may exercise all the rights of discipline over masons (not members thereof, or of any other lodge) who reside in the immediate vicinity of such lodge, so far as may relate to the behavior and conduct of such masons, whilst resident in the vicinity of such lodge.—*Const. Ill.*

The judicial powers of a lodge embrace the exercise of discipline, and settlement of controversies between and over all its members, (except the Master,) and over all masons and non-affiliated brethren within its jurisdiction.—*Consts. N. Y., Minn.*

Subordinate lodges possess the power of calling to account, for unmasonic conduct, any brother who may reside or be in the vicinity of such lodge, whether he be a member of such lodge or not, and of dealing with him accordingly.—*Const. Tenn.*

Every lodge may exercise all the rights of discipline over masons, not members of any lodge, who reside in the vicinity

of such lodge, so far as may relate to the masonic conduct of such masons while resident therein.—*Const. Md.*

A mason not a member of any particular lodge, who has been guilty of immoral or unmasonic conduct, can be tried by any lodge within whose jurisdiction he may be residing.—*KING, C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1853.

Every lodge has full power to call before it, and punish, according to masonic usages, all delinquent masons residing in its jurisdiction, whether they are members of such lodge or not.—*Reg. Miss.*

A lodge has a right to try a non-affiliated mason for unmasonic conduct committed while residing within the limits of said lodge, after he has removed out of its jurisdiction, as well as out of the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge under which such lodge is working.—*G. M. Miss.*, 1848; *G. Lodge do.*; *C. W. MOORE, do.*

It is the duty of a lodge to take cognizance of the conduct of any brother or brethren not attached to any lodge under this jurisdiction, on a charge of unmasonic conduct, and reprimand, suspend, or expel him from the rights and privileges of Masonry.—*Res. Cal.*, 1851.

Every lodge shall exercise all the right of discipline and control over all masons resident in its jurisdiction, though not members thereof, so far as relates to conduct and behavior of such masons.—*Const. Kansas.*

The lodge within whose jurisdiction they live, has jurisdiction over them for unmasonic conduct.—*Ark.*, 1848.

The jurisdiction of a lodge extends equally over affiliated and non-affiliated masons, for unmasonic conduct.—*Neb.*, 1858.

OVER SOJOURNERS.—Upon the same principle that a lodge has cognizance over a non-affiliated mason residing in its jurisdiction, it has also jurisdiction over a sojourner, or non-resident, for unmasonic conduct while in its jurisdiction.

Any lodge may take cognizance of the conduct of any sojourning brother or brethren not attached to any particular

lodge, upon a charge of unmasonic conduct.—*Consts. Maine, Mass., R. I., Wis.*, C. W. MOORE, 1846.

Subordinate lodges have power, and may take cognizance of any immoral or unmasonic conduct of a sojourning brother.—*Const. N. H.*

Any lodge may take cognizance of the conduct of any sojourning or resident brother, not attached to any particular lodge, upon a charge of unmasonic conduct, while residing in its jurisdiction.—*Const. Vt.*

A lodge has a right to try a sojourning non-affiliated brother, while a resident within its jurisdiction, and even after his removal from its jurisdiction and state.—*Miss.*, 1851.

If charges are filed before a removal, the lodge having jurisdiction does not lose it by such removal; but if the brother (sojourning or non-affiliated mason) remove before the charges are brought, the lodge loses its authority over him. What gave the lodge jurisdiction over the brother? Residence. A change of residence will also take it away.—*MELLEN*, 1855.

Where a member removes into the jurisdiction of another lodge, the latter may proceed to try him on charges of unmasonic conduct; though, if convenient, and no injury will result from delay, it is best that the lodge to which he belongs be notified.—*HUBBARD, Ohio*, 1853.

MISCELLANEOUS.—Where two or more lodges are located in the same town or city, they hold concurrent jurisdiction; though, with respect to non-affiliated masons, and residents or sojourners who are members of some other lodge, it would seem proper that the senior lodge should take precedence in jurisdiction.

A lodge has no right to investigate the justness of an expulsion in another jurisdiction.—*ARMSTRONG, G. M. Ark.*, 1857.

A difficulty arising between two masons, members of different lodges, each should be tried in his own lodge.—*SMITH, G. M. Ark.*, 1856.

A lodge has the right of suspending or excluding a member



from his membership in the lodge; but it has no power to expel him from the rights and privileges of Masonry, except with the consent of the Grand Lodge.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 107.

A lodge exercises penal jurisdiction over all its members, no matter where they reside; over all unaffiliated masons living within its geographical jurisdiction, (whether the residence be temporary or permanent;) over all masons living in its vicinity;\* but not over masons (not its members) residing in a neighboring state. Its jurisdiction can extend no further than that of its own Grand Lodge.—MACKAY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 337.

A lodge cannot exercise penal jurisdiction over the Grand Master, although under other circumstances it might have both geographical and personal jurisdiction over him, from his residence and membership.—MACKAY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 338.

If any member of a lodge shall, from trifling, captious, sinister, or unworthy motives, attempt to arrest the legitimate work of his lodge, he shall thereby be rendered amenable to masonic discipline. And it is made the duty of the lodges, in all such cases, to proceed to the investigation thereof, and to reprimand, suspend, or expel the offending member, as a majority present may deem best.—*Const. Neb.*

Where a member was known to have repeatedly blackballed applicants, without good cause, and for unmasonic reasons; held, that the lodge had the right to proceed against, and expel him.—C. W. MOORE.

If there be no provision in the Constitution of the Grand Lodge, regulating the suspension in the subordinate lodges, then the whole subject is within the control of the lodges; and they may suspend or reinstate a member, without the concurrent action of the Grand Lodge.—C. W. MOORE, 1849

In our opinion, all expulsions for unmasonic conduct should originate in the lodge. Nothing is gained by trying such cases in the chapter or encampment, when the offense is cognizable by the lodge.—C. W. MOORE.

\* See previous quotation from same authority under this head.

A mason who has demitted and removed into another jurisdiction, is out of the reach of his former lodge.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, v., 101.

If a member is under charges for unmasonic conduct, can he be permitted to have his trial in another lodge? He cannot. He has no rights beyond the lodge that has jurisdiction over him, except through appeal to the G. L.—*MORRIS*.

#### Quorum for Business.

The minimum number to whom a dispensation or charter can be granted, may be considered as the minimum number to constitute a quorum for the transaction of business. If seven be the number necessary to form a lodge, then seven is the number necessary to continue a lodge, and to transact its business. In the absence of any specific regulation, the above rule should govern. (For information bearing upon this point, see also authorities under the head of "Petitioners for Charter," and "Surrendering Charter.")

No ballot shall be taken for initiation or membership, unless there are at least seven members of the lodge present.—*Const. Me.*

All regular lodges under this jurisdiction, with not less than seven members, have the right to convene, \* \* \*.—*Const. N. C.*

No ballot shall be held unless there are at least seven members present.—*Const. D. C.*

At least seven members of the lodge shall be present when the ballot is taken.—*Const. La.*

No ballot shall be taken upon such petition, except seven members are present.—*Consts. Iowa, Missouri.*

No ballot or vote shall be taken on any subject unless there are present seven members of the lodge.—*Const. Mo.*

No ballot shall be taken unless there are present nine members of the chapter.—*Res. Gr. Chap., Texas, 1855.*

No ballot shall be taken unless there be present five members of the lodge.—*Const. Kansas.*

Three master masons is the least number that can open and work in a lodge of master masons. With that number the work would be legal.—ANDERSON, *G. M. Ill.*, 1855; *Grand Lodge do.*

Our understanding of the matter is, that it requires as many to *work* as it does to open.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 26.

CANNOT WORK UNTIL THEIR OFFICERS ARE INSTALLED.—In the absence of any particular regulation, it may be considered unnecessary for the officers of a lodge under dispensation to be installed, or for it to be "set to work" with any formalities, other than those attending the ordinary opening and working of a lodge. But after a charter is granted to a lodge, previously working under a dispensation, it cannot work, or even meet, as a lodge, until it has been regularly constituted, and its officers installed. The dispensation expires with the closing of the Grand Communication at which the charter is voted. A lodge cannot commence work under its *charter* until it has been duly constituted. The petitioners can previously meet, simply as masons, and not as a lodge.

No lodge is authorized to commence work under its charter, until the officers thereof have been regularly installed.—*Consts. Ohio, Indiana, Nebraska.*

Any lodge who shall receive a charter, shall have their officers regularly installed before they proceed to work under the charter.—*Const. Ky.*

Cannot do any thing as a *lodge* until constituted, and officers installed.—F. M. KING, 1853.

A new lodge, after having its charter granted, cannot confer degrees until the officers are regularly installed.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

After a dispensation has been returned to the Grand Lodge, and a charter granted, a lodge cannot work until the officers are installed.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 177.

### Who Can Preside.

The "*General Regulations*," of 1723, provide that, in case of sickness, death, or necessary absence of the Master, the Senior Warden acts as Master *pro tempore*, if no brother be present who was Master of that lodge before. In the latter case, the absent Master's authority reverted to the last Master then present; though he could not act until the Senior Warden—or, in his absence, the Junior Warden—had congregated the lodge.

Subsequently, in this country at least, when the Master was absent, only a Past Master could confer degrees, though a Warden might preside over all other transactions. This is still the rule in several jurisdictions, as may be seen below; though some simply require that a Past Master *be present* at the time.

The rule, however, that now most generally prevails is, that in the absence of the Master, the Senior Warden, and, in the absence of both, the Junior Warden succeeds to all the powers and privileges of the Master; and may congregate the lodge, preside, and confer degrees, the same as the Master could, if present.

Though there is a show of authority for saying that, in the absence of the Master and Wardens, a Past Master may *open* the lodge, and preside, yet it seems to be the better opinion that, in such a case, *the lodge cannot be opened*, except by the Grand Master or his Deputy.

It is competent for the officer lawfully entitled to preside, whether Master or Warden, to call to the Chair any master mason; and such master mason may then preside, and confer degrees, and such work will be legal and regular; the presence and consent of the one lawfully entitled to preside being sufficient to establish its legality and regularity.

A Warden can, according to the regulations, preside, and confer degrees, though he have never taken the degree of Past Master.—ANDERSON, *G. M. Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge do.*

Each lodge having a provision in its by-laws, giving authority to any Past Master, or any other person, to preside in the absence of the Master, Senior or Junior Warden, is required to strike out the same.—*Res. Ill.*, 1856.

We think the Senior, and, after him, the Junior Warden, succeeds to *all* the duties of the Master in his absence.—*HATCH, C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851. *J. W. S. MITCHELL*, 1856.

In the absence of the Master, the Senior Warden, and, in the absence of both, the Junior Warden has the right of presiding. I can find no warrant for the rule that permits a Past Master to preside in the absence of the Master and both Wardens. The power of congregating the lodge, in the absence of the Master, has always been confined to the Wardens; and it seems to me that, when both the Master and Wardens are absent, although a Past Master may be present, the lodge cannot be opened.—*MACKEY, P. M. L.*, 279.

The Senior or Junior Warden succeeds to all the powers, and performs all the duties of his principal, in his absence, whether a Past Master is present or not.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, ii., 97

The Senior Warden, though he has not taken the Past Master's degree, can confer degrees in the absence of the Master.—*Wis.*, 1858.

Brother *MACKEY* considers the decision of the Grand Master of Illinois (see preceding paragraph) to be very proper, as the proposition would be a manifest interference with the constitutional rights of the Wardens, who are entitled, *virtute officii*, to preside in the absence of the Master.—*S. C.*, 1855.

Whenever the office of Master of a lodge becomes vacant, the duties of Master devolve on the Senior Warden; but if the Senior Warden declines to preside, on the plea of want of qualification or other cause, then it is the duty of the Junior Warden to take the gavel, and preside as Master of the lodge,

in presence of the Senior Warden, as well as in his absence.—RICE, *D. G. M. Ga.*, 1856.

The usage is well established that the Warden succeeds to the duties of the Master in his absence. He cannot be superseded by a resolution or by-laws of a lodge. He derives his authority from ancient usage, which cannot be changed by any regulation of a subordinate lodge.—GRAY, *C. F. C. of Miss.*, 1852.

The Constitution of INDIANA provided that no lodge, in the absence of the Master, shall initiate, craft, or raise, unless a Past Master be present presiding. In 1852 the Grand Master recommended, and a committee approved the recommendation, that this be stricken out, as being in contravention of the Ancient Constitutions. The Grand Lodge adopted the recommendation.—G. W. C.

The Wardens are to perform all the duties of the Master in his absence.—*C. F. C. of N. C.*, 1851.

It has been the invariable practice, in this jurisdiction, so far as we are informed, for the Senior Warden, in the absence of the Master, to assume the station, and perform all the duties devolving upon the Master, and we see no reason why the custom should be changed.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1850.

They (Ohio) propose to adopt a rule, that "no lodge, in the absence of the Master, shall initiate, craft, or raise, unless a Past Master be present, and *presiding*." This is unendurable. Why does the Installation Charge to the Senior Warden tell him that, "in the absence of the Master, he is to succeed him in higher duties?" (*Craftsman*, p. 105,) and "to govern the lodge." (PRESTON, p. 88; CROSS, p. 74; WEBB, p. 99.)

We think the Senior, and, after him, the Junior Warden, succeeds to all the duties of the Master, in his absence. In our opinion, they can confer the degrees without calling in a Past Master.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1850.

We think it no objection to a Warden's acting as Master, *pro tem.*, in conferring degrees, in the absence of the Master,

that he has not received a Master's installation, nor the Past Master's degree in a chapter.—*Ib.*

No mason, below the rank of an installed Master, can initiate, pass, or raise.—*F. M., London*, 1837, p. 554. *Ib.*, 1841, p. 128.

A Master cannot resign his chair, unless to a Master or Past Master.—*Ib.*, 1842, p. 470.

Wardens are now allowed to preside, and confer degrees, in the absence of the Master, and without regard to the presence of a Past Master.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1849.

A Senior Warden, who has not taken the Past Master's degree, can confer the degrees in the absence of the Master.—*Wis.*, 1854.

In the absence of the Master, the Senior and Junior Wardens, according to rank, succeed to the duties of his station.—*Const. Neb.*

The Master and Wardens of lodges are forbidden to invite any one to preside over their lodges, or confer degrees, who is not a Present or Past Master. In the absence of the Master and Wardens, the lodge cannot be opened, except on funeral occasions, unless by dispensation. In the absence of the Master, the Wardens succeed to his duties, and may preside, confer degrees, and transact business, even if they be not Past Masters. A Master cannot deputize a Past Master to open the lodge in his absence, to the exclusion of a regular Warden present.—*Regs. Miss.*

The Senior Warden has the right to preside in the absence of the Master, if there are Past Masters present who are actually Past Masters of a lodge.—*BROWN, Com. Fla.*, 1854.

In the Grand Lodge of ILLINOIS, 1854, the acting Grand Master (ANDERSON) decided a resolution out of order, which was offered to express the opinion that Wardens shall not be competent to confer any of the degrees of Masonry.

In the absence of the Master, have the Wardens a legal right to confer the degrees in Masonry? Yes.—*Com. La.*, 1855.

The Senior Warden succeeds to and exercises all the powers of the Master in his absence. The Junior Warden exercises all the powers of the Master, in the absence of the two officers above him.—*Standard By-Laws of N. Y.*, 1858.

In case of the death, absence, or inability of the Master, or a vacancy in his office, the Senior and Junior Wardens will, in succession, succeed to his prerogatives and duties for all purposes.—*Const. N. Y.*

In the absence of the Master from any communication of any lodge, the officer present highest in rank shall preside, unless, through courtesy, he decline in favor of a past superior officer.—*Const. Ala.*

In the absence of the Master, the Senior and Junior Wardens, according to rank, shall succeed to the duties of his station.—*Consts. Ohio and Indiana.*

It is lawful for a brother, who is not a member of any lodge, to preside and confer degrees, provided he is a Past Master, and does so at request of the Master, or, in his absence, the Senior or Junior Warden present.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

The Senior or Junior Wardens of a lodge have the right to confer degrees, there being no Past Master present.—*Ib.*

In the absence of the Master, the Senior Warden, and, in absence of both, the Junior Warden, shall exercise all the powers of the Master, except conferring degrees, unless he be a Past Master.—*Del.*, 1858.

Can a Senior or Junior Warden, who has not taken the degree of Past Master, preside and confer degrees in the lodge? We think he cannot. If degrees are to be conferred, the oldest Past Master, or the Master of another lodge, if present, should be called upon to preside, when the Warden is not a Past Master.—HASWELL, *C. F. C., Vt.*, 1851.

Is the right of Junior Warden to preside in absence of his superior officers. May call Past Master to do so if he pleases. Presiding officer is, *de facto*, Master for the time being, and has all the authority of such.—GEDGE, *G. M. La.*, 1852.



The Senior Warden, and after him the Junior Warden, succeeds to all the duties of the Master, in his absence.—*C. F. C., N. H.*, 1852.

The Senior or Junior Warden, when he succeeds to the chair, has the power to confer degrees, as the Master might do if present.—*Res. Ind.*, 1858.

No lodge, in the absence of the Master and Wardens, shall initiate craft, or raise a candidate, unless a Past Master is present to preside.—*Consts. Mass., Maine, Wis., Neb.*

No subordinate lodge, in the absence of the Master, shall initiate, craft, or raise, unless a Past Master is present.—*Const. N. H.*

In the absence of, vacancy in the office, or inability of the Master, the Senior and Junior Wardens will, in succession, succeed to his prerogatives and duties, for all purposes. In the absence of all three of the above-named officers, the lodge may be opened by one of its Past Masters.—*Const. Min.*

No lodge shall be opened for the transaction of business in the absence of the Master and Wardens, unless there be a Past Master present to preside.—*Consts. Mo., Kansas.*

A Worshipful Master has no right, on leaving the chair, to delegate a brother Past Master to it for a series of meetings. The Senior Warden must by right occupy it, or, in his absence, the Junior Warden, or, in the absence of *both*, the oldest Past Master present.—*MORRIS.*

Can a Senior Warden, in the absence of the Master, confer the Master's degree? *Ans.* He can. While occupying the chair, he is, to all intents and purposes, Master.—*Ib.*

The acts of a meeting duly summoned, but at which neither Master nor Warden are present, are illegal, and of no effect. I regard the presence of the Master or a Warden to be as essential to the forming or opening of a lodge, or the transaction of business therein, as a charter, a Bible, or a square, and esteem work done in the absence of them as irregular and unauthorized.—*G. M. Ky.*, 1857.

In the absence of the Master and *both* Wardens, can a lodge be legally opened? We are of opinion that it cannot; but there is a show of authority for saying that the last Past Master of the lodge, or, in his absence, the senior Past Master, may open it. There is a difference of opinion among masonic writers upon this latter point, and we can only say that, in the absence of the Master and both Wardens, it is *doubtful* whether a Past Master of the lodge can legally open it; but no Master, Past Master, or Wardens of *any other lodge*, can legally open it. They have no more authority for doing it, than they have to open a lodge in any other place they please. By the charter, the power is granted to the Master and Wardens only, and if they are absent, we cannot see why it is not in effect an absence of the charter. Brother MOORE, of the *Freemason's Magazine*, advises the members "to go home," if the Master and Wardens are all absent, and look out that at the next election they elect officers that *will attend to their duties*. We think brother MOORE is right.—CHASE, *Mas. Jour.*, 1855.

No person can occupy the chair in the absence of the Master, except one of his Wardens, or some Past Master. When a Past Master presides, the lodge must be summoned by the Master or Senior Warden; in his absence, or, in the absence of both, the Junior Warden, under whose authority the Past Master officiates.—*Res. Ala.*, 1849.

A Master cannot authorize or deputize a Past Master to open the lodge in his absence, or conduct its labors, to the exclusion of a regular Warden present, as the Warden succeeds to all the duties of the Master in his absence.—C. W. MOORE.

In the Master's absence, the immediate Past Master, or, if he be absent, the senior Past Master of the lodge present, shall take the chair. And if no Past Master of the lodge be present, then the Senior Warden, or, in his absence, the Junior Warden shall rule the lodge.\*—*Const. Eng.*

\* The preceding clause provides that in case the Master shall die, be removed, or be incapable of discharging the duties of his office, the Senior Warden, the Junior Warden, the immediate Past Master, or the senior Past Master (in order) shall act as Master, in summoning the lodge, until the next election of officers.—G. W. C.

In the Master's absence, the immediate Past Master, or, if he be absent, the senior Past Master of the lodge present, shall take the chair. If no Past Master of the lodge be present, then the Senior Warden, or, in his absence, the Junior Warden, may rule the lodge, but cannot confer degrees. A Past Master of any other lodge, present at the meeting of a lodge, may be invited to officiate as Master, and may confer egrees, or perform any other ceremony.—*Const. Ca.*

None but present or Past Masters, or the Wardens of a lodge, can preside over a lodge. The Warden of another lodge, as such, cannot. He must be a Past Master. To entitle any one else than the regular Master or Wardens of a lodge to preside in it, the lodge must be called together by the Master, or, in his absence, the Wardens in succession; and the chair can only be taken on their invitation.—*C. F. C. of Ga.*, 1851.

The Master or Warden must himself first open the lodge, before he can put another person in the chair. It follows, that a lodge cannot be opened unless one of those officers is present, except by the authority of one of the elected Grand officers in behalf of the Grand Lodge, acting officially in her name.—*C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1852.

If the Master and Wardens are absent, a Past Master may open the lodge, if he can come legally into possession of the charter; otherwise, not.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, ii., 115.

In the absence of the Master and Wardens, if the Master leaves the charter in the lodge, or sends it to the lodge, then the oldest Past Master of that lodge may take it, and go to work under it.—*Ib.*, iii., 49.

In the absence of the Master and Wardens, the lodge cannot be opened.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1858. *SANDFORD, G. M. Ky.*, 1857.

There can be no Master *pro tem.*; no one can open a lodge but the Master, or, in his absence, the Wardens, or a Past Master, if he be intrusted with the charter; but they do so

in their official character, and not as the *pro tem.* of the Master. The brother appointed by the presiding officer, to fill an office for the time being, is an officer *pro tem.*—O'SULLIVAN, *C. F. C., Mo.*, 1857.

The conduct of the Past Master, (OREGON, 1856,) who, in the absence of the Master and both Wardens, took the East, appointed proxies to the West and South, and proceeded to open a Master's lodge, &c., was an outrage upon all masonic authority and order. A lodge cannot be opened without the presence, at least, of one of the first three officers to whom the charter is granted, and who alone are its proper custodians. Past Masters, as Masonry is now regulated, have no more authority in a lodge than any other of its members, except by courtesy. Even under the *Old Regulation of 1720*, when it is said "the absent Master's authority reverts to the last Master then present," it expressly provides, "though he cannot act until the Senior Warden has once congregated the lodge, or, in his absence, the Junior Warden."—BROWN, *C. F. C. Fla.*, 1858.

In 1853, the Grand Lodge of the DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA decided, "that no lodge can be opened by any Past Master, unless with the consent, and in the presence of some one of the three principal officers of said lodge, and that such Past Master must be one who derives that title from service as Master of a lodge in this jurisdiction." To this the C. F. C. of N. Y. (KING) says: "The principle laid down here, requiring the presence of one of the first three officers, we regard as eminently just and sound; yet, because a Past Master has served in the chair of a lodge in another jurisdiction, we should not think him any the less qualified to perform the duties of the chair. \* \* \* \* In the absence of the Master, the Senior, and, after him, the Junior Warden, succeeds to all the duties of the chair. Without one of these, it is our opinion, the lodge cannot be opened."

The Grand Master of LOUISIANA (PERKINS, 1856) "fully agreed" with the Grand Lodge of D. C.

A lodge cannot be opened for business unless at least one of the first three officers be present.—*G. M. La.*, 1857. *La.*, 1857.

The only safe rule.—C. W. Moore.

The opening of a lodge, in the absence of all the officers, by a Past Master, is irregular. The charter of every lodge runs to its Master and Wardens and their successors in office, and no lodge can be rightfully opened when neither of these officers is present. A Past Master may, at the call of either one of the said officers present, and entitled to the chair, and after the latter has congregated the lodge, take the chair, and open it; but he does it by no right as a Past Master, but by the courtesy and fraternal consideration of the officer of the lodge who thus calls upon him, and who has such right and privilege.—*FRAILEY, G. M. of D. C.*, 1855.

When the Master of a lodge is absent, his duty shall be performed by the Wardens in succession. If they should likewise be absent, the chair must be taken by a Past Master of the lodge; but, if no such Past Master be present, the lodge cannot be opened. The warrant of constitution is granted to the Master, Wardens, and *their successors* in office, and to none else, and none else can lawfully act.—*Const. S. C.*

No lodge shall be opened for the transaction of any business in the absence of the Master and Wardens, unless there be present a Past Master of the lodge to preside.—*Const. Ga.*

No lodge can be opened unless by the Master thereof, either of his Wardens, or some brother who, by service in the chair, has attained the degree of Past Master.—*Const. D. C.*

It is highly improper to open a lodge in the absence of the Master and both Wardens.—*Ill.*, 1856.

If none of the officers be present, nor any Past Master, the members, according to seniority, shall fill the chair, and shall have all the rights of an installed Master to fill vacancies.—*Tenn.*, 1853.

In the absence of the Master, the Senior, and after him the Junior Warden, succeed to the chair. Without one of these,

it is our opinion the lodge cannot be opened. After being opened by one of these, a Past Master may preside.—KING, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*

A Past Master can only preside when the Master or one of the Wardens is present, and opens the lodge; after which, he may call such a Past Master to the chair.—PIKE, *Ark.*

The Senior Warden succeeds to all the duties of the Master, and fills the chair in his absence. If the Master dies, leaves the State, or is expelled, the Senior Warden, or, in his absence, the Junior Warden, shall fill his place, until the next stated time of election. \* \* \* \* If neither the Master nor Wardens are present, the oldest Past Master of the lodge present takes the chair. Should there be no such Past Master present, the lodge cannot be opened, as none but the Master, Wardens, and Past Masters, can fill the chair.—DALCHO'S *Ahi-man Rezon*, 1812.

A lodge cannot do any business or work if the Master and Wardens are all absent.—J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1855.

In case of the absence of the Master and both Wardens, a lodge must be opened by a brother of the degree of Past Master.—CONN., 1858.

In the absence of the Master, a Past Master of that lodge, or, in case of necessity, any other Past Master, may fill the chair; but the lodge cannot be opened unless a Master or Past Master preside.—CONST. IRE.

In the absence of the Master and Wardens, a lodge cannot be opened, unless at the instance of the Grand Master or his Deputy.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

In the absence of the Master and Wardens of a lodge, if there be no Past Master present, the lodge cannot be opened, nor any work done; neither have the lodge any power to put any brother in the chair.—COM. VT.

### Eligibility to Office.

No brother can be elected Master of a lodge unless he has previously served as a Warden. The only exceptions allowed are:—In the case of a new lodge, and where, for good reasons, no one can be found to take the chair who has previously served as Warden. It is not necessary that the brother should have served as Warden in that particular lodge, or in that particular State; or that such term of service should immediately precede his election to the East. It is sufficient if he has at any time previous been elected, installed, and served one term, in either the West or South of a chartered lodge. Service as Warden *pro tempore*, or as Warden in a lodge under dispensation, is not sufficient to constitute eligibility.

Any master mason, in good standing, and a member of the lodge, is eligible to any office in the lodge, except that of Master. No brother, below the degree of master mason, can be elected or appointed to any office in a lodge. With the exception of Tiler, (who may be a member of any other lodge, but must be a member of some lodge,) a brother can only hold office in the lodge of which he is at the time a member.

No brother can be a Warden until he has passed the part of a fellow-craft; nor a Master, until he has acted as a Warden; nor Grand Warden, until he has been Master of a lodge.—*Ancient Charges*, IV.

No brother is eligible to the office of Master of a lodge who has not served acceptably as a Warden in some regularly-constituted lodge, under the jurisdiction of this or some other Grand Lodge, at least six months, except where a new lodge is to be formed, or where no such Warden can be found.—*Const. N. H.*

No brother ought to be elected Master of a lodge who has not served, at least one year, in the office of Warden.—*Const. Mass., Wis.*

No member can be Master of a lodge unless he has previously been installed, and served as an elected Warden for

one year, except at the institution of a new lodge, when no Warden or Past Master is found to serve as Master.—*Const. of N. Y.*

No brother can be elected Master of a lodge who has not been elected and served as Warden of a lodge in this jurisdiction, except in extraordinary cases, or at the formation of a new lodge, when no Past Warden, who is willing and qualified to act as Master, is to be found among the members.—*Const. Penn.*

No lodge shall elect any member as its Master, except Wardens or Past Masters.—*Const. Fla.*

No brother shall be eligible to the Mastership unless he has been elected and served in the station of Warden in some regular lodge.—*Const. Ohio.*

No brother shall be eligible to the office of Master of a lodge unless he shall previously have been a Warden of a regular lodge, except in case of the formation of a new lodge, when no past or former Warden can be found among its members.—*Const. Mich.*

No one can be Master of a warranted lodge (except at its first election) but a master mason, who shall have served as a Warden.—*Const. Min.*

The *Ancient Regulations*, requiring the Master to have served as Warden, shall be strictly enforced under this jurisdiction.—*Const. Iowa.*

No lodge shall elect for its Master any other than a Warden, Past Warden, or Past Master, who has served six months at least as such, unless from some cause the lodge should not contain members so qualified.—*Const. Md.*

The service of one year as a Warden, required to make a brother eligible as Master, need not have been performed in the lodge over which he is chosen as Master.\*—*LEWIS, G. M. of N. Y., 1858.*

\* The case of the compiler is in point. Previous service in another lodge as Warden, was considered sufficient by three PAST GRAND MASTERS, members of the lodge.—*G. W. C.*



I am clearly of opinion that, as a matter of policy, we ought not to permit the installation of a brother as Master, until he has served as Warden. Your past action having indicated approbation of such a proceeding, I have myself installed, as Masters, two who never filled, under an election, the office of Warden.—PERKINS, *G. M. La.*, 1856.

The principle that a necessary qualification of a Master of a lodge is, that he must have previously served in the office of a Warden, is hereby approved by this Grand Lodge.—*Res. La.*, 1857.

No brother shall be eligible to the Mastership, unless he has been elected, and served in the station of Warden, in some regular lodge.—*Const. Neb.*

None but those who have served one year as a Warden of a lodge under this jurisdiction, are eligible to the office of Master, except in the case of a new lodge.—*Reg. Miss.*

Such master having regularly served as Warden of a warranted lodge for one year.—*Const. Eng.*

No brother can be Master until he has acted as Warden in some regular lodge.—*Tenn.*, 1856; *La.*, 1857. As a general proposition this is the opinion we entertain.—McCORKLE, *C. F. C. Ky.*, 1857.

No brother is eligible to the office of Master, except he has been elected and installed as a Warden of a regular lodge.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852. *Com. Juris. do. Grand Lodge do.*

It is unmasonic to elect to the oriental chair any one who has not previously served the proper time as Warden.—*Min.*, 1855.

A brother must have been elected and installed, before he can be recognized as the regular Warden of a lodge. Though a brother has served a full term as Warden *pro tem.*, he is not eligible to the office of Master.—HARTSOCK, *G. M. Iowa*, 1859.

The true doctrine is, that no mason should be elected Master of a lodge until "he has acted as a Warden," unless in extreme cases, and then only by authority of the Grand Lodge.—O'SULLIVAN, *C. F. C. Mo.*, 1858.

A member cannot be elected as Master, unless he has previously served as a Warden, except in a new lodge or other case of emergency.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 102.

On general principles, as well as ancient usage and the general spirit of Masonry, no one should be considered eligible to be elected Master of a lodge, until he has been elected to and served in the office of Warden.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, xiv., 321.

No brother can be elected or appointed an officer of a subordinate lodge, unless he be a member of such lodge, except the Tiler, who shall, however, be a member of some lodge.—*Const. N. H.*

Full membership in a lodge is necessary to constitute eligibility to office in a Grand or Subordinate lodge.—*Const. N. Y.*

No brother can be elected an officer of a lodge until he has been three years a master mason.—*Grand Lodge Hanover.*

No brother shall be eligible to hold the office of Master of a lodge for a longer period than two years in succession, nor shall he be re-elected, at any time afterwards, until at least one year from the expiration of his former Mastership.—*Const. England, Ireland.*

Every brother who has received the said three orders of Masonry, (E. A., F. C., and M. M.,) and who is not otherwise disqualified, is competent to be put in nomination for, and to be elected to the Mastership, or any other office in a lodge.—*Const. Scotland.*

A master mason, not a member, is not eligible to the office of Master or Warden in a lodge.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852.

Any master mason in good standing is eligible to any office in the subordinate lodge of which he is a member.—*Res. Oregon*, 1858.

#### **Holding more than one Office.**

As a general rule, it may be considered irregular for a brother to hold more than one office in a lodge (Grand or Subordinate) at the same time. It is also well settled that a

brother cannot hold the office of Master or Warden of a subordinate lodge, and that of Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, Grand Warden, or District Deputy Grand Master, at the same time. To the latter rule there are a few exceptions, as will be seen below.

As a brother cannot be a member of more than one lodge, at the same time, and as membership is necessary to constitute eligibility to any office, except that of a Tiler, it follows that a brother cannot hold office in more than one lodge at the same time, with the above exception. In jurisdictions where petitioners for a dispensation for a new lodge are not required to file a demit from their old lodge with such petition, there is a seeming regularity in a brother's holding an office in both; but its *propriety*, if not its correctness, may well be questioned.

The following constitutions contain provisions, in substance, as in the first paragraph above: MAINE, NEW HAMPSHIRE, MASSACHUSETTS, and NEW JERSEY.

Election to an office in the Grand Lodge shall be no cause of disqualification from holding an office in a subordinate lodge.—*Const. Va.*

Nor shall any brother be an officer in more than one lodge at the same time, unless by special permission of Grand Lodge.—*Const. Ire.*

No brother shall be Master of more than one lodge at the same time, without a dispensation from the Grand Master.—*Const. Eng.*

We are of opinion that if an officer in a chartered lodge be appointed an officer in a lodge under dispensation, he can legally perform both offices at one and the same time.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 180.

The constitutions do not prevent a member of a lodge from holding the offices of Treasurer and Warden or Deacon, in the same lodge.—*F. M., London Qu.* 1840-'54.

In WISCONSIN, the Grand Master and Deputy Grand Master cannot at the same time be Master or Warden of a subordinate lodge.

In MINNESOTA, the Grand Master cannot at the same time be Master of a subordinate lodge.

In MARYLAND, a Master or Warden of a subordinate lodge cannot at the same time hold any office in Grand Lodge; and no brother can fill more than one Grand office at the same time.

It is unmasonic for a Subordinate or a Grand Lodge to elect a brother to office, while he continues a member of, or an officer in, another Subordinate or Grand Lodge.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1850.

**Officers cannot act as such until Installed.**

An *elected* officer cannot act, as such, until he has been regularly installed into his office. In the absence of particular or local regulations, we do not deem it essential that *appointed* officers be at any time installed. Such was the oldest usage in New England, and is the present usage in, at least, this jurisdiction.

No officer of the Grand Lodge, or of any subordinate lodge, shall act as such until he is duly installed.—*Const. Vt.*

No elected officer of the Grand Lodge, or of any subordinate lodge, shall act as such until he is duly installed.—*Consts. R. I., Me., Wis.*

In MASSACHUSETTS, the rule is the same as in MAINE.

No officer shall enter upon his duties until he has been regularly installed.—*Const. Fla. and Const. Penn.*

No brother, either of the Grand Lodge or of a private lodge, can be recognized as an officer until after he is installed.—*Const. S. C.*

No Grand officer shall officiate in the station to which he is elected, until he has been legally installed.—*Const. Ind.*

No elected officer of the Grand Lodge, or of any private lodge, shall act as such until he is duly installed.—*Const. Ky.*

Any lodge that shall receive a charter, shall have their officers regularly installed before they proceed to work under the charter.—*Ib.*

Officers elect cannot do any business, as such, until they are installed.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

Officers elect cannot act until installed.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

No brother shall be allowed to perform the duties of any office to which he is elected, until he has been duly installed.—*Res. R. I.*, 1858.

No officer can permanently take possession of the office to which he has been elected, until he has been duly installed.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, 104.

In 1827, a committee of the Grand Lodge of MAINE reported that, as the installation of the subordinate officers of a lodge was "merely ceremonial," while in the case of a Master of a lodge the installation is "absolutely essential;" *ergo*, subordinate officers may enter upon the duties of the office to which they have been elected, or appointed, before they are installed, while a Master elect cannot do so. [*Report accepted.*]

No Master elect shall assume the Master's chair until he shall have been regularly installed, though he may in the interim rule the lodge.—*Const. Eng.*

IRREGULARITY, OR FAILURE TO INSTALL OFFICERS, NOT FATAL.—I can hardly admit that a Grand body, masonically legal, is, in effect, destroyed by an error in the installation of its Grand officers; nor is it to be admitted that such would even be the result, if the Grand officers were not installed at all. No such consequence naturally or necessarily follows, and we are not aware of any positive law which thus declares, ancient or modern.—TUCKER, *G. M. Vt.*, 1852.

#### Re-installation.

As an officer holds his office until his successor is elected and installed, and as one can hardly be said to be his own successor, if re-elected, we are of opinion that a re-installation is unnecessary, unless one or more terms intervene between the present and the former election. The quite common usage, however, is to install as often as re-elected, though the practice is not universal.

A Master re-elected, must be re-installed.—HUBBARD, *G. M. Ohio*, 1851. F. M. KING, 1853. *G. M. of R. I.*, 1856.

If the present Master is re-elected, he needs no more installation. Re-installation is unnecessary. If one or more terms intervene, he must be re-inducted.—GEDGE, *G. M. La.*, 1852. N. Y.

It has been supposed that when the Master of a lodge has been once regularly installed, he need not, upon a second election, be installed again.—ENGLISH, *C. F. C. Ark.*, 1857.

If re-elected, a re-installation is unnecessary and superfluous, though not illegal.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, v., 92.

An officer re-elected to the office in which he has just served one or more terms, need not be re-installed therein.—*Standard By-laws Ky.*, 1854.

The practice is common to re-install, but I consider it wholly unnecessary.—J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1855.

A re-installation is necessary if a term or terms has intervened; not otherwise.—LAWRENCE, *Sig. and Jour.*, 1856.

#### Installing Officers by Proxy.

Although the practice of installing officers by *proxy* has the authority of common custom for its support, it may well be doubted whether it is consistent with the principles which are acknowledged to lie at the foundation of Masonic Law and Jurisprudence. The arguments relied upon to support the practice, are equally legitimate when applied to *conferring degrees by proxy*. It is, therefore, a subject of congratulation that the practice is slowly, but surely, becoming obsolete.

In case the Grand Master elect be absent at the time of installation, he may be installed by proxy; and such proxy must be a Past Grand Master, or the senior Past Master present. . . . All Grand officers, elected or appointed, shall (if present, or, if not present, by some brother as their proxy,) be installed into office.—*Const. Me.*

Absent officers may be installed by proxy.—*Const. N. H.*

In case the Grand Master elect cannot attend at the time appointed for his installation, he may be installed by proxy, on signifying his acceptance of the office; but such proxy must be a Past Grand Master, or the senior Past Master present. The Grand Master, if present, shall install the elective officers and his Deputy. If absent, his proxy shall install the Deputy Grand Master, who shall install the remaining officers. The appointed officers may be installed by the Deputy Grand Master. In case of the absence of the Deputy Grand Master, either of the Grand Wardens, the Grand Treasurer, or Recording Grand Secretary, they may be installed by proxies, who shall be Past officers of corresponding rank, or Past Masters of subordinate lodges, and members of the Grand Lodge. The proxies of all other officers, except Grand Chaplain and Tiler, must also be members of the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Mass.*

In cases of sickness or necessary absence, the Grand Master, or any other Grand officer, may be invested by proxy.—*Const. R. I.*

In NEW JERSEY, the Grand Master alone can be installed by proxy, who must be a Past Grand Master, or a Past Master of very ancient and respectable standing.

In case of sickness or necessary absence, the Grand Master, or any other Grand officer, may be installed by proxy; but whoever represents them must have sustained the office to which such absent officer is to be installed, or such office as might have entitled him to fill the chair in the absence of the Grand Master.—*Const. N. C.*

In case the Grand Master elect cannot attend at the time appointed, he may be installed by proxy—such proxy being a Past Grand Master, or Past Deputy Grand Master.—*Const. D. C.*

If any officer, elected or appointed, be absent at the general installation, the Grand Master shall appoint some suitable brother to install him at some other time and place—a report of which shall be made to the Grand Secretary.—*Ib.*

In WISCONSIN, any officer of the Grand Lodge may be installed by proxy. The proxy must be a Past officer of corresponding rank, or a Past Master, and a member of the Grand Lodge. The proxies for the subordinate offices, except Grand Chaplain and Tiler, may, however, be simply members of the Grand Lodge.

In MARYLAND, the Grand Master elect may be installed by proxy, on signifying his acceptance of the office, and his desire to be so installed; but if any of the other Grand officers elect be absent, "the Grand Lodge shall appoint a time for their installation."

A regulation which seems to us to be of very doubtful propriety.—*C. F. C. N. H.*, 1849.

The practice of installing officers by proxy is fraught with evils of no ordinary magnitude.—*G. M. of Mo.*, 1848.

*Ordered*, That the Grand officers appointed for the ensuing year, who are not present at this communication, be installed in the several lodges of which they are members, and that they furnish certificates thereof to the Grand Secretary as soon as may be convenient. [*Passed.*]

The above virtually denies the correctness of installing "by proxy;" and we are pleased to see that so respectable a Grand Lodge as that of Maine has come out squarely against the unreasonable practice.—*Mas. Jour.*, 1857.

The Master of ——— Lodge was installed by proxy, as I was informed. I unhesitatingly decided such installation a nullity.—*ROCKWELL, D. G. M. Ga.*, 1851.

In this State, a Master may be, and sometimes is, installed by proxy: that is to say, if elected when absent or sick.—*HATCH, C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1852.

An installation by proxy of a Warden is regular, but it is recommended that it be not followed hereafter.—*LEWIS, G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858.

Hereafter, the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, and



Masters of subordinate lodges, in no case, shall be installed by proxy.—*Res. Fla.*, 1857.

It has ever seemed wrong to us to install by proxy.—F. M. KING, 1851.

A brother installed by proxy is no more bound to fulfill the pledges of his proxy, than a man is bound to pay a note signed for him by another party.—MORRIS.

A feeble view of the duties of a Master or Wardens must that lodge have, that will install its officers by proxy.—*Com. R. I.*, 1858.

No officer under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge shall be installed by proxy.—*Res. R. I.*, 1858.

The practice is wrong—decidedly wrong.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, vii., 169.

#### Who Can Install.

The officers of a subordinate lodge can only be installed by a Past Master. After a Master has been installed, he has the right to install his subordinate officers.

Any Past Master, if regularly invited, may install the officers elect of a lodge, whether he be a member of that lodge or not.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

After the newly-elected Master of a constituted lodge is installed, he has the right to install his officers.—J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1855.

The right and authority to install resides in the constituting power (Grand Lodge), represented by the Grand Master or his Deputy. When a lodge is constituted, it is invested with power of succession, of which election and installation is part. The power of election is in the lodge, and of installation in the presiding officer, by authority conferred by charter. It is the right and duty of the presiding officer to install the officers elect. He has the right, because he is the presiding officer, and for no other reason. The Grand Lodge delegated the authority to the *office*, and not the individual. Whoever

fills the office of Master at the time of a certain act, is authorized to perform it, whether he be actual Master or filling the office *pro tem.*, per reason of authority vested in the office. The Presiding Master must be a Past Master by office; otherwise he cannot qualify the Master elect. No Past Master has an inherent right to install. In the absence of the Grand Master, his Deputy or Proxy, or actual Master of the lodge, the right and duty of installing the Master elect is vested in the brother who fills the Master's chair at the time the ceremony is to be performed.—GEDGE, *G. M. La.*, 1852.

The Senior Warden has the right to preside in the absence of the Master, but is not competent to install the Master elect, (unless he is Past Master by office,) and must call a Past Master (by office) to the chair for the occasion.—*Ib.*

The right of succession authorizes a Past Master of the lodge to install. If there be none but the one to be installed, there is no impropriety in his calling a Past Master of some other lodge, or in the Warden's doing it; but the latter cannot himself install a Master.—F. M. KING, 1853.

We understand that there is no general, fixed, and acknowledged rule of masonic law, as to what officers have the power to install, either the officers of a Grand Lodge or those of a secular lodge. The subject is usually regulated by State Constitutions, regulations, or by-laws, according to the peculiar circumstances in which a State finds itself placed.—TUCKER, *G. M. Vt.*, 1851.

Has a mere Warden or Past Warden authority to install a Master elect of a lodge, new or old? and can any by-law of a lodge authorize it? We think not. The installing officer must have been a Master.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851.

After the officers of a lodge have been once duly installed, any Past Master may install their successors, without a proxy from the Grand Master.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852. *Com. Juris.*, *do.* *Grand Lodge do.*

The old Master of a lodge, so presiding, has the right to install the newly-elected Master. Then it is the prerogative

of the newly-installed Master to install the other officers of his lodge; though he may waive the exercise of that prerogative, and request his predecessor or any Past Master to do it.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

It is usual for the retiring Master to install his successor. Any Past Master may perform that ceremony.—ANDERSON, *G. M. Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge do.*

#### Tenure of Office.

An officer in a Grand or Subordinate lodge, when duly installed, holds his office until his successor is *installed*. This is distinctly declared in the following Grand Lodge Constitutions:—MAINE, NEW HAMPSHIRE, MASSACHUSETTS, RHODE ISLAND, NEW YORK, PENNSYLVANIA, SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, FLORIDA, ALABAMA, LOUISIANA, ILLINOIS, MICHIGAN, WISCONSIN, MISSISSIPPI, MISSOURI, TEXAS, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, KANSAS, and CANADA.

If an election was not had at the proper time, the officers last in office will continue to act.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

Installed officers act until others are constitutionally elected and installed.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

The rule of the craft is, that the old officer holds on until his successor is installed; and this rule applies to officers of every grade.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, 104.

#### Resigning Office.

After a brother has been installed into an office, he cannot resign such office during the term for which he was elected, or appointed. A brother may be *demitted* during his term of office, (for the purpose of removing out of the jurisdiction, or other good cause,) and thus his office become vacant, but it is generally held that he cannot *resign*. An office may be vacated by death, or removal from the jurisdiction, but not by resignation.

The principal officers, elected and installed, cannot and should not resign.—HUBBARD, *G. M. Ohio*, 1851.

No officer can resign his office after he has been installed.—**MACKEY, P. M. L.**, 120.

The Master and Wardens of every warranted lodge, if installed, cannot resign.—*Const. N. Y.*

No officer can resign his office after he is installed.—*Const. S. C.*

You cannot resign during your year of office.—*Ed. Lon. F. M. Mag.*, 1858.

The Wardens or officers of a lodge cannot resign their offices unless for a cause which appears to the lodge to be sufficient.—*Const. Ca.*

In **KENTUCKY**, the doctrine has always been that the Master of a lodge cannot resign his office, or demit from the lodge of which he is the Master, until his successor is duly elected and installed.—**MORRIS**.

It is not competent for a Warden to resign during his term of office.—*Com. Juris., Ohio*, 1857.

It is an established law in Pennsylvania, that neither the Master nor Wardens of a lodge can resign during the term for which they were elected.—*Min. and Ky.*, 1857.

Neither the Master nor Wardens, *when once installed*, can resign their stations. If the Master dies, is absent, or removes, the Wardens succeed to the duties until the regular time of election, if the absence be permanent; but, if a Warden's station is made vacant by death or removal, a dispensation may issue to authorize an election.—**ROCKWELL, D. G. M. Ga.**, 1851.

We think he (**ROCKWELL**) is right in his decision.—**HATCH, C. F. C. of N. Y.**, 1852.

Neither of the first three officers of a subordinate lodge can resign during the term for which they were elected.—*Res. Ill.*, 1854. We cordially assent to the principle.—*C. F. C. Texas*, 1855. In accordance with what we have been taught.—**BARBER, C. F. C. Ark.**, 1856.

Being made Master of a lodge ought not to deprive a Master of any of those rights which he enjoyed as a mason, among which is the right to change his location; to remove from the jurisdiction of one lodge to that of another; and with his change of location to change his membership, which can only be done by demitting from the lodge of which he is a member.—*Ind.*, 1856.

Masters or Wardens cannot make a vacancy in their offices by resigning before the close of their constitutional term, or by demitting to join another warranted lodge in the jurisdiction.—*LEWIS, G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858.

We do not deny the right of a Master of a subordinate lodge, or a Grand Master either, to change his location. And on such change we would not withhold from him his demit. Although the word *resign* is found in the Regulations of the Grand Lodge of England, we prefer the doctrine of this Grand Lodge, that a Master cannot resign. The Old Regulations provide that in case he die, &c., the Senior Warden shall fill his place until the next election. This itself implies that the power of the Master elect is *continued* in the person of the Senior Warden. But to *resign* implies the putting off his power, so as to render necessary a new election. It destroys or annuls this power for the time, while in the other cases his power is continued—kept alive in the person of the Senior Warden.—*LAWRENCE, C. F. C. Ga.*, 1856.

The Grand Lodge of INDIANA, (1855,) in adopting a report, affirmed that a Master of a subordinate lodge could not demit.

The Committee of MARYLAND (*C. F. C.*, 1855) deny the right of Grand officers to resign. To this MELLE (*C. C. F. Miss.*, 1856) says: "This is not a landmark, and the history of Masonry shows many resignations. It is a matter open to regulation in each jurisdiction. *Our* constitution expressly forbids the resignation of officers of subordinate lodges. We think it has been generally understood that the Grand officers could not, but we are inclined to a different opinion."

No officer of any subordinate lodge shall resign his office

or demit during the period for which he shall have been elected and installed.—*Const. Miss.*

No officer can resign his office after he is installed.—DALCHO. *MACKEY, P. M. L.*, 120.

I cannot see how such resignation could be permitted, if the ceremony of installation is properly performed.—*MACKEY.*

If an officer cannot resign his office after his election, we do not see how he can resign his membership during his term of office; for the latter would necessarily carry with it a resignation in the former. \* \* \* We are not acquainted with any ancient rule or usage, of general application, that denies the right of a member to demit from the lodge, or to resign his place as an officer. \* \* \* Where, by a rule of the Grand Lodge, or of the by-laws of the lodge, an officer is denied the right to resign his place before the expiration of his official term, he cannot evade the obligation of the rule by the resignation of his membership. But where no such rule exists, he may resign his office, or his membership, or both. The general requirements of the order having been complied with.—C. W. MOORE.

The opinion that officers cannot resign is an erroneous one. It is a question of local law, and not a landmark nor ancient usage.—*MELLEN, Acacia*, 1856.

The Master of a subordinate lodge cannot resign his office. The principal officers, elected and installed, cannot and should not resign. In case of a desire to remove to a foreign country, it would be proper for a Master or Warden to demit during his term of office. Resignation of installed officers is unmasonic.—*HUBBARD, Ohio*, 1851.

The Master or Wardens of a lodge, in case of their permanent removal from the jurisdiction, are entitled to a demit.—*Res. Mich.*, 1859.

There is no provision for allowing the resignation of any officer; but they shall remain in office until their successors shall be duly elected.—*La.*, 1855. This, we believe, is the settled law upon the subject.—*BIERCE, C. F. C. Ohio.*

The Master of a subordinate lodge has the right to resign or demit.—*Res. Ind.*, 1856. We dissent from the doctrine.—BARBER, *C. F. C. Ark.*, 1856.

A lodge has not the power to demit its Master.—*Iowa*, 1858.

The writer, while Master of a lodge, (among whose members were three Past Grand Masters,) was demitted before the expiration of his official term.—*G. W. C.*, 1857.

Incorrect to grant the Master a demit.—*Ky.*, 1857.

In this jurisdiction the doctrine has always been, that the Master of a lodge cannot resign his office, or demit from the lodge of which he is the Master, until his successor is duly elected and installed.—McCORKLE, *C. F. C. Ky.*, 1857.

No officer can resign or demit during his term of office.—*Ark.*, 1853.

We do not know of any thing to forbid a lodge from demitting one of its officers, unless its Grand Lodge has forbidden it by edict.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 66.

No officer, duly elected and installed, can resign his office during the term thereof, save by demitting.—*Standing By-Laws Ky.*, 1854.

An officer duly elected and installed cannot resign.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iv., 45.

We believe that a Master can resign his office, or demit.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, xv., 186.

#### Vacancies in Office.

An office may be vacated by death, permanent removal from the jurisdiction, or expulsion. In case of a vacancy in the office of Master, the Senior Warden succeeds to the chair, and fills the West by *pro tem.* appointments. If both offices be vacated, the Junior Warden succeeds to the chair, and fills the West and South by *pro tem.* appointments. If the first three offices should *all* be vacated, the Grand Master, or Grand Lodge, may issue a dispensation for a new election; but, in our opinion, no such new election can be had so long as one

of the Wardens remain to fill the chair. A vacancy in any other elective office, except that of Master, may be filled at any time by a dispensation for that purpose, and in no other way, until the next stated time of election. Vacancies in *appointed* offices may be filled at any time by the appointing power.

On the death, resignation, or removal from the commonwealth, of any elective Grand officer, the Grand Lodge may be convened for the purpose of filling the vacancy by election.—*Const. Penn.*

In case of the death of the Master and Wardens, or their removal from the jurisdiction, the Grand Master may, by dispensation, permit a special election, to fill their places until the next stated election.—*Ibid.*

If the Master and both Wardens should die, be expelled, or leave the city or state, not to return, a new election can be held under a dispensation from the presiding Grand officer. But if either of them remain, no election can be held.—*Const. S. C.*

A vacancy in any other office than that of Master, may be filled at any regular communication after its occurrence; but no election for Master can be held at any other time than at the annual stated period, except in case of death, expulsion, or removal from the jurisdiction of the Master, and a vacancy in the office of the two Wardens, when the Grand Master may issue a dispensation for a special election for all said officers.—*Const. D. C.*

A lodge may fill vacancies in office, except those of Master and Wardens, by ballot, at any stated communication, upon full notice to the members; but in case of vacancy in the office of Master, an election can only be held by virtue of a dispensation from the Grand Master.—*Const. N. Y.*

A lodge may fill vacancies in office, except those of Master and Wardens, (as their by-laws may prescribe,) at any stated communication, upon full notice to the members.—*Const. Minn.*

Vacancies in all the offices of a lodge, *except* the Master and



Wardens, can at any time be filled in the usual manner.—*Res. Ill.*, 1853.

In 1853, the Grand Lodge of CALIFORNIA, by resolution, appointed a brother Senior Warden of a subordinate lodge to fill a vacancy occasioned by death. This the *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1854, (KING,) considered proper.

Every vacancy (in subordinate lodges) shall be filled by appointment *pro tem.*, until the regular period of election.—*Const. Miss.*

When the Master of a lodge dies or resigns, or the office becomes otherwise vacant from any cause, the lodge may apply for a dispensation to hold an election to fill the vacancy, if, in the judgment of the officer to whom the application is made, an election is necessary. But a vacancy in the stations of Senior or Junior Wardens shall be filled temporarily by appointment by the Master or presiding officer of the lodge.—*Const. Ga.*

Vacancies in all the offices of a lodge, except the Master and Wardens, can at any time be filled in the usual manner.—*Reg. Ill.*

The lodge having at its annual meeting chosen a Master who proved to be ineligible, I granted them a dispensation for the election of a Master, and for filling any vacancies created by such an election.—SHERBURNE, *G. M. Minn.*, 1856.

The opinion that a lodge can fill a vacancy in the office of Master or Wardens, at any time between their elections, other than *pro tem.*, we think wrong.—*Com. R. I.*, 1858.

A vacancy occurring in the offices of Master or Wardens cannot be filled, except at the time of the annual election, or by a dispensation from the Grand Lodge.—*Res. R. I.*, 1858.

When vacancies occur in any of the elective offices of a lodge, they must be filled by seniority, or *pro tem.* appointments during the remainder of the term; and no election can be held to fill them.—*Ark.*, 1852.

In case of the death or removal of the Master, or either of

the Wardens, no election can be held to supply the vacancy, even by dispensation. Vacancies in any of the subordinate offices may be filled by a dispensation from the Grand Master to hold an election for that purpose.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, 120.

When a companion was elected High Priest of his chapter, while he was absent, and declined accepting, held, that it did not fall under the rule of *succession*, that the scribe could not fill the office, and that the chapter, *ex necessitate rei*, notwithstanding any by-law, was authorized to fill the vacancy by election, and without dispensation.—C. W. MOORE.

The Junior Warden remains in the South, except in the absence of the Master and Senior Warden, when he takes the East. There is nothing said at his installation about his taking the *West*.—HARTSOCK, *G. M. Iowa*, 1859.

An office can be vacated only by death, permanent removal from the jurisdiction, or expulsion. Suspension does not vacate, but only suspends the performance of the duties of the office.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, 120.

When the Senior Warden succeeds to the chair, the Junior Warden does not succeed to the *West*.—*Ib.*, 127.

While any of the three to whom the warrant of constitution has been entrusted, remains, no election can be held to fill a vacancy.—MACKEY, *Mas. Mis.* ii., 271.

Vacancies in all other than *elective* offices may be filled by the Master, as occasion may require.—C. W. MOORE, 1849.

An office once vacated, can only be filled in the way and manner provided by the regulations of the body. An officer cannot resign and accept his jewel at pleasure. A legal expulsion vacates the office.—C. W. MOORE.

Upon the removal or death of the Master, the Senior Warden succeeds to his official powers and duties; next, (in their absence,) the Junior Warden. If a vacancy happens in all these offices by death or removal, the last Master and member of the lodge may officiate *pro tem.*, appointing a Junior and Senior Warden *pro tem.* If that cannot be done, the Grand

Master may appoint a suitable Past Master for Master, and brethren for Senior and Junior Wardens, with power to act accordingly.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

#### Elections.

WHEN.—Elections can only be held at the time prescribed by the Constitution or the By-laws. For good cause shown, a Grand Master may, by common usage, permit a lodge to hold an election at some other time than that prescribed as above. A dispensation may also be granted to fill a vacancy in any elective office, except that of Master. [See *preceding section*.]

When elections are not complete, and, from some emergent cause, it may become necessary to postpone the work, the Master may, in his discretion, call the craft from labor, until a given period, to finish the work.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

No *election* of officers can take place at any other time than that prescribed by the Grand Constitutions, or by the by-laws of the lodge.—C. W. MOORE, 1849.

If any lodge shall fail to elect its officers at the time designated in the by-laws, the members will apply to the Grand Master for a dispensation to continue their work; or, if they wish no delay or suspension in their business, the lodge can, by a unanimous vote, request the old officers to retain their stations, and hold over and work, until the next annual election.—BAIN, *of N. C.*, 1858.

No election can be held, except at the constitutional meeting for that purpose.—DALCHO.

When the election for the officers of a lodge is held at a different time from that prescribed by the Constitution of the Grand Lodge, the election is null and void, and the persons elected cannot be installed.—RICE, *D. G. M. Ga.*, 1856. ABELL, *C. F. C. Cal.*, 1858.

Where a Master *resigned* his office, and the lodge proceeded to elect the Junior Warden to the East, and a member to the South, and install them, it was held that such election was

illegal, and the officers above named were refused seats in the Grand Lodge:—*La.*, 1856.

The regular election of the officers of a lodge must be held at the time specified by the Constitution.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

If an election was not had at the proper time, the officers last in office will continue to act.—*Ib.*

No election can be had to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death or removal of the Master, until the regular time provided by the by-laws.—*Ib.*

Elections must be held while the lodge is at labor, and not when at refreshment.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

No election can be held for the officers of a lodge, except at the regular time specified in the by-laws.—*Tenn.*, 1856.

No election for Master of a lodge can be held at any other time than the period of the annual election.—*Res. D. C.*, 1849. Correct constitutional doctrine.—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1850.

A lodge failing to elect and install their officers at the proper time, must apply to the Grand Master, or to the District Deputy Grand Master, for authority to do so at some subsequent time.—SMITH, *G. M. Ark.*, 1856.

Lodges are bound to elect their officers at the prescribed time; nor can they anticipate or postpone it, unless by dispensation from the Grand Master.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 112.

WHAT MAJORITY IS NECESSARY TO ELECT.—The general usage seems to be, that a *majority* of all the ballots or votes are sufficient to elect to any office in a Grand or Subordinate lodge. In the election of Grand Lodge officers, the only exceptions are in the following jurisdictions:

In MAINE and MASSACHUSETTS, *two-thirds* of all the votes collected are necessary to a choice for Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, and Grand Wardens; and a *majority* for the other elective officers.

IN NORTH CAROLINA, two-thirds are necessary for Grand Master, and a majority for the other Grand officers.

IN WISCONSIN, two-thirds are necessary for Grand Master and Grand Wardens, and a majority for the other elective officers.

IN SUBORDINATE LODGES.—The by-laws of subordinate lodges usually prescribe the majority necessary to elect to the respective offices. In the absence of such regulation, a majority is sufficient.—G. W. C.

MISCELLANEOUS.—In the opinion of your Committee, a ballot for the election of officers cannot be reconsidered.—*Com. Conn.*, 1856.

Where a resident of PENNSYLVANIA was elected Master of a lodge in NEW YORK, it was held by the Grand Master of New York that the election was valid.—*Mas. Mes.*, 1858.

#### Removal of Lodges.

A lodge cannot hold its meetings in any town other than the one specified in its charter, without permission from the Grand Lodge or Grand Master. A lodge cannot remove its place of meeting from one place to another, in the same town, without previous notice given to all its members, and at least a majority consenting thereto.

No petition for the removal of a lodge from the place in which it is located shall be sustained in Grand Lodge, unless said petition is sanctioned by the District Deputy Grand Master of the district where said lodge is situated, and has the approbation of the lodge nearest the place where said lodge is intended to be held, unless such approbation be unreasonably withheld. Nor shall any lodge hold meetings, unless authorized by the Grand Master, in any town other than the one designated in its charter, under the penalty of a forfeiture thereof.—*Const. Me.*

*Whereas* disputes have arisen about the removal of lodges from one house to another, and it has been questioned in whom that power is vested; it is hereby declared, That no

lodge shall be removed without the Master's knowledge; that no motion be made for removing in the Master's absence; and that, if the motion be seconded or thirded, the Master shall order summons to every individual member, specifying the business, and appointing a day for hearing and determining the affair, at least ten days before; and that the determination shall be made by the majority, provided the Master be one of that majority: But if he be of the minority against removing, the lodge shall not be removed, unless the majority consists of full two-thirds of the members present. But if the Master shall refuse to direct such summons, either of the Wardens may do it: And if the Master neglects to attend on the day fixed, the Warden may preside in determining the affair in the manner prescribed; but they shall not, in the Master's absence, enter upon any other cause but what is particularly mentioned in the summons: And if the lodge is thus regularly ordered to be removed, the Master or Warden shall send notice thereof to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge.—*G. L. Eng.*, 1738.

No lodge shall for the future be deemed regularly removed, until the removal thereof shall be approved and allowed by the Grand Master, or his Deputy for the time being.—*Ib.*, 1754.

Whenever the members of a lodge wish to remove it from one town to another, the Master shall summon every member of the lodge to attend a special meeting, for the express purpose of taking the subject of removal into consideration.

If the lodge shall deem a removal of more than two miles from where they usually hold their meetings expedient, they shall present a petition for that purpose to the Grand Lodge, which petition shall be signed by not less than two-thirds of the members of the lodge desiring a removal, and shall be accompanied with certificates from the two nearest lodges, testifying their approbation of the proposed measure.—*Const. N. H.*

In future, every petition for the removal of a lodge from the place where it is located, shall be in writing, sanctioned by the District Deputy Grand Master of its district, and approved by the lodge nearest the place where it wishes to be

located, and, for want of the same, shall be dismissed.—*Const. Vt.*

In MASSACHUSETTS, the constitutional provision is the same as in MAINE, verbatim, *except*, in place of the words “unless such approbation be unreasonably withheld,” are the words “the same to be signified, in writing, to the Grand Lodge.”

A lodge may not remove its place of meeting from the city, town or village named in its warrant; nor from one place to another in the same city, town or village, except by a concurrent vote of two-thirds of the members present at a meeting, to be appointed by the summons to attend such meeting, stating its object; and which summons must be served at least ten days previous to such meeting; and such removal from the city, town or village must receive the sanction of the Grand Master previous thereto.—*Const. N. Y.*

The stated place of meeting of a lodge is commonly inserted in its warrant; but should circumstances, at any one time, render such a place of meeting improper, the Master may convene the lodge at some other place, if within the limits named in the warrant. But no lodge can be removed without the Master's knowledge, nor any motion made for that purpose, unless he be present. When a motion is made to change the stated place of meeting of the lodge, and is seconded by two members, a summons shall be issued to every member, stating the proposition for removal, and assigning a day for hearing and determining upon it; such summons to be issued at least ten days before the hearing; and upon such special call, no other business than that designated shall be entered upon. A majority of two-thirds of the members present shall be necessary to authorize such removal; and, when resolved, immediate notice shall be given to the Grand Secretary. The minority may appeal from the vote of the lodge, directing such removal, and a hearing will be given to both parties in the Grand Lodge before such removal be confirmed and registered.—*Const. Penn.*

The constitutional regulation in RHODE ISLAND is the same

as in MAINE, *except* that the approbation of the nearest lodge is required, instead of that of the District Deputy Grand Master.

No motion can be made for the removal of a lodge in the absence of the Master. But if a motion be made while he is present for moving the lodge to some other more convenient place, within the district assigned by the charter, and the said motion be seconded and thirded, the Master shall order summonses to every individual member of the lodge, specifying the business, and appointing a time, not less than ten days distant, for discussing and determining thereon. And if, on the ultimate vote, the Master is not of the majority, the lodge shall not be removed, unless two-thirds of the members present vote for such removal. But if the Master refuse to direct such summonses to be issued, then either of the Wardens may authorize the same; and if the Master neglects to attend on the day therein appointed, the lodge may, under the direction of the Warden, proceed to a decision. If the lodge thus regularly decide on a removal, the Master or Warden shall send notice to the Grand Secretary, that such removal may be recorded in the books of the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Va.*

The constitutional provision of NORTH CAROLINA is almost *verbatim* as above, except that nothing is said as to *where* the removal shall be made.

No lodge shall change its place of meetings from one village, town, city or county, to another, without first obtaining permission from the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Fla.*

No lodge shall be removed from the place where it is located, except by the consent of the Grand Lodge, upon petition by a majority of the members of such lodge, or by permission of the Grand or Deputy Grand Master, given upon like petition, in cases of emergency, during the recess of the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Ala.*

The Constitution of MINNESOTA provides that no lodge shall remove its place of meeting from the city, town or village named in its warrant, nor from one place to another in the same city, &c., without the concurrent vote of two-thirds of



the members at a stated meeting, or at a meeting specially convened by summons, stating the object, &c., and the sanction of the Grand Lodge or Grand Master thereto.

Before the vote of any lodge can be taken on its removal from the place mentioned in its charter, or the surrender of its charter, it shall be the duty of its Master to cause written notices to be delivered to each member of the lodge, if practicable, setting forth the intention to remove or dissolve the lodge. Such notice shall be given at least one month before any vote is taken; but no lodge shall be removed without the approval of the Grand Master or Grand Lodge.—*Const. Tenn.*

No lodge shall change its place of meeting from one village, town or county, to another, without having first obtained permission from the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Md.*

Every subordinate lodge has a perfect right to hold their meetings in any part of the town specified in their charter as the location of their lodge, unless otherwise ordered by the Grand Lodge.—*Res. Conn.*, 1852.

No lodge has a right to remove from the place named in the warrant, without the previous consent of the Grand Lodge.—*HATCH, C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851.

If a lodge be held in a place not authorized by its charter, the meeting is illegal, and its proceedings irregular.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1843.

Where a lodge in TENNESSEE adjourned to the state of VIRGINIA, and held a procession, and made masons, held, that such proceedings were in violation of all masonic custom, and intercourse was prohibited with those thus illegally made, until they were legally healed.—*Va.*, 1842. The proceedings of VIRGINIA in the case are right.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1843.

Any lodge may be removed from one house to another, within the same town or place, at the discretion of its members; but no lodge shall be removed without the Master's knowledge, nor any motion for removal be made in his absence. If the motion be regularly made and seconded, the

Master shall order summonses to every member, specifying the business and time for hearing and deciding the question, at least one week previous. The majority shall determine the question, provided the Master be one, otherwise two-thirds are necessary. If the Master refuse to issue summons, or attend, either Warden may do so.—*Const. Eng.*

A lodge shall not be removed from its usual place of meeting, unless by consent of a majority of its members, duly summoned at least one week previously for that special purpose, and sanctioned by Grand Lodge and the recommendation of the provincial Grand Master.—*Const. Ire.*

The Grand Master may grant a dispensation for a lodge to remove its place of meeting within a reasonable limit.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

No lodge can be removed from the town in which it is situated to any other place, without the consent of the Grand Lodge. But a lodge may remove from one part of the town to another, with the consent of the members, under the following restrictions: the removal cannot be made without the Master's knowledge, nor can any motion for that purpose be presented in his absence. When such a motion is made, and properly seconded, the Master will order summonses to every member, specifying the business, and appointing a day for considering and determining the affair. And if then a majority of the lodge, with the Master, or two-thirds, without him, consent to the removal, it shall take place; but notice thereof must be sent at once to the Grand Lodge.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 116.

#### Property of Suspended and Extinguished Lodges.

When a lodge, for any cause, forfeits or surrenders its charter, all its jewels and other property immediately vest in its Grand Lodge. This is the general rule. Should the lodge ever be resuscitated or reinstated, the same are usually returned to it.

The Grand Lodge takes possession of the warrant of constitution of an extinct lodge, as a matter of right. But the jew-

els and other property it takes only for safe-keeping, and when it is revived, they will be restored, unless the lodge should be in arrears to the Grand Lodge.—*S. C.*, 1824. On any lodge dissolving itself, the funds shall be deposited in the hands of the Grand Treasurer until such lodge shall be resuscitated.—*Ib.*, 1839. The Grand Lodge disapproves of any lodge making a distribution of its funds preparatory to surrendering its warrant, as the said funds revert to the Grand Lodge, to be held in trust until said lodge be resuscitated.—*Ib.*, 1852.

If any subordinate lodge under this jurisdiction shall see fit to surrender its charter, it shall be the duty of the last Master, Treasurer, and Secretary of such subordinate lodge, to deliver to the Grand Secretary, with the charter, all the books, papers, jewels, and furniture of said lodge; and to pay to the Grand Treasurer the amount of funds remaining after the debts of said lodge have been liquidated. The funds, jewels, &c., thus surrendered, to be appropriated by the Grand Lodge as it shall deem proper for the interest of the institution.—*Const. N. H.*

The constitution of VERMONT prescribes that, when the charter of a subordinate lodge is forfeited, the District Deputy Grand Master within whose district it is located, shall demand and receive its charter, records, and property, and deliver the same to the Grand Lodge.

Every charter surrendered to the Grand Lodge, whether or not with the intention of being resumed at a future period, shall be accompanied with the by-laws, records, seal, regalia, funds, and other property of the lodge, of every description. \* \* \* \* Every charter, when declared forfeited, shall be returned to the Grand Lodge, with the records, by-laws, seal, regalia, funds, and other property of the lodge, of every description; and all members of a lodge who shall refuse to make such surrender, or who shall vote to divide the funds thereof among themselves, or to appropriate them in any other way than is herein designated, shall be liable to expulsion from all the rights and privileges of Freemasonry.—*Consts. Mass. and R. I.*

The Constitution of MAINE contains the same provision, verbatim, *except* the last clause, which reads, "shall be deemed guilty of a violation of the rules and regulations of Masonry."

Every charter, when declared forfeited, shall be returned to the Grand Lodge, with the records, by-laws, seal, regalia, funds, and other property of the lodge, of every description, by the last Master and Treasurer thereof, and all members of such delinquent lodge or lodges who shall refuse to make such surrender, or who shall, by vote or otherwise, divide the funds among themselves, or appropriate them to any other purpose than is herein designated, shall be liable to expulsion from all the rights and benefits of Masonry.—*Const. R. I.*

Upon the demise of any lodge within the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, the last Secretary and Treasurer of such lodge shall, within six months afterwards, surrender to the Grand Secretary the charter, books, papers, jewels, furniture, funds and other property of such lodge. And it shall be the duty of the Grand Secretary to demand and receive, either in person or by proxy, from any person who may have possession of the same, the effects of all lodges whose charters may have been or shall become forfeited, annulled or revoked by the Grand Lodge; and any member of the fraternity who shall refuse to surrender the same, or any part thereof, when so demanded, shall be expelled from all the privileges of Masonry.—*Const. Conn.*

The surrender or forfeiture of a warrant, when declared by the Grand Lodge, shall be conclusive upon the lodge and its members, and carries with it, all the property of the lodge, which becomes the property of the Grand Lodge.—*Consts. N. Y., Minn.*

Upon the demise of any lodge within the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, the last Secretary and Treasurer of said lodge shall, within twelve months afterwards, surrender to the Grand Secretary the books, papers, jewels and funds thereof, to be deposited in the archives of the Grand Lodge.—*Const. N. J.*

When a lodge is dissolved, it is the duty of the last Secretary and Treasurer, within three months after its dissolution, to surrender to the Grand Secretary the warrant, books and papers, jewels, furniture, and funds of such lodge; and the last presiding officer is to transmit to the Grand Secretary an inventory thereof, and be responsible for the execution of this article.—*Const. Penn.*

When the determination of any lodge to return its charter shall be confirmed by the Grand Lodge, or when a lodge shall be declared dormant or extinct, the books, papers, funds, furniture, and every thing else belonging to such lodge, should come under the control, direction, and safe-keeping of the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Va.*

Whenever any property, funds, furniture, &c., shall become forfeited to the Grand Lodge, the Grand Master shall have power at his discretion to sell, lease or rent the same, or to loan to a lodge any part thereof, until the ensuing session of the Grand Lodge; or he may restore such property on the revival of a lodge.—*Const. N. C.*

- In case of the suspension or demise of any lodge, the charter, furniture, jewels, funds and property, shall be delivered to such person as may be authorized by the Grand Master to receive the same; the withholding or other disposal of such effects will subject the parties concerned to the severest penalties.—*Ib.*

When a charter held under this Grand Lodge shall be surrendered or forfeited, the whole of the property, jewels, regalia, books and papers, shall belong to, and be invested in the Grand Lodge, and be surrendered to any officer or agent properly appointed to receive the same.—*Const. Fla.*

Upon the surrender or forfeiture of a charter by any lodge, the whole of its property, jewels, regalia, books, papers and effects, belong to, and are vested in the Grand Lodge, and shall, with the charter, be transmitted to the Grand Secretary.  
\* \* \* \* Every member who shall vote to divide the funds thereof, or to appropriate them in any other way than herein designated, shall be liable to expulsion.—*Const. D. C.*

Upon the revocation or forfeiture of the charter of any lodge, it shall be the duty of the last Treasurer and Secretary thereof to surrender to the Grand Secretary the books, papers, jewels, furniture, funds and charter of said lodge, within six months, to be disposed of as the Grand Lodge may think proper.—*Const. Ala.*

Lodges which fail to make returns, \* \* \* shall forfeit their charter, which shall be canceled; and all their books, jewels, implements and property, shall revert to the Grand Lodge.—*Const. La.*

When a charter shall be surrendered, or become forfeited, the whole of the property of the subordinate lodge, of every kind and description, shall be vested in the Grand Lodge, and subject to its disposal.—*Consts. Ohio, Indiana, Ky.*

Upon the demise of any lodge within the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, the last Treasurer and Secretary of said lodge shall, within six months thereafter, surrender to the Grand Secretary all the books, papers, jewels, funds and furniture of the lodge so demised.—*Const. Ill.*

In WISCONSIN, the constitutional provision is nearly *verbatim* with that of D. C.

In IOWA and TEXAS, the rule is the same as in ILLINOIS, except that the time for delivery to the Grand Secretary is limited to *three* months.

In TENNESSEE, the property must *forthwith* be delivered to the Grand Secretary.

Upon the demise of any lodge, so soon as the same shall cease to exist by any cause, the last Secretary and Treasurer of the lodge shall, within four months thereafter, deliver to the Grand Secretary all the books, papers, jewels, funds, furniture, charter, seal and property of the lodge so demised; and the whole of the property of such lodge shall become the property of the Grand Lodge, to be disposed of at its pleasure.—*Consts. Mo., Kansas.*

Upon the demise of any lodge under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, the books, papers, jewels, funds, furniture, and

every thing else belonging to such lodge, belong to, and vest in this Grand Lodge; and it shall be the duty of the last presiding officers, Secretary and Treasurer, within six months after such demise, to surrender the same to the Grand Secretary.—*Const. Ark.*

In case of the forfeiture of the charter, or dissolution of a lodge, from any cause whatever, all its books, papers, jewels, funds, and other property, shall be forfeited to the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Cal.*

In case of the forfeiture of the charter, or the dissolution, from any cause whatever, of a lodge, all its books (&c.) shall be forthwith transmitted to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Oregon.*

Upon the demise of a lodge, the last Secretary and Treasurer shall, within six months thereafter, transmit or surrender to the Grand Secretary, or to any other brother who may be appointed by the Grand Lodge to receive them, the charter, seal, books, papers, jewels, furniture and funds of said lodge.—*Const. Md.*

The subordinate lodges were created for certain purposes, and invested with certain powers necessary to their accomplishment. Their masonic charters confer upon them all the power and authority they can rightfully exercise. It authorizes them to confer the degrees, and receive and hold such funds as may lawfully come into their possession, for distribution among the poor and indigent; but it does not authorize them to exercise these functions beyond the period of their existence, which existence, as a masonic body, terminates, of course, with the said masonic charter. These powers do not reside with the members of these lodges individually, nor are they dependent on, but consequent upon the existence of the lodge, and cannot, therefore, survive it. Whenever a lodge ceases to exist, all the rights and powers conferred by their masonic charter must necessarily be at an end. These lodges might, with equal propriety, claim the right of conferring the degrees, as of controlling their funds, after the termination of their charters; these rights can only be exercised by lodges

in their corporate capacities, and not by individual masons, however numerous and respectable. These lodges are the agents or trustees merely, instead of being the rightful owners of the property; they hold the funds, not in their own right, but in trust; and by the surrender or annulling of their charters, they become incapacitated themselves, and cannot lawfully act as agents or trustees.—*Rep. Com. R. I.*, 1840.\*

When a charter shall be surrendered, or become forfeited, the whole of the property of the subordinate lodge, of every kind and description, shall be vested in the Grand Lodge, and subject to its disposal.—*Const. Neb.*

Upon vacating the charter, or other demise of any lodge under this jurisdiction, the last Treasurer and Secretary, Master and Wardens of such lodge shall, within three months thereafter, surrender to the Grand Secretary all the books, papers, jewels, furniture and funds of such lodge.—*Const Del.*

#### Surrendering Charter.

By the unanimous consent of its members, a lodge may at any time surrender its charter to the Grand Lodge. If, however, seven or more members refuse to give their consent, the charter cannot be surrendered. This seems to be the opinion of our best authorities, and is founded upon the well-settled rule that seven is a sufficient number of petitioners for a charter. If seven are sufficient to receive, seven are sufficient to retain.

If, therefore, the majority of a lodge should determine to leave the institution, or that lodge, the constitution, or power of assembling, remains with the rest of the members who adhere to their allegiance. If the number remaining, however, be reduced to less than seven, the charter shall be returned, agreeably to the regulation in such cases provided.—*Consts. Me., Mass., and R. I.*

In VIRGINIA, two-thirds majority, at a meeting specially

\* The report concluded with a resolution, the same in substance as the present constitutional provision of that Grand Lodge, which was unanimously adopted.



summoned, are necessary to enter a proposal for surrendering the charter upon the record; and, after laying over one month, if the same majority at a regular meeting, summoned as before, shall so decide, and the same be confirmed by Grand Lodge, the charter may be surrendered.

So long as there remain in any lodge seven master masons willing and desirous of working as a lodge, who are regular members thereof in good standing, the remaining members have not the power to surrender the charter of such lodge.—*Const. Ga.*

Wherever it shall be thought advisable by any seven members of a lodge, expressed in writing, at a regular communication, to surrender its charter, the Master shall direct summonses to issue immediately to every member within the jurisdiction, stating the intention so to surrender; and it shall be regarded as determined in favor of such surrender, unless the votes of at least seven members present at the next regular communication shall be in favor of its retention.—*Const. D. C.*

No lodge can surrender its charter without taking the same steps as are necessary to amend or abrogate its by-laws; and, in all cases, written notice of the intention to surrender must be given to each member, at least one month preceding the meeting at which action is proposed.—*Const. Mich.*

Nor shall any lodge surrender its charter without the consent of a majority of said lodge.\*—*Const. Tenn.*

So long as there remain in any lodge seven master masons willing and desirous of existing as a lodge, the other members cannot surrender the charter of such lodge; but a majority present, by concurrence of the Master and Wardens, may suspend the lodge until the next meeting of the Grand Lodge.—*Consts. Mo., Kansas.*

If, therefore, the majority of any lodge should determine to quit the lodge, the constitution, or power of assembling, re-

\* See also a quotation from the same constitution, under head of "Removal of Lodges."

mains with the rest of the members. If all the members of a lodge withdraw themselves, their warrant ceases and becomes extinct.—*Const. Ga.*

Nor can a subordinate lodge voluntarily surrender its charter.—*Const. Ala.*

In 1857, the Grand Master of VERMONT, (TUCKER,) in a case referred to him, decided that a lodge could not surrender its charter, and dissolve, "so long as a minority large enough to officer a lodge fully existed, *opposed to dissolution.*"

The Grand Lodges of NEW YORK and MISSOURI (1856) decided that, so long as seven members remained, opposed to a dissolution, a charter could not be surrendered.

In commenting on the above, the *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, (KING,) for 1857, says: "this is generally regarded as common law in the fraternity, though upon what basis it is founded, we confess our researches have not revealed."

A motion to surrender a charter cannot come before the lodge without previous notice.—C. W. MOORE.

The whole matter is subject to local regulation. There being no Grand Lodge constitutional provision to the contrary, under the general practice in this country, a majority of the members may vote to surrender the charter. An acceptance of the charter by the Grand Lodge or Grand Master, is necessary to complete the surrender. As it requires seven petitioners to obtain a charter, it would seem that a less number cannot continue to hold it.—C. W. MOORE. ●

Should the majority of any lodge determine to retire from it, the power of assembling remains with the rest of the members who adhere to their allegiance; but if all the members of a lodge withdraw, the warrant becomes extinct.—*Const. Eng.* MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, 109.

It is not in the power of a majority of the members of a lodge to surrender its charter, so long as seven members thereof continue to work under said charter.—*Reg. Ill.*

## Restoration of Charter.

The only rule with which we are acquainted, relating to the restoration of charters *voluntarily surrendered*, is that embodied in the second clause of the regulation of MAINE, of 1820, which requires a petition from at least seven of the original members. If the Grand Master arrest the charter of a lodge, for any cause, he may restore it, at his discretion. If a charter is declared forfeited, or is arrested by the Grand Lodge, the latter may also restore it, at its pleasure.

It is competent for the Grand Lodge to say to whom the charter shall be intrusted, though it has no power to impose any unusual restrictions upon those receiving it. If the Grand Master restore a charter he had previously arrested, he restores with it also all the rights and privileges previously enjoyed under it.

No charter returned to the Grand Lodge shall be restored, unless its records, by-laws, seal and regalia were returned with it; nor unless seven of the applicants for its restoration were members when it was returned, if so many be living.—*Const. Me.*, 1820.

I have been unable to find any authority vesting me with power to resuscitate a dormant lodge that has not surrendered its charter to the Grand Lodge; and especially when its original members had been reduced to a less number than is required for the formation of a new lodge, and they asking for authority to meet in a town where they were not originally located by their charter.—CHASE, *G. M. of Me.*, 1855. Undoubtedly the Grand Master (above) is right in his view of the case.—*C. F. C. of N. J.*, 1857.

This Grand Lodge is incompetent to restore a charter after the same has been legally surrendered.—*Res. Mich.*, 1858.

This is a variance from the practice of most American Grand Lodges.—*C. F. C. Ill.*, 1858.

When a charter is arrested, or surrendered to the Grand Master, if he returns it to the lodge, he has no power to re-

strict its rights; but the lodge is placed in the same position it was when it was surrendered or arrested.—*Mo.*, 1857.

#### Representatives in Grand Lodge.

A lodge has the right to be represented in Grand Lodge by its Master and Wardens; and no Grand Lodge, in our opinion, can restrict or interfere with that right, it being as ancient and sacred as the law regulating their own existence. If this position be correct, a Grand Lodge cannot deprive the Wardens of their lodges of a seat and vote in Grand Lodge. The right of representing in Grand Lodge cannot be taken from either of the first three officers without their consent.—C. W. MOORE.

A LODGE MAY INSTRUCT ITS REPRESENTATIVES.—The same law that declares who are the representatives of a lodge, also gives the lodge the right to instruct such representatives as to their votes in Grand Lodge. Though this right has been recently denied, we believe it to be too firmly established to be overthrown or explained away.

The majority of every particular lodge, when congregated, shall have the privilege of giving instruction to their Master and Wardens, before the assembling of the Grand chapter or lodge, at the three quarterly communications hereafter mentioned, and of the annual Grand Lodge too; because their Master and Wardens are their representatives, and are supposed to speak their mind.—*Old Reg.*, 1720, x.

The majority of the members of any lodge, when duly assembled, shall have the right to instruct their Master and Wardens as their representatives in Grand Lodge.—*Const. Mass., R. I., and Eng.*

When the Master and Wardens meet in Grand Lodge, they do so, not by inherent right, but by special law, and as the delegated representatives of their lodges, and the moment they deny that relation, (refuse to obey instructions,) they usurp undue authority, if they do not unseat themselves.—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1858.

The Master and Wardens are bound on all questions that come before the Grand Lodge, truly to represent their lodge, and vote according to its instructions.—*MACKEY, P. M. L.*, 106.

The majority of every particular lodge, when duly congregated, shall have the privilege of giving instructions to their Master and Wardens, or representatives, before the meeting of the Grand Lodge.—*Consts. N. J., Ca.*

The majority of the members of a lodge, when assembled, may instruct their Master and Wardens on any subject to be considered in the Grand Lodge, and such instructions recorded on the minutes of the lodge, shall be binding upon such representatives.—*Const. Penn.*

It is very doubtful whether the officers of a subordinate lodge are in any manner bound by any instructions that may be given by their lodges, as to what they shall vote for or against in the Grand Lodge.—*STORER, C. F. C. Conn.*, 1856.

It is the declaration of a law of Masonry, older than the masonic government of this country, that the majority of every particular lodge, when congregated, not else, shall have the privilege of giving instructions to their Master and Wardens.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1859.

#### **Representatives of Absent Lodges.**

A Grand Lodge cannot appoint proxies to represent a lodge not present by its Master, Wardens, or their proxies. Such power would be inconsistent with the letter and spirit of the masonic constitutions, and tend to the overthrow of the whole masonic fabric.

*Resolved*, That the Grand Master appoint some worthy brethren to represent the lodges not now represented at this grand communication.—*Wis.*, 1849. We cannot assent to the doctrine. No where in the laws or usages of Masonry do we find this power delegated to, or invested in, either the Grand Master or Grand Lodge.—*PARVIN, C. F. C. Iowa*, 1850

We think that neither the Grand Master nor the Grand

Lodge have an inherent right, or the power to appoint any brother to represent an absent lodge.—HASWELL, *C. F. C. of Vt.*, 1851. HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851.

#### Proxies to Grand Lodge.

Every lodge is entitled to be represented in its Grand Lodge. By common consent, since 1718, the Master and Wardens are its legal and proper representatives. Should these, or either of them, be unable to attend the Grand Lodge at any communication, a brother or brothers may be appointed in their place. Such substituted representatives are called *proxies*, and, in the absence of their principal, succeed to all his powers and privileges, but in his presence they cannot act.

The general rule in relation to the appointment of proxies, is, that they must be master masons, be members of some subordinate lodge under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge, and must be furnished with a written certificate of their appointment, under the seal of the lodge or party appointing them. A proxy cannot appoint a proxy, without written authority for that purpose.

An *officer* of Grand Lodge who is not at the same time a Master or Warden of a subordinate lodge, cannot appoint a proxy, as such officer, unless the constitution specifically give him such power.

The Grand Master is the only masonic officer who has the power or right of appointing his proxy, for any purpose, unless such power be granted by the particular constitution.

Each lodge is authorized to appoint any master mason of regular standing, not holding office in Grand Lodge, and being a member of a subordinate lodge under this jurisdiction, as proxy to represent them in the Grand Lodge; and such proxy shall have a right to a seat in the Grand Lodge during the masonic year in which he was appointed, and to vote when the Master and Wardens of the lodge he represents, shall not all be present.—*Const. Me.*

No brother can be appointed the proxy of a member of the

Grand Lodge, unless he be a master mason, and a member in good standing of a subordinate lodge.—*Const. N. H.*

The Master and Wardens of any subordinate lodge under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, who cannot personally attend the communications thereof, annual or special, shall have the right to constitute a proxy, which proxy shall have the same powers and privileges in the Grand Lodge as his principal would, if present; and such proxy shall be a master mason, and a member of some lodge within the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge.—*Const. Vt.*

In MASSACHUSETTS, the constitutional provision is the same as in MAINE, *except* that the proxy can only vote when the Master and Wardens of the lodge he represents shall not, *either* of them, be present.

When it shall happen that either of the *officers* of the Grand Lodge cannot personally attend the annual meetings or quarterly communications, they shall severally have power and authority, under their respective hands and seals, to constitute a proxy, who shall be entitled to a voice and a vote in the Grand Lodge; and any member may have the like privilege of appointing a proxy, who may exercise the rights and privileges appertaining to his constituent; but no proxy shall be appointed to represent an officer of a subordinate lodge who is not a member of the same.—*Const. R. I.*

In addition to the above, the constitution contains a section verbatim with that of MASSACHUSETTS, (as previously quoted,) and adds: "And in the absence of any other representative, any Past Master present may be the representative of the lodge of which he is a member."

The Masters and Wardens of subordinate lodges shall have the privilege of appointing proxies to attend the communications of the Grand Lodge, which proxies shall have the same powers and privileges as their constituents, \* \* \* which proxies must be master masons, in good standing, members of the same lodge with their constituents; and the certificate of their appointment as proxy must be signed by the Master

or Warden in whose place they are appointed to act.—*Const. Conn.*

The Master and Wardens of every warranted lodge are, of right and inalienably, representatives in, and members of the Grand Lodge; and, in case they do not attend the Grand Lodge, a proxy may be appointed by the lodge to represent it in the Grand Lodge, who, in such case, shall have three votes.—*Const. N. Y.*

When the officer of any particular lodge, from such urgent necessity as may plead his excuse, cannot personally attend the Grand Lodge, he may nominate and send a brother of his lodge, \* \* \* provided such brother hath heretofore been in the same office with the brother who deposes him, or in some higher office. \* \* \* If a single brother is deputed to represent all the officers of any particular lodge, he ought not to be under the rank of Past Master, and member of the lodge he is chosen to represent; and his commission as proxy must be under the seal of the lodge that appoints him, signed by the Master, and countersigned by the Secretary.—*Const. N. J.*

Lodges located more than three miles from the place of meeting of the Grand Lodge, may be represented by a proxy, who must be a Past Master, and a member of the Grand Lodge, commissioned under the signatures of the Master and Secretary, and the seal of the lodge which he represents.—*Const. Penn.*

The Master and Wardens, when unable to attend the communications of the Grand Lodge, may nominate and send a brother of their lodge who has served in the same or some higher office, with their jewels, to represent them in the Grand Lodge; the Master sending a Past Master, and the Wardens, Past Wardens, or Past Masters, as their representatives.—*Ib.*

When any Master or Warden of a subordinate lodge, from such urgent business as may reasonably plead his excuse, cannot attend the Grand Lodge, his lodge may appoint any



one of their members, or other brother mason, to supply his place in grand communication, provided that no brother shall represent a subordinate lodge in the Grand Lodge, unless he be a resident of the masonic district wherein such lodge is situated, or the Master or Warden of the lodge which he may represent; and no brother shall represent more than three lodges. Every brother thus deputed to represent a lodge, shall be furnished with a certificate of his appointment, under the seal of the lodge appointing him, and the attestation of the Secretary thereof.—*Const. Va.*

In all cases where special representatives shall not be appointed by any subordinate lodge, and the Master and Wardens of any lodge cannot, personally, attend the Grand Lodge, they shall have the privilege of constituting a proxy; and such proxy shall be a master mason, and a member of some lodge under this jurisdiction.—*Const. N. C.*

Every country lodge shall appoint one or more proxies (not exceeding three) to represent it in the Grand Lodge at Charleston. Proxies shall be Past Masters and members of the Grand Lodge. No individual shall act as proxy for more than two lodges at the same time. \* \* \* When the Master or Wardens of a lodge cannot personally attend at the communications of the Grand Lodge, the Master of such lodge shall depute a brother or brethren of his lodge for that purpose, provided he or they have served in the same or a higher office.—*Const. S. C.*

When the Master of any particular lodge, from such urgent business or necessity as may sufficiently excuse him, cannot personally attend the Grand Lodge, he may nominate and send a Past Master of his lodge, with a proxy, under the seal of the lodge, to supply his place, and support the honor of his lodge in the Grand Lodge; and in case of failure on the part of the Master to appoint his proxy, by the regular meeting of his lodge which next precedes the Annual Communication, the lodge at that meeting shall elect, by ballot, a delegate, who shall be a Past Master of said lodge, to represent the lodge. If there be none of that degree members of such

lodge, then they may elect any Past Master entitled to a seat in Grand Lodge, to represent them.—*Const. Ga.*

The proper representatives of a lodge are the Master and Wardens; but the lodge may appoint one or more brethren, not exceeding three, to represent it, in case of the absence of the Master or either of the Wardens. Should the lodge not think proper to make such appointment of proxies, then each officer of a subordinate lodge may appoint his own proxy.—*Const. D. C.*

In ALABAMA, the Master and Wardens of any lodge, or either of them, may appoint any member of their lodge to act as their proxy in Grand Lodge. The proxy must be a master mason, and a member of the lodge he represents.

In LOUISIANA, the rule is the same as above, *except* that the proxy must be a member of some lodge under the jurisdiction, hold no office in Grand Lodge, and represent no other lodge therein.

In OHIO, the Master or Wardens of any lodge can appoint his or their proxy to the Grand Lodge; or it is competent for the lodge, by resolution, to choose a proxy. In either case, the proxy must be a member of some lodge under the jurisdiction.

The above, except that part relating to Wardens who are not members of Grand Lodge, is also the rule in INDIANA.

In ILLINOIS and IOWA, any Master or Warden may depute any brother, being of equal rank, or superior to himself, to represent him in Grand Lodge. When the Master and Wardens depute the same brother to represent them, he must have attained at least to the rank of Past Master.

In MICHIGAN, proxies of Master, Warden, or the entire lodge, (in case the Master and Wardens are all absent,) must be a member of the lodge, and be appointed by the lodge. Lodges in the "Upper Peninsula" may, however, be represented by any member in the Grand Lodge jurisdiction.

In WISCONSIN, a proxy must be appointed by the lodge, and be a member of some lodge under the jurisdiction.

The Constitution of MINNESOTA (impliedly) allows a Master or Warden to appoint his proxy, who must have arrived to the rank of Warden.

In KENTUCKY, the appointment of proxies must be made by the vote of the lodge, and they must be members of the lodge.

In TENNESSEE, in all cases where the Master and Wardens cannot give their personal attendance in Grand Lodge, they may appoint their proxy or proxies. If they shall fail to appoint, special representatives may be appointed by a resolution of the lodge. A proxy or representative must be a master mason, and a member of some lodge in the jurisdiction.

In MISSOURI, the Master and Wardens of any lodge, or either of them, may depute any member of their own lodge, who is of equal or superior rank with themselves, as a proxy to represent their lodge in Grand Lodge.

In ARKANSAS, the officer of any particular lodge may nominate and send a brother of his lodge to supply his room in Grand Lodge.

No lodge under this jurisdiction, and within this state, shall be represented by a proxy who is not a member of the lodge.—*Const. Cal.*

Should neither of the representative officers, or Past Masters of a lodge, attend any communication of Grand Lodge, such lodge, by a vote of the lodge, may delegate any other brother entitled to a seat in Grand Lodge to represent their lodge, but no brother can represent more than three lodges.—*Const. Ca.*

The proper representatives of a lodge are the Master and Wardens; but in case they cannot attend, the lodge may appoint one or more brethren to represent it.—*Const. Md.*

Grand Masters only are allowed deputies, substitutes and proxies.—DERMOTT, 1772.

The Grand Lodge of VERMONT permitted one of its members, who had also been appointed proxy for a subordinate lodge, to vote as such proxy, although he had lost or mislaid his

commission as such proxy. The *Com. on For. Cor. of New York* objected to such action, as a precedent liable to abuse. Grand Master TUCKER (VERMONT in 1852) admitted the validity of the objection, and declared that, to create voting membership on parol, where written evidence is required by a regulation, does not present any very rational claims for calm approval.

Proxies of Masters in the Grand Lodge, must be Past Masters; of Senior Wardens, Past Masters, or Past Senior Wardens; of Junior Wardens, Past Masters, or Past Wardens, either Senior or Junior; and representatives of lodges must be Past Masters.—*Reg. Miss.*, 1857.

In NEBRASKA, a Master or Warden has power to appoint his proxy to Grand Lodge; and in case they decline, the lodge can, by resolution, designate some brother as its proxy.

A proxy must be a member of some lodge under the jurisdiction.

A proxy is as much a member, for the time being, as would be the principal, if present.—C. W. MOORE, 1848.

A proxy must be a member of some lodge.—TENN. 1843. C. W. MOORE, 1844.

In KANSAS, the Master and Wardens, or either of them, may appoint any brother of equal or superior rank, and a member of some lodge in the jurisdiction, to represent them in Grand Lodge.

A proxy cannot appoint a proxy.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852.

If neither the Master nor either of the Wardens can attend any communication of Grand Lodge, the Master, with assent of the lodge to which he belongs, may appoint any master mason, and member of the lodge, a proxy. The appointment must be under the hand of the Master and Secretary, and seal of the lodge.—*Const. Del.*

The only officer who can appoint his own proxy is the Grand Master.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iv., 12.

**Expiration of Commissions.**

The commission of a proxy expires with the closing of the annual grand communication immediately succeeding his appointment, unless the commission itself, or the Grand Constitution otherwise prescribe.

All commissions of proxies shall expire with the closing of the Grand Lodge, on the festival of St. John the Evangelist, or the day of installation.—*Const. Mass.*

All commissions of proxies of the Grand Lodge shall expire with the closing of the Grand Lodge at its next annual communication after such appointment.—*Const. Maine.*

Proxies appointed by the lodge hold their places until the next annual communication, unless the Grand Lodge be officially advised of a change by the lodge. Proxies of any particular officer are only for the communication immediately succeeding their appointment.—*Const. D. C.*

In WISCONSIN, a proxy is appointed for only one communication of Grand Lodge, and his commission expires with the closing of that communication.

## LODGES UNDER DISPENSATION.

---

THE practice of first granting a dispensation, instead of a charter, to the petitioners for a new lodge, is a modern, and almost exclusively an American one. Formerly the Grand Master issued a warrant or charter for new lodges, at his discretion. At a later date, the privilege has been restricted to his granting a letter of "dispensation" to certain brethren, to meet as a lodge for a specified time, (at first for thirty, afterwards for sixty days, and now usually for one year, or until the next succeeding annual meeting of the Grand Lodge,) when the Grand *Lodge* may grant or withhold a charter.

Originally lodges under dispensation possessed all the rights and privileges of a chartered lodge, except that of representation in Grand Lodge; but the present *American* usage is, to limit them to those privileges specifically named in the dispensation. The justness of such restriction is at least questionable, and we are unable to see why the original plan should not be adhered to.

The privileges now *generally* conceded to such lodges are simply the right to meet as a lodge, and initiate, pass, and raise candidates. In several jurisdictions additional privileges are allowed them; while in one (NEW HAMPSHIRE) they are only allowed to *initiate into the first degree*.

The authorities and references under this head will be found various and conflicting, though it is hoped that some uniform usage will ere long prevail.

INSTALLATION OF OFFICERS IN.—There is a great diversity of opinion in relation to the propriety or necessity of installing the officers of a lodge under dispensation, and the practice is

equally conflicting. The most general opinion, however, is opposed to the practice, and the general American usage is against such installation.

The brother appointed to fill the office of Master may lawfully take the chair without any further qualification. He cannot be installed.—C. W. MOORE, 1846.

The officers of a lodge working under dispensation cannot be installed.—*La.*, 1857.

It is not correct to install the officers of a lodge under dispensation.—*Iowa*, 1857.

It is well settled that the officers of a lodge under dispensation cannot be installed.—*ENGLISH, C. F. C. Ark.*, 1857. This we understand to be the generally received opinion.—*ABELL, C. F. C. Cal.*, 1858.

Officers acting under dispensation are not installed; neither can such lodge, until acting, or rather, ready to act under a charter, be dedicated.—*HUBBARD, G. M. Ohio*, 1851.

I decided it was unnecessary to install the officers of a lodge under dispensation.—*SMITH, G. M. Ark.*, 1856.

It is an old law of Masonry, connected with the Past Master's degree, as we understand it in Mississippi, that no officer who has not been elected can be installed, and that none can be elected until the organization of a lodge under the charter.—*MELLEN, C. F. C. Miss.*, 1856.

The officers of a lodge working under dispensation cannot be installed.—*HUBBARD, Ohio*, 1852. *Com. Juris. do. Grand Lodge do.*

We are not acquainted with any rule which requires that the presiding officer of a lodge under dispensation shall be a Past Master. \* \* \* The officers of lodges U. D. are neither elected nor installed.—*MELLEN, C. F. C., Miss.*, 1856.

A lodge under dispensation is a lodge for one special purpose, that of conferring degrees, and the officers are not entitled to installation, because the lodge is not chartered.—*C. F. C. Md.*, 1854.

The officers do not receive installation under a dispensation.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851.

A lodge under dispensation may not at their own will elect a new set of officers, or have any installation whatever.—*C. F. C. Ill.*, 1851.

Officers working under dispensation should never be installed, but are authorized to work without.—STORER, *C. F. C. Ct.*, 1853.

It is not only unnecessary, but improper, to install the officers of a lodge under dispensation.—MELLEN, *Acacia*, 1855.

We disapprove of the election or installation of the officers of a lodge under dispensation.—*Mo.*, 1858.

Installation of officers of a chapter U. D. is not essential, and shall no longer take place in this jurisdiction.—*Res. Gr. Chap. Texas*, 1853.

In ALABAMA, the officers of a lodge under dispensation are installed, and the lodge formally organized, or set to work.—*Vide Pro. Ala.*, 1851.

In NEW JERSEY, officers of lodges under dispensation are elected and installed.—*Vide Pro.* 1855.

In KENTUCKY, it is the custom to have the Master of a lodge U. D. regularly installed.—McCORKLE, *C. F. C. Ky.*, 1857.

Officers of lodges under dispensation must be regularly installed, the same as those of a chartered lodge.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

I think lodges under dispensation should accompany their petition for a charter with a recommendation of certain members as officers, and if approved by the Grand Lodge, the officers thus named should be installed. Or the officer empowered to constitute the lodge should first open a Master's lodge, under the charter, hold an election, and then complete his duties.—PERKINS, *G. M. La.*, 1856.

ELECTION OF OFFICERS IN.—According to the American practice and usage, a lodge under dispensation cannot elect



officers. Its principal officers are those named as such in the dispensation; and the one therein appointed Master has full power to appoint the subordinate officers. In case of a vacancy in the East, the Senior, and after him the Junior Warden, succeeds to the office and duties of Master, and fills all vacancies by *pro tem.* appointment. The Grand Master, however, has power to fill any vacancy in either of the principal offices, at his discretion. (See authorities under the general head.)

No election should take place in a lodge under dispensation.—*Reg. Ill.*

Lodges under dispensation have no power whatever to elect their officers.—*Ark.*, 1846.

Not invested with power to elect officers.—*GRAY, Miss.*, 1853.

Such a lodge cannot elect officers.—*SAYRE, C. F. C. Ala.*, 1854.

Such a congregation of masons cannot elect officers.—*WHITING, C. F. C. of D. C.*, 1856.

In NEW JERSEY and KANSAS, such lodges are allowed to elect officers.—*G. W. C.*

**MEMBERSHIP IN.**—The general opinion is, that lodges under dispensation cannot affiliate members. The only ones entitled to vote, or transact business in such a lodge, are those named in the dispensation. This we believe is the most general usage at the present time, though there are sufficient exceptions to the rule to raise serious doubts of its correctness. Brothers who have been initiated, passed, and raised in a lodge under dispensation, have not a right to vote until they become members of a chartered lodge.—*Com. Juris. of Va.*, 1856.

Lodges under dispensation have not power to admit members.—*Minn.*, 1857.

None but the persons named in the dispensation have a right to ballot for a candidate.—*MELLEN, Acacia*, 1855.

None but those recorded in the dispensation are members of a lodge under dispensation.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 18.

The best authorities agree that a lodge under dispensation is not empowered to receive members, nor are its officers entitled to installation. The persons made masons therein cannot even become members of that particular body, and have no right to vote therein until the lodge is duly chartered.—STORER, *C. F. C. Conn.*, 1857.

There is no doubt in this jurisdiction, though another practice once prevailed, that they have no right to receive members by affiliation. We allow in Mississippi now, by a special regulation, those raised in the lodge to become members.—MELLEN, *C. F. C. Miss.*, 1856.

The *C. F. C. of Md.*, 1855, deny the right of lodges under dispensation to affiliate members.

Cannot admit members.—MACKEY.

Lodges U. D. cannot admit members by election; but a master mason raised in such lodge shall be considered a member of it. Such lodges may grant certificates of demits the same as chartered lodges, and shall have a seal. They cannot try offenses. They cannot fill vacancies in office, except *pro tem.*, and then only in offices below the Junior Warden.—*Reg. Miss.*

The only legal members of a lodge under dispensation are those named in the dispensation itself; none others have a right to vote on any question before the lodge.—C. W. MOORE, 1849.

In all dispensations hereafter to be issued, it shall be distinctly stated that the officers mentioned in dispensations are the only persons authorized to hold such offices; and that lodges under dispensation have no power to affiliate members.—*Res. Ala.*, 1850.

The persons named in the petition as officers and members, are, by the warrant of dispensation, the only ones authorized to assemble and transact business as a lodge. Other master masons applying should only be received by a unanimous

vote. But when so received, I think they should be permitted (more by courtesy than by strict right) to ballot upon all after applications for initiation.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

In the opinion of this Grand Lodge, all master masons made by lodges under dispensation have the same right to ballot for candidates, and to participate in all questions that may come before their respective lodges, as those made by chartered lodges.—*Res. Mich.*, 1856.

In our opinion, no one can ballot but the persons named in the dispensation.—KING, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1855.

Hereafter, in issuing dispensations to open new lodges, the privilege of receiving members by affiliation shall be granted.—*Res. Cal.*, 1855. We concur in the principle of this resolution.—BARBER, *C. F. C. Ark.*, 1856.

We think the Grand Lodge (CAL.) has transcended its powers.—*C. F. C. of D. C.*, 1856.

We do not favor the law that lodges under dispensation cannot increase their members. It is perfectly within the province of every Grand Lodge to reverse it.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 10.

They may affiliate members.—*Res. Texas*, 1852.

In INDIANA, lodges U. D. have always been accustomed to admit members.—*Miss.*, 1855.

A lodge under dispensation may increase its members by affiliation, the same as any other lodge.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

May admit new members, and such members have the same right to vote as though the lodge was chartered.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, v., 150.

Membership in a lodge U. D. is not incompatible with membership in a chartered lodge. The English rule is a good one, which requires the brethren holding the dispensation to be members of some chartered lodge.—MEILEN, *Acacia*, 1855.

Under our constitution, lodges under dispensation are fully authorized to admit members by affiliation.—PERKINS, *C. F. C. La.*, 1856.

Ought lodges under dispensation to affiliate members? We fully concur in the reasoning of the Committee (CAL., 1856) in favor of their being regarded lodges in the full meaning of the word; and yet we are satisfied of the position taken by Brother ROCKWELL, (GA.) and held with us, viz: that the powers of a lodge under dispensation must depend, after all, on the terms of the dispensation itself. This is self-evident, and needs no argument.—LAWRENCE, C. F. C. Ga., 1856.

**FULL POWERS.**—As may be seen below, there is respectable authority for claiming that lodges under dispensation are entitled to all the rights and privileges, for the time being, of a chartered lodge, except a representation in Grand Lodge.

Hereby giving and granting them and their successors full power and authority to convene as masons; \* \* \* also, to make choice of a Master, Wardens and other office-bearers, annually or otherwise; \* \* \* to receive and collect funds for relief, \* \* \* and in general to transact all matters relating to Masonry \* \* \* for the term of one year.—*Extract from Dispensation to Columbian Lodge, 1795, by Grand Lodge, Mass.*

We agree with the editors of the *Masonic Review*, (MOORE,) and the *Signet*, (MITCHELL,) that a lodge under dispensation has all the powers, for a limited time, of a chartered lodge, except those of electing a Master and Wardens, and being represented in Grand Lodge. They may form and adopt by-laws, admit adjoining members, make masons, try and suspend or expel them, elect or appoint all officers, except the Master and Wardens, dispose of their funds in purchasing necessities and in charities, and commission a delegate representative or proxy to the Grand Lodge, to look after their interests, &c. But such representative is not a member of the Grand Lodge.—HATCH, C. F. C. of N. Y., 1852.

A lodge under dispensation has all the powers of a chartered lodge, for a limited time, except that of electing officers, and being represented in Grand Lodge.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, v., 150.

A lodge working under dispensation, or warrant from the Grand Master, is a regular and constitutional lodge, and not merely a number of masons working after the manner of a lodge; it is not composed only of the Master and Wardens named in the warrant, but of all brethren who affiliate with it, and brothers may affiliate with, and candidates be admitted members of such lodge, and the charter, when granted, is but a continuance of the warrant, and does not create a new lodge, although the existence of a lodge under dispensation terminates at the end of the next communication after the dispensation is issued, if not continued, or a charter granted. PIKE, *C. F. C. of Ark.*, 1854. *Res. Ark.*, 1854.

We are of opinion that a lodge working under a dispensation is as fully a lodge as one working under a charter.—*Spec. Com. La.*, 1856.

A lodge under dispensation is, to all intents and purposes, a "regular lodge," and possesses, for the time being, all the rights and privileges of lodges under charter, *except* the right of representation in Grand Lodge. It has the power to receive, try, and suspend or expel members, or non-affiliated masons residing within its jurisdiction, and, consequently, a brother who petitions for a dispensation to form a new lodge, must not belong to any other lodge when he takes his seat in the new one.—MITCHELL, *Sig. and Jour.*, April, 1855.

REPRESENTATION IN GRAND LODGE.—Lodges under dispensation are not entitled to representation in Grand Lodge. This is the oldest, and is the almost universal rule upon the subject. In a very few American jurisdictions, the Master and Wardens of such lodges are allowed, as a matter of courtesy merely, a seat and voice, but not a vote, in Grand Lodge. To entitle a lodge to full representation in Grand Lodge, it must have been constituted, and its officers installed, under a regular charter or warrant.

A lodge under dispensation is not entitled to representation in Grand Lodge until a charter has been granted.—HERRICK, *G. M. Ill.*, 1856.

A lodge under a dispensation is but a temporary and inchoate body, and is not entitled to representation in Grand Lodge.—*Const. N. Y.*

Masters and Wardens of lodges working under dispensation in this state,\* are authorized to participate in all the deliberations of this Grand Lodge, with the exception of voting.—*Res. N. H., 1856.*

By courtesy, the petitioners of a lodge under dispensation are permitted to take seats in Grand Lodge; but are not permitted to vote, they not being yet members of that body.—*HASWELL, C. F. C. Vt., 1851.*

Officers not entitled to vote or voice in Grand Lodge.—*Res. Mich., 1851.*

Officers of a lodge working under dispensation are not entitled to seats as representatives in Grand Lodge.—*Const. R. I.*

\* *Resolved*, That delegates in attendance from lodges in the territory working under dispensation, be permitted to take seats in this body, and participate in its discussions.—*Res. Conv. for organizing Grand Lodge of Iowa, 1844.*

*Resolved*, That all those brethren who represent lodges under dispensation be allowed to take seats as members of this Grand Lodge.—*Wis. 1849.* The resolution is in conflict with the laws and usages of Masonry.—*PARVIN, C. F. C. Iowa, 1850.*

We allow representatives of lodges under dispensation to take seats in the Grand Lodge, (Iowa,) and to participate in its deliberations, but in no instance to become members or vote, or serve on committees, or hold office there.—*PARVIN, C. F. C. Iowa, 1852.*

Lodges under dispensation have no representation in Grand Lodge.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M., v., 61. HERRICK, G. M. Ill., 1856.*

By courtesy, the representatives of lodges under dispensation are permitted to sit in this Grand Lodge, except at the

\* In the above state dispensations for new lodges only allow them to initiate into the first degree.

opening, or during an election, unless they are Past Masters, which entitles them to be present; but they are not entitled as representatives to act or vote in the Grand Lodge.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851.

In the Grand Lodge of MISSOURI, 1854, a resolution was adopted permitting "delegates from lodges under dispensation to participate in debate."

**CANNOT BE REPRESENTED UNTIL CONSTITUTED, AND OFFICERS INSTALLED.**—A lodge cannot be represented in Grand Lodge until it has been regularly *constituted*, and its officers installed. The vote of the Grand Lodge, granting a charter, is not sufficient to entitle it to such representation. (The issuing of a commission does not, of itself, qualify a person to act as a Justice of the Peace.) This we believe to be sound law, and to have the support of the highest authority.

Motion (by MACKAY) to allow officers of encampments just chartered to vote, ruled out of order.—*G. G. Em.*, 1856. Very properly ruled out of order.—C. W. MOORE. A similar motion was made and rejected in the same body in 1847.

A chapter,\* until its officers are elected and installed under its charter, is not entitled to be represented in Grand Chapter.—MELLEN in *G. G. Chap.*, 1847. C. W. MOORE, 1847.

The following resolution was ruled out of order by the G. G. H. P. of the General Grand Chapter, in 1856:

"*Resolved*, That the officers of the several chapters to which charters have just been ordered, have a right to seats in this G. G. Chapter, and a right to vote."

On motion, the delegates of lodges to which warrants had been granted, were allowed to vote upon all questions before the Grand Lodge, the same as other members.—*Mich.*, 1849

On motion, resolved, that the delegates of lodges under dispensation be allowed one vote in the election.—*Ib.*

Both these votes we consider entirely erroneous.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1850.

\* For "chapter," read also "lodge."—G. W. C.

In the Grand Lodge of ILLINOIS, 1851, charters were voted to twelve lodges previously working under dispensation, and their representatives were then "invited to take seats in Grand Lodge as members," and did so.

Not entitled to vote until received warrant, and officers been installed. May be allowed to speak to all questions, and entitled to some mileage and per diem pay as members.—*Mich.*, 1854.

GENERAL POWERS AND PRIVILEGES.—Under this head we give authorities that could not well be placed elsewhere. In defining the general powers and privileges of a lodge under dispensation, in any particular jurisdiction, reference should always be had to the regulations and usage of that jurisdiction, as by these such bodies must be governed.

Lodges under dispensation have full power to punish, by suspension or expulsion, any of its members for unmasonic conduct.—ANDERSON, *G. M. Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge do.*

The original and sole object for granting dispensations was to confer degrees. The brethren to whom the dispensation is granted, remain still under the jurisdiction of the nearest lodge to their respective residences, and by those lodges they can be tried for masonic offenses. The dispensation is alone to the petitioners; they cannot add to their numbers.—MELLEN, *C. F. C. Miss.*, 1854.

It is probably within the power of Grand Lodges to increase the objects for dispensation.—*Ib.*

Your committee have grave doubts whether a lodge under dispensation has any right to try a brother upon any charge whatever. Such a lodge cannot elect officers, its officers cannot be installed, it cannot affiliate members, or do any thing that a regular chartered lodge can do, except to confer the several degrees on candidates under the usual rules and regulations.—SAYRE, *C. F. C. Ala.*, 1854.

The officers of a lodge under dispensation cannot be dealt with by the members of such lodge.—*Iowa*, 1858



Lodges under dispensation have no authority to elect officers to be installed under the charter until after the lodge is constituted. The officers to be first installed are those named in the charter.—ANDERSON, *G. M. Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge do.*

In case the Master of a lodge under dispensation dies, the Senior Warden succeeds, as in chartered lodges; though the Grand Master may appoint to fill the vacancy.—*Ib.*

A lodge under dispensation is but a temporary and inchoate body, and is not entitled to representation in the Grand Lodge; and those who work it do not forfeit their membership thereby in any other lodge while it so continues, but such membership is thereby suspended.—*Res. Cal.*, 1855.

Brethren who work a lodge U. D. are liable to the several lodges from which they hail, for lodge dues; and those lodges must pay dues for them to the Grand Lodge.—*Res. Min.*, 1857.

A lodge under dispensation cannot make by-laws; and brethren made in a lodge under dispensation have not the right of voting until regularly admitted to membership after the lodge is chartered and constituted by the Grand Lodge.—DOUGLASS, *G. M. Fla.*, 1851.

In KANSAS, lodges U. D. are allowed to admit members, adopt by-laws, and elect officers.—*Vide Const.*

A lodge U. D. cannot admit members, elect or install officers, make laws, be represented, or its officers have seats in Grand Lodge.—GRAY, *Miss.*, 1856.

No lodge under dispensation shall be permitted to hold a public celebration on any masonic occasion whatever, unless the consent of the Grand Master, or, in his absence, the Deputy Grand Master, be first obtained.—*Const. Neb.*

A chapter under dispensation does not, in our opinion, possess any power to try and expel a companion from the fraternity.—C. W. MOORE, 1845.

It is not necessary for a lodge under dispensation to initiate, craft or raise any candidates to entitle it to a charter.—*Min.*, 1856.

To form and open a lodge, after the manner of Free and Accepted Masons, and therein to make freemasons according to the ancient customs, and not otherwise, is all the power conferred by a dispensation. While in this state, not having been constituted, and, therefore, not invested with the power to elect officers, the Master cannot be installed. The brother appointed to fill the office may nevertheless take the chair, and discharge all the duties of presiding officer, without any further special qualification. At the expiration of the term for which the dispensation is granted, the brethren petition for a charter; if this be obtained, they are authorized to elect their own Master and other officers. They are then regularly constituted, and their officers duly installed by the Grand Lodge. Neither of these acts can be done under a dispensation.—GRAY, *Com. Miss.*, 1853.

Our position is, that a lodge under dispensation can exercise no power that is not expressly conferred, or necessary to carry into effect such express power; and where, as in INDIANA, the dispensation only authorizes those to whom it is granted to meet, after the manner of Free and Accepted Masons, and initiate, pass and raise masons, this is all that they can rightfully do. Where, as in New York, the dispensation expressly gives them power to make masons, admit members, and form a code of by-laws, they may do so. The only question in such a case is as to the expediency of granting these extra and (until lately, if not now) unusual powers.—DOUGLASS, *C. F. C. of Fla.*, 1855.

A chartered lodge possesses all the ancient and inalienable rights and privileges appertaining to a masonic lodge, while a lodge under dispensation has just so many of those privileges (not rights) as the Grand Lodge in its legislation chooses to endow it with.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 137.

A lodge under dispensation is not in fact, nor can be properly called, a true and perfect lodge. It has no charter, nor possesses any power, other than that expressed in the dispensation, which is simply to open a lodge and make masons, and that only for a limited time. They cannot be constituted

as a lodge, nor their officers installed, nor elect members, nor can they pass and raise candidates.\*—*C. F. C. N. H.*, 1858.

The opinion that it is not competent for a lodge under dispensation to adopt a code of by-laws, is contrary to the practice in VERMONT.—*Com. Vt.*, 1858.

Such a congregation of masons possesses but few of the features or constituent properties of a regular lodge. It is not constituted; the Master and Wardens are not installed; they are not members of the Grand Lodge, nor are they in any collective capacity responsible or amenable to the Grand Lodge, but only to the Grand Master, who may revoke their dispensation at pleasure. They have no constitution, nor can they make one, nor can they elect officers, exercise masonic discipline, or do any act or thing other than that they are expressly authorized to do by the Grand Master, viz: to make entered apprentices, pass and raise them. A lodge under dispensation cannot admit members by affiliation, and it cannot be legally empowered so to do, either by the Grand Master or by the Grand Lodge.—*WHITING, C. F. C. of D. C.*, 1856.

The officers of a lodge under dispensation should not be installed; such lodges are not entitled to representation or vote in Grand Lodge, and cannot elect officers. In all other respects their rights, duties and privileges are the same as chartered lodges. They may affiliate members, try, suspend and expel members, and grant demits.—*Res. Texas*, 1852.

A lodge working under dispensation has the same rights in reference to jurisdiction as a chartered lodge.—*HUBBARD, Ohio*, 1853.

A lodge under dispensation has the right to try its own members for unmasonic conduct. But if members of another lodge, from which they have not demitted, attach themselves to a lodge working under dispensation, such may be proceeded against by the chartered lodge.—*Ib.*

The dispensation authorizes the brethren to whom it is granted, "to form and open a lodge, after the manner of An-

\* That is, in that state.—*G. W. C.*

cient Free and Accepted Masons, and therein to admit and make masons." This we conceive to be the full extent of the powers delegated to, or that can be legally exercised by, such lodges.—C. W. MOORE, 1849.

The presiding officers of lodges under dispensation are not entitled to the rank of Past Master.—*Res. Mich.*, 1851.

It is not essential that the Master should have passed the oriental chair.—MELLEN, *Acacia*, 1855.

A merely temporary lodge cannot make by-laws; cannot elect officers; officers cannot be installed; cannot admit members; persons made in are not members of; cannot do any thing, except congregate, enter, pass and raise Freemasons.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, 93.

A lodge under dispensation is, in CONNECTICUT, at least, but a temporary organization, and may never have a permanent existence.—STORER, *C. F. C. Conn.*, 1855.

We think that a lodge under dispensation cannot recommend a petition for a new lodge.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 186.

A lodge under dispensation has no authority to recommend a petition for a new lodge.—ANDERSON, *G. M. Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge do.*

A lodge under dispensation, being the creature of the Grand Lodge, and itself in a state of probation, cannot properly recommend the issuance of dispensations to new lodges.—*Res. Iowa*, 1852.

Chapters working U. D. have not power to recommend petitions for new chapters.—*Res. Grand Chap. Texas*, 1853.

Nearly every American Grand Lodge requires that all petitions for a new lodge must be accompanied with the certified recommendation of the lodge nearest the place of the proposed new lodge. In those jurisdictions having D. D. G. Masters, the approbation of the District Deputy is usually required in addition to the above. Several Grand Lodges prescribe additional pre-requisites, as will be seen below.

The Grand Lodge of MISSISSIPPI requires the recommendation of the two lodges nearest the proposed one.—*Res.* 1855.

KENTUCKY requires the nearest lodge also to certify, that the Master and Wardens recommended are qualified to confer the first degrees in Masonry.—*Res.* 1857. *Ditto Const. Kansas. Ditto. Reg. Ill.*

The Grand Lodge of MISSISSIPPI, in 1853, adopted a resolution forbidding the recommendation of a petition for a new lodge, until the recommending lodge shall cause one or more of the petitioners to come before it, and, in open lodge, satisfactorily exemplify the work and lectures in the three first degrees in Masonry.

The first three officers named in a petition for a dispensation shall appear before the lodge whose recommendation is necessary, and exhibit their work in the three degrees; and if, in the judgment of said lodge, said officers are competent to confer the degrees and impart the lectures, the said lodge may recommend the petitioners for a dispensation, and not otherwise.—*Res. N. Y.*, 1857.

No dispensation or charter shall be granted to any set of masons, unless the Master and Wardens named in the application be first examined as to their proficiency in the three degrees, by the Master and Wardens or lodge recommending them, and that said examination shall not be considered sufficient unless the entire ceremony of opening and closing the lodge, with all the lectures of each degree, are fully and completely exhibited in open lodge, and such satisfactory examination be endorsed on the application.—*Res. Fla.*, 1858. *Ark.*, 1853, (nearly verbatim.)

Before any subordinate lodge shall recommend any petition for a new lodge, they shall require the brother named as Master of said new lodge, or one of the Wardens, to appear in open lodge, and exemplify the work in the three degrees of Masonry to the satisfaction of the lodge.—*Res. Ala.*, 1851.

This Grand Lodge will not grant a charter to a new lodge unless the Grand Master or Grand Visitor certify that the three first officers thereof are competent, and duly qualified to perform the work required of them respectively, and are con-

versant with the ancient charges and landmarks.—*Res. Mich.* 1855.

Petition must be accompanied with evidence that they have, or can secure, a suitable place to hold their meetings.—*Res. do.*, '57.

In IOWA, the recommending lodge shall require the proposed Master or one of the Wardens to appear and exemplify the work in the three degrees; and shall certify that the petitioners have provided a suitable and safe lodge-room, and that each petitioner is in possession of a regular demit, (if the lodge of which he was last a member be in existence).—*Res.* 1852.

Recommending lodges must certify to the good moral character of the petitioners; that they are qualified to confer the degrees and give the lectures properly; that the proposed location is favorable, and will not interfere materially with any other lodge; and that they have a suitable room for meetings.—*Res. Ind.*, 1854.

In ENGLAND, the recommendation of the officers of a regular lodge is required, unless there be a Provincial Grand Master in the district or province, in which case his recommendation is necessary.

In IRELAND, the petition must be recommended by the Masters of three regular lodges adjacent to the place of the proposed new lodge, and also by the Provincial Grand Master.

In SCOTLAND, the recommendation of the two nearest lodges and the Provincial Grand Master is required.

To all petitions for dispensations there shall be attached the certificate of the Master of a chartered lodge, that the Master named in the petition is competent to confer the three degrees of Masonry.—*Res. Cal.*, 1854.

MEMBERSHIP OF PETITIONERS.—Whether or not the signers of a petition for a new lodge must withdraw their membership from their respective lodges, previous to signing the petition, is a question not yet conclusively settled. The regulations of some jurisdictions require such a withdrawal, and

others do not. The weight of authority seems, however, to be adverse to such withdrawal, and, according to present usage, in the absence of local regulations to the contrary, it may be considered unnecessary for the petitioners for a new lodge to withdraw from their respective lodges until a charter is granted the new lodge. (This, however, was not the ancient usage.) After a charter has been granted, they must either withdraw from the one or the other, because a brother cannot be a member of more than one lodge at the same time.

A member of a chartered lodge does not lose his membership therein, nor sever himself from his rights, as well as obligations as such member, by joining in the organization, and aiding in the work of a new lodge under dispensation, even if he be one of the petitioners for such dispensation for a lodge. The lodge under dispensation is working on trial only, and may never be chartered. If the new lodge is chartered, then, as in other cases of like kind, no brother can be a member of two chartered lodges at one and the same time.—HUBBARD, *G. M. Ohio*, 1851.

Those who work it (a lodge U. D.) do not forfeit their membership thereby in any other lodge while it so continues; but such membership is thereby suspended.—*Consts. N. Y. and Min.*

The petition must be accompanied with certificates from the lodge or lodges to which they last belonged, or other satisfactory evidence of the good standing of the petitioners, and that they are not members of any lodge.—*Const. Penn.*

Before application can be made to the Grand Lodge, by brethren already members of a lodge, for a charter to form a new one, the applicants shall pay up all dues to their lodge, and notify them in writing that they intend applying for a charter to establish a new lodge.—*Const. Va.*

When master masons, who are members of lodges under this jurisdiction, unite to form a new lodge, they shall not lose their membership in the lodges to which they previously belonged, until the charter for the new lodge is issued by the

Grand Lodge, when their membership shall cease in the lodge from which they hailed, and shall immediately begin in the new lodge, unless they notify the new lodge to the contrary before its constitution.—*Const. Ga.*

In the formation of a new lodge, a mason may hold his membership in the number to which he belongs until the new one be chartered, when it shall immediately cease.—*Const. D. C.*

In Iowa, the petitioners must demit before petitioning, or show that the lodge to which they last belonged is no longer in existence.—*Res. 1852.*

The petitioners, if members of a chartered lodge or lodges at the time of making an application for a dispensation, do not forfeit, release or sever themselves from their rights or obligations therein, until a charter is granted to them.—HYAM, *G. M. Cal.*, 1853.

When a dispensation has been granted by this Grand Lodge, the brethren signing the petition for the same shall be considered as having regularly demitted from the lodge of which they were members; *provided*, that they shall have paid all lodge dues.—*Const. Ark.*

“Are members of a lodge obliged to withdraw from membership *before* signing a petition for a new lodge, or do they, by the act of signing the petition, become discharged from membership?”

In reply to the above question, we, in the first place, call attention to the fact that a mason can belong to but one lodge. Secondly, the ancient regulation touching this point, provides that, “when a lodge becomes thus numerous,” that is, consists of more than forty or fifty members, “some of the ablest master workmen, and others under their direction, will obtain leave to separate, and apply to the Grand Lodge for a warrant to work by themselves.” Here it is distinctly stated that they must “obtain leave to separate,” so that we may consider this point distinctly settled, so far as ancient usage is concerned, and that leave must be obtained *before* they



petition for the new lodge. The manner of obtaining leave to withdraw is not specified in the ancient constitutions or regulations, but is left to the lodge and the petitioners. The question then is, what is necessary to satisfy the law requiring leave to be first obtained? We answer, in the first place, that if the petitioners present their petition to their own lodge for its approval, as the lodge nearest the locality of the proposed new one, and the lodge approve of it, it at the same time virtually grants them "leave to withdraw," because the request is in reality not only that they consent to the formation of the new lodge, but that the petitioners be the ones to form it, and a consent to either proposition is virtually a consent to both, *provided* the contrary be not particularly specified. But if the prayer of the petition be not granted, their membership remains as before. But in case either of the petitioners be a member of a lodge whose consent is not thus asked, then it appears to us plain that he must *first* apply to his lodge for leave to withdraw, and then he may lawfully petition for a new lodge. We are of opinion that in this latter case, if the member in his application asks leave to withdraw "*for the purpose of petitioning*" for the new lodge, and the petition for the new lodge is not granted, that his membership remains good.—CHASE, *Mas. Jour.*, 1855.

The question whether the membership of a brother ceases in the old lodge when he becomes a petitioner for a new lodge, is attracting some attention. Now, as a number of masons working under a dispensation is not a lodge, and may never become one, as no charter may ever be given them, it seems evident that the membership of the petitioners is not changed, but that they remain members of the old lodge, and subject to its regulations and discipline until the new lodge is chartered, when they become members of it by signing its constitution and by-laws.—C. F. C. of R. I., 1852.

The C. F. C. of *Connecticut*, for 1855, "question the correctness" of requiring a demit as a pre-requisite to signing a petition for a dispensation.

The usage in this state, and we believe generally, relative

to brethren who petition for a dispensation for a new lodge, is not to require them to demit from the old lodge until the new lodge receives a charter.—MELLEN, *C. F. C. Miss.*, 1854.

The Deputy Grand Master of GEORGIA, in 1852, says that a demit is not necessary to enable brethren to procure and act under a dispensation to form a new lodge. The *C. F. C. of Maryland*, in reviewing the above, say, "this is not correct masonic law."

Your committee hold, that the vote of the lodge avouching the moral character and masonic qualification of the brethren named in the application for a new lodge, and recommending the Grand Master to grant the prayer of their petition, is, to all intents, equivalent to a vote granting them letters dismissory from such lodge; and their acceptance of the boon sought is a consummation of the transaction, provided such new lodge be duly constituted.—THRALL, *Com. Mas. Juris. Ohio*, 1855.

We hold to the doctrine that a petitioner for a dispensation to open a new lodge neither loses his membership, nor is forced to demit prior to signing, because the body formed under the dispensation is not, strictly speaking, a lodge, but merely an authorized assemblage of masons, permitted to work temporarily, and for a limited period.

A mason, being a member of a lodge, and desirous of assisting in the formation of a new one, should first obtain the consent of his lodge; if the petition be recommended by his lodge, that is equivalent to a permission. His membership is then suspended in his lodge until the new lodge receives a charter, after which it ceases. But should the charter not be granted, his membership in his former lodge revives.—*C. F. C. of La.*, 1851.

We do not think the membership of petitioners is suspended at all; nor that it is changed or affected by the fact of petitioning, until the dispensation is granted. From the date of the dispensation, according to the practice of some, and from the date of organizing under the dispensation, ac-

according to the practice of others, their membership ceases in their old lodge, and they become members of the new one under dispensation. This true date, we think, is the date of organizing under the dispensation.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1852.

In 1854, the Grand Lodge of MICHIGAN adopted a resolution declaring that it will not grant a charter to a new lodge, unless under the certificate of the Grand Master or Grand Lecturer, that the three first officers thereof are competent and duly qualified to perform the work required of them respectively, and that they are conversant with the ancient charges and landmarks.

A petitioner for a lodge to work under dispensation must, when the dispensation expires, and a warrant is granted instead, give notice to which lodge he intends to belong, or he will be deemed a member of the new lodge.—LEWIS, *G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858.

The Master of a warranted lodge may be Master of a lodge under dispensation, and the same rule applies to other lodge officers.\*—LEWIS, *G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858.

*Resolved*, That the Grand Secretary is hereby instructed, that, in addition to the pre-requisites heretofore necessary, he shall require all petitioning brethren for a dispensation to deposit with him certificates of dismissal from the lodges of which they were last members.—Conn., 1854.

We must be allowed to question the correctness of this (above) course.—C. F. Ala., 1855.

The mere signing of a petition for a dispensation to a new lodge, does not demit the signer from his lodge; consequently, dues are properly chargeable against him in the chartered lodge, and not in the lodge under dispensation.—Wis., 1855.

In INDIANA, petitioners for a new lodge are not required to demit until on the issuance of a charter.—1855.

\* A special committee of six unanimously decided that the above decision conflicted with the constitution, which suspends the membership of all who take part in a lodge U. D., and, therefore, a Master could not lawfully preside in both bodies.—G. W. C.

The act of joining in a petition for a dispensation for a new lodge does not in any manner affect their relations or liabilities as members of the lodges to which they are at present attached. When the new lodge is chartered they are required to withdraw from their present lodge, or close their connection with the new lodge.—C. W. MOORE, 1850.

Petitioning for a dispensation for a new lodge does not sever connection in old lodge.—RICE, *D. G. M. Ga.*, 1855.

The membership of petitioners, recommended *as such* by their lodge, ceases in the old lodge the moment the new lodge is constituted.—*Com. Juris. Ohio*, 1855.

The recommendation of a petition for a dispensation (by a lodge) implies a consent for the transfer of such of its members as may be named in the petition.—HILLYER, *G. M. Miss.*, 1855.

The act of recommending the petitioners for a new lodge is tantamount to a permission to withdraw, and actually discharges them from membership in that lodge.—C. MOORE, 1848. *Ohio*, 1848.

If a lodge working under a dispensation be a legal lodge, (which we think will not be denied,) it must have members. The individuals named in the dispensation compose its members, and cannot, at the same time, be members of any other lodge.—*Id.*

In all cases of granting dispensations for new lodges, the applicants who shall be members of lodges other than that recommending such application, shall first regularly withdraw their membership from their respective lodges.—*Ohio*, 1848.

Petitioners for a lodge U. D. remain members of their old lodge, and are subject to the payment of dues until the dispensated lodge is chartered, when they should withdraw from one or the other.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

Grand lodge dues should not be charged for members composing a lodge under dispensation.—*Ohio*, 1854.

Their membership ceases in the one, and commences in the

other, precisely when the new lodge is duly constituted.—*Ohio*, 1855.

The certificates of demit of all brethren who shall petition for a dispensation for a new lodge, shall be filed with said petition.—*Res. Miss.*, 1854.

Not required to demit. Become regularly demitted from the old lodge when the new one receives a charter.—*ANDERSON, G. M. Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge do.*

The Master of a chartered lodge cannot unite in petition for a new lodge, for that would necessarily carry with it the resignation of his office.\*—*Ib.*

I consider it necessary to withdraw from a lodge before signing a petition for a new one.—*MOORS, G. M. Mich.*, 1849.

- Shall pay all their dues to their lodge, and give notice in writing of intention to apply for dispensation.—*Res. Mich.*, 1851.

No demits accompanying said petition, we recommend that no *charter* be granted. [*Adopted.*]—*Mich.*, 1858.

Brethren who work a lodge under dispensation, are liable to the several lodges from which they hail for dues.—*Min.*, 1857.

It seems to be generally admitted that a mason may become attached to a lodge under dispensation without forfeiting his membership in the chartered lodge.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, v., 12.

If a lodge under dispensation fails to receive a charter, such of the members as did not demit when they signed the petition for the dispensation, resume their former membership.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iv., 45.

\* Strange doctrine, if the preceding paragraph is correct.—G. W. C

## NON-AFFILIATED MASONS.

---

A NON-AFFILIATED mason is one who is not a contributing member of any lodge. It is now well settled that such brethren are subject to the nearest lodge (or that in whose jurisdiction they reside) for unmasonic conduct;\* are not entitled to charity from the *lodge* fund; to visit any lodge; to join in masonic processions, or to masonic burial. They cannot claim any of the benefits or privileges of the *lodge* organization; but are entitled, and subject, to all the rights and privileges, claims and duties, belonging to them as individual members of the fraternity.

Any mason who does not contribute to the funds, or belong to some lodge, shall not be entitled to visit more than twice while he so continues, or to join in processions, or receive assistance or relief, or masonic burial.—*Const. N. Y.*

No brother made in a lodge beyond this jurisdiction, and having been a resident here for three years without joining a lodge, shall be entitled to masonic relief; nor shall his family be entitled to apply therefor.—*Const. Penn.*

No master mason who shall live in the vicinity of a lodge under this jurisdiction for one year, and who is able to pay the dues required by said lodge, and shall neglect to affiliate, (unless he shall be a member of a lodge under some other jurisdiction,) shall be allowed the right to visit, to assist at any of the public ceremonies and processions of the order; be entitled to masonic burial; or to receive relief for himself or family from the charity funds of the order.—*Const. La.*

Any demitted brother who does not unite with some other

\* See "Lodges, Penal Jurisdiction."

lodge, as well as all non-affiliated brethren, shall not be entitled to any of the benefits of Masonry, such as the burial service, uniting in masonic celebrations, laying corner-stones, visiting lodges, &c. Nor shall they or their families have any claims upon the fraternity for pecuniary aid, in case of misfortune and distress.—*Const. Wis.*

Any mason who does not contribute to the funds, or belong to some lodge, shall not be entitled to join in processions, to receive assistance, or masonic burial.—*Const. Min.*

In KENTUCKY, a lodge may or may not bury a non-affiliated mason, as it may elect, irrespective of his otherwise good standing or his request.

Non-affiliated masons shall have no claim or right to aid from the charity funds of this Grand Lodge, or its subordinates; nor shall a non-affiliated mason be permitted to visit a lodge more than twice, without the unanimous consent of the members present.—*Const. Mo.*

No brother residing in the province, and not affiliating with some lodge, shall be entitled to the benefit of the benevolent fund for himself or family, to masonic burial, nor to take part in any masonic ceremony, public or private, nor entitled to any masonic privilege whatever; nor can he be permitted to visit any one lodge in the town or place where he resides more than once, during his secession from the craft.—*Const. Ca.*

No mason thus situated should be debarred the privilege of presenting complaints against members of a lodge.—*Com. Iowa, 1848.*

Non-affiliated master masons who refuse to contribute to the support of the institution, unless prevented by disability, by so doing, forfeit all the rights, privileges and benefits of the order.—*Res. Ill., 1850.*

When a mason permanently withdraws his membership he dissevers all connection between himself and the lodge organization of the order. He divests himself of all the rights and privileges which belong to him as a member of that organization. Among these rights are those of visitation, pecu-

niary aid, and masonic burial. Whenever he approaches the door of the lodge, he is to be met in the light of a profane. But from the well-known maxim of "once a mason, always a mason," it follows that a demitted brother cannot by such demission divest himself of all his masonic responsibilities to his brethren, nor be deprived of their correlative responsibility to him. He is still bound by certain obligations, of which he cannot, under any circumstances, divest himself, and by similar obligations are the fraternity bound to him. Of these are such as secrecy, aid in the hour of pressing danger, and reverence and respect for a brother's family.—MACKEY.

This Grand Lodge hereby instructs its subordinate lodges not to grant relief to any applicant, out of the lodge funds, unless he produces evidence of being a member of some regular lodge, or satisfactorily accounts for the absence of such evidence, or assigns sufficient reasons for not being a member of some regular lodge.—*Res. Texas*, 1854.

When a non-affiliated mason applies to adjoin a subordinate lodge, and is rejected, such rejected mason shall have the right to demand an investigation; and if, upon such investigation, it shall appear that no objection exists against him sufficient to affect his masonic standing, or if an investigation shall be refused by the lodge so rejecting him, he shall not be liable to the masonic deprivations provided in section fifty-one of the constitution.—*Res. N. Y.*, 1855.

*Resolved*, That all subordinate lodges be forbidden the giving of masonic relief to any who shall not, to the satisfaction of such lodge, have proved themselves regularly affiliated masons.—*Ib.*

No lodge within the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge shall, more than once, admit as a visitor any resident mason who is not a member of some lodge; and no resident mason who has remained, or shall remain, non-affiliated more than one year, shall be allowed to participate in any public procession or ceremony; nor shall any such, nor their widows or orphans, be entitled to, or receive any benefit whatever from, any



lodge. All such non-affiliated masons being regarded as in the light of profanes, not known to the fraternity in any of its organized forms.—*Res. D. C.*, 1856.

A non-affiliated mason, who has not been excused from becoming a member of a lodge, (by the subordinate lodge in whose jurisdiction he resides,) shall not be entitled to join in any masonic procession, or be entitled to masonic burial, or to any pecuniary aid from a lodge.—*Res. Va.*, 1856.

No master mason who, for the period of six months, shall reside in the vicinity of a subordinate lodge, and shall neglect to affiliate himself therewith, shall be permitted to visit any lodge under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, be entitled to masonic burial, or receive relief from the charity fund of the order, or allowed to assist at any public ceremonies or processions of the fraternity.—*Res. N. C.*, 1855.

Demitted and non-affiliated brethren who continue to reside for the space of six months in the vicinity of a lodge, without joining, or applying to join the same, have no right to visit a lodge, unless by consent of the same, with or without terms; nor to relief from the lodge; nor to join her local processions; nor to masonic burial.—*Res. Ark.*, 1852.

Upon a demand being made upon us under any of the specific obligations, the question should not be, is he a member of any subordinate lodge? but, is he a mason? and one of good standing? Nor will it do to pronounce him unworthy in consequence of his position as a non-affiliated mason; for this demitting or withdrawal has been done by and with the consent of his brethren, acting in the capacity of a just and legal lodge, under the constitution, rules and regulations of the Grand Lodge, under which the same may be held. The question ought, therefore, to be transferred from the proposition to impose restrictions and disability upon non-affiliated masons, to that of the right of a subordinate lodge to grant demits to its members, unless for the purpose of joining some other lodge; and even then we are unprepared to concede the legitimate power of the Grand Lodges to establish a regulation forbidding its subordinates from granting demits

Even conceding the power, we should consider it an unwise policy, under existing circumstances, so to do.—*Com. Juris. Va.*, 1855.

None but affiliated masons, who regularly pay their annual dues to the subordinate lodge to which they belong, shall hereafter, in case of death, be buried with masonic honors; and neither are they, nor their families, entitled to masonic charity.—*Res. Ala.*, 1854.

The Grand Lodge of GEORGIA, in 1855, by an amendment to its constitution, declared that masons non-affiliated for twelve months, shall not be permitted to visit any lodge, nor entitled to any of the privileges or benefits of Masonry.

The rights and responsibilities of a non-affiliated mason are fixed. His duties and obligations remain the same, in every particular, excepting those which necessarily spring from his connection with an organized lodge. He is morally and socially bound to *render*, not only his aid and assistance on all proper occasions, and at proper times, but is *entitled* to aid and assistance, when he asks for it in the proper and conventional way. He may not be strictly entitled to *demand* pecuniary relief out of the *lodge* funds, but where is the rule or principle to be found which will cut him off from all the rights and privileges of a Master? Rights and duties are reciprocal, and so long as he continues a *mason*, just so long will his general immunities remain.—DANIEL, *C. F. C. Miss.*, 1857.

Our position is, that by virtue of his initiation, the candidate is received into full membership in the fraternity, and is invested with all those general privileges, and becomes entitled to all those general benefits, which were possessed and enjoyed by members of the order, before the organization of private lodges as fixed and permanent bodies, governed by special and local rules. These privileges and benefits we hold to be irrevocable. He inherits them by virtue of initiation, and they entitle him, until forfeited by his own act, to the individual friendship, protection and relief of his

brethren, wherever he may sojourn on the face of the broad world. This is ancient Freemasonry, and it is universal Freemasonry. \* \* \* The lodge is to him as a private body. If he contributes nothing to its support, he has no claim upon its privileges, *as a lodge*. Though he has no claim (if non-affiliated) upon the private charity fund of the lodge, or to masonic burial, yet he, his widow and orphans, have an irresistible claim upon every individual brother of the craft, for such relief and protection as their necessities may require, so long as he sustains a character for sobriety and honor.—C. W. MOORE.

*Resolved*, That all non-affiliated masons within this jurisdiction be summoned to present themselves at the lodge nearest their respective places of abode, and affiliate with said lodge, or show good cause for the contrary; and that all those who, being duly summoned, refuse to affiliate, or show cause for the contrary, ought to be regarded as unworthy of our masonic charities.—*Res. Cal.*, 1854.

Non-affiliated masons who refuse to contribute to the support of the institution, unless prevented by disability, do, by so doing, forfeit all the rights, privileges and benefits of the order.—*Res. Cal.*, 1852.

I take the ground, that every mason living in a state of voluntary non-affiliation, *ipso facto*, disfranchises himself of all the rights and benefits of Masonry, by a continued and voluntary violation of the constitution of Masonry, which says: "Every brother ought to belong to some regular lodge."—DOVE, *Va.*, 1855.

No master mason who, for six months, shall reside in the vicinity of a lodge, and neglect to affiliate therewith, or pay dues to, shall be permitted to visit any lodge under this jurisdiction; be entitled to masonic burial; to receive relief from the charity fund of the order; or allowed to assist at any public ceremonies or processions of the fraternity.—*Res. Ind.*, 1854.

It is my order that all non-affiliated within your jurisdiction

be requested to apply for membership in some lodge in their vicinity, before [date] next. That all such as do not petition for membership, and all whose applications may be rejected, be required to pay dues. That all who remain unaffiliated, and do not pay dues within [days], be summoned to appear at the next meeting, and show cause why they should not be suspended. No cause will be valid but indigence. Excuse no one who is able to pay. If any brother is not excused, and refuses or neglects to pay his dues, it is your duty to suspend him, and report the same to Grand Lodge.—*Circular order G. M. Ill.*, (Bosk.) 1858.

Non-affiliated masons should not be debarred the privilege of presenting complaints against members of a lodge.—*Iowa*, 1848.

A demit is simply a withdrawal from *the special duties of a lodge*. It releases a mason from—1. A regular attendance upon lodge meetings. 2. General obedience to the by-laws. 3. Attendance upon masonic processions. 4. The payment of lodge dues. It deprives him of—1. All benefits from the lodge fund. 2. The privilege of referring any difficulties he may have with a brother mason to the lodge for adjudication. 3. Masonic burial, save at the option of the lodge. 4. The right to visit masonic lodges or to join in masonic procession, save by special courtesy. But it leaves him subject—1. To the general supervision which the lodge exercises over the morals of all masons within its jurisdiction. 2. To be called upon special summons. 3. To the full force of all his masonic obligations. And it leaves in undisputed possession of—1. A claim for aid or for counsel and advice upon individual masons, wherever dispersed. 2. The same claim to accrue to his widow and orphans after his decease. A summing up of these points will show that demitted masons sustain the same relationship to *the order* as affiliating masons, but are freed from the peculiar relationships which bound them to *the lodge*. Were there no lodges, all would be non-affiliating masons, as happened in large districts during the anti-masonic difficulties in 1826–36. Were the ancient practice of

emergent lodges to be revived,\* the distinction between affiliating and non-affiliating members would be lost.—**ROB. MORRIS.**

If a non-affiliated brother will not affiliate himself with some lodge, the Grand Lodge may demand dues from him, and if he will not pay, may debar him the privilege of visiting its subordinates, and withhold from him the charities of the Grand Lodge, but it cannot suspend him from the rights and privileges of Masonry.—**PARVIN, C. F. C. Iowa, 1848.**

A non-affiliated mason has not a right to prefer a charge in the lodge against another non-affiliated mason.—**MORRIS, Am. F. M., ii., 15.** A non-affiliated mason can prefer charges only through the Grand Lodge.—*Ib.*, iii., 105.

I am clearly of opinion that masons who belong to no lodge, ought not to have a vote in a lodge, on any question.—**BIERCE, Mas. Rev., vii., 81.**

*Resolved*, That any chapter under the jurisdiction of this Grand Chapter, is hereby prohibited from conferring the chapter degrees on an unaffiliated mason.—**Ga., 1856.**

*“Resolved*, That no non-affiliated master mason ought to receive the chapter degrees, and that every royal arch mason under this jurisdiction ought to be an affiliated member of some Master’s lodge.”—**Gr. Chap. VI., 1857.**

Brethren who have never been, or who have ceased to be, affiliated, have not the same claims upon lodges that are conceded to contributing members. Such brethren have not good claim upon the charity fund of the lodges. \* \* \* \* Non-affiliated brethren are not entitled to masonic funeral honors. They may claim the right to join in public processions on the festival days of the fraternity, but not on local occasions, when the procession is limited to the members of a private lodge and their invited brethren.—**C. W. MOORE, F. M. Mag., vi., 321.**

Any master mason within the jurisdiction of this Grand

\* It is not two centuries since chartered lodges originated. Previously to that time, masons could meet in any retired place, and make masons of worthy applicants by inherent right.

Lodge, who shall neglect or refuse to pay the ordinary lodge dues, shall be deprived of all the rights, benefits and privileges of the lodges; that is to say, the right to visit and associate with the regular members in the lodge-hall. The right to ask and demand charity or pecuniary aid from the lodge or its funds, for himself or family. The right to join or move in masonic processions. The right to a masonic burial. *Provided*, however, that any such master mason who shall apply for membership in the lodge, and be rejected, or who shall obviously be unable to pay dues, shall not be subject to this resolution.—*Res. Miss.*, 1855.

#### Not Entitled to Visit Lodges.

As early as 1733, (which was within sixteen years of the first organization of lodges and Grand Lodges, as at present constituted,) the *right* of visitation was denied to non-affiliated masons, and the *privilege* restricted. It is well settled that such brethren are not entitled to the privilege, and that the Grand Lodge may grant or withhold it, at pleasure.

No mason, not a member of some subordinate lodge, shall be allowed to visit the same lodge, in the place where he resides, more than twice, without the permission of the Master or vote of the lodge.—*Consts. Mass. and Wis.*

Nor can a resident of any town, village or city, where there is a lodge, claim a right to be admitted as a visitor more than twice, unless he is a member of some subordinate lodge.—*Const. N. Y.*

A brother who is not a member of a lodge, shall not be permitted to visit any lodge under this jurisdiction more than once.—*Const. Penn.*

No brother who is a resident, shall be allowed to visit a lodge more than once, without becoming a member of some regular lodge under this jurisdiction.—*Const. S. C.*

No lodge shall admit any resident mason, not a member of some lodge, to visit said lodge more than three times.—*Const D. C.*

Nor shall any permanent resident non-affiliated mason be permitted to visit any one lodge in this jurisdiction more than three times while he remains thus non-affiliated. —*Const. Minn.*

No non-affiliated mason can be allowed to visit any lodge while any member of that lodge objects.—ANDERSON, *G. M. Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge do.*

No master mason, not a contributing member to any lodge within this Grand Lodge jurisdiction, shall, without invitation from the Master or a Warden, be allowed to visit the same lodge more than twice, unless he join some regular lodge.—*Const. Md.*

No brother that lives within or about this town (that is not a member of this lodge) shall be admitted as a visitor, before he has signified his desire of being a member and paying his quarterage, or else make it appear that he is actually a member of a regular lodge, unless by dispensation of the Master and Wardens.—*By-law of 1733.*

A non-affiliated mason loses the general right to visit lodges, or to walk in masonic processions.—MACKAY *U. M. L.*, xvii., 295.

No non-affiliated mason, under this jurisdiction, shall be allowed to visit any lodge under this jurisdiction more than three times, unless he shall apply to the lodge nearest to where he resides for membership. *Provided*, That if a mason shall apply to the lodge nearest his residence, for affiliation, and shall be rejected, he shall not be denied any of the privileges of a mason in good standing.—*Res. Texas*, 1854.

No mason residing within the jurisdiction of a lodge shall visit the same more than three times without becoming a member thereof, except sojourners, unless they be members in good standing of some lodge in this jurisdiction.—*Res. Mich.*, 1855.

Any master mason who shall refuse or neglect, for the space of twelve months, to become a member of some lodge within this jurisdiction, shall not be permitted to visit any lodge

within this jurisdiction.—*Const. Ga.*, 1855. Same in NEBRASKA, except the time prescribed is *six months*.—*Res.* 1858.

**TAXATION OF.**—The right of a Grand Lodge to tax non-affiliated masons, for any purpose or object, has been, and still is, unsettled. Though much may be said on the other side of the question, we are clearly of opinion that such right does not exist.

Some Grand Lodges require an annual tax to be paid by all masons within their jurisdiction, on pain of suspension or expulsion. Your committee doubt whether, on refusal of a mason to comply with said requisition, the lodge have the power to enforce their edicts without a hearing and trial.—HASWELL, *C. F. C. Vt.*, 1849.

*Resolved*, That it is inexpedient for this Grand Lodge to adopt any regulation to compel masons who are not members of any Grand lodge, to pay a tax for the support of the institution, or to require such masons to unite with lodges, contrary to their inclination, or against the dictates of their own judgment.—*Res. N. Y.*, 1848.

I doubt the propriety or policy of taxing non-affiliated masons, under penalty of suspension or expulsion for failure to pay.—*G. M. of N. C.*, 1847.

We have always dissented from the action of those Grand Lodges that have required a tax of non-affiliated brethren, for any purpose. Especially have we objected when expulsion has been made the penalty of non-payment of the tax. Such a regulation is neither legal, politic nor just.—C. W. MOORE, 1849.

It is an innovation upon the ancient regulations, to tax non-affiliated masons.—*Del.* 1855.

That cannot be charity which compels a mason to pay dues.—*KING, C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1855.

We do not hold to the right of taxing non-affiliated masons, nor do we believe it right to do it.—BLACKEMER, *C. F. C. of N. C.*, 1851.

After a careful examination of the authorities, I cannot deny



to any man the *right* of withdrawing, whensoever he pleases. \* \* \* If, then, he has a right to withdraw, it clearly follows that we have no right to tax him, which is only one mode of inflicting a fine or penalty for an act, the right to do which we have conceded.—MACKAY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 291.

The object of Masonry never was to extort, *volens volens*, money from its votaries. Such are not its principles or teachings.—*C. F. C. Md.*, 1847.

A lodge or Grand Lodge has not the right to suspend or expel a mason from all the benefits of Masonry for failing to pay a levy in form of a tax or contribution, if his moral standing remains otherwise unimpeached. A mason cannot be deprived of his general privileges and rights for a violation of a local or lodge regulation, unless such violation involves his general obligations to the fraternity.—GRAY, *Miss. Am. F. M.*, iii., 125.

Masons not members of any lodge, and residing in the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, shall pay into the grand treasury the same dues as are required of the subordinate lodges for each member, and for non-compliance, shall not be permitted to visit any lodge in this jurisdiction more than once.—*Const. Iowa*, 1844. This measure seems to us too just to need defense.—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1852.

The Grand Lodge of LOUISIANA (1847) approved the practice of taxing non-affiliated masons, or debarring them the privilege of visiting the lodges under its jurisdiction. The Grand Lodge of ALABAMA (1847) disapproved of the practice.

Masters of lodges (when two exist in the same place, this rule shall be enforced by the oldest lodge,) are positively enjoined to require non-affiliated master masons under their jurisdiction, to pay lodge and Grand Lodge dues; and in default of such payment being made, (under the same regulations as are applicable to members,) all such non-conforming brothers shall be promptly declared by said subordinate lodge to have forfeited, under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, all the rights and privileges of masons, and be so

returned to the Grand and all Subordinate Lodges: *Provided*, that this regulation shall not apply to those who may have applied for, and been denied, membership in such subordinate lodge; and *provided, further*, that the non-affiliant may elect, before service of summons is had, the lodge to which he will pay his dues.—*Const. Iowa*.

We think that a Grand Lodge has a right to pass a law taxing non-affiliated masons, but that a subordinate lodge has not such a right.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 59.

Assessing dues upon non-affiliated masons, is in accordance with the soundest principles of Masonry.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, vii., 191.

Every lodge shall be required to collect of every unaffiliated freemason, residing within this state, who shall visit said lodge while at work, a visiting fee equivalent to one-fourth of the annual dues required by its by-laws to be paid by a member thereof.—*Const. Ga.*

A lodge can compel a demitted brother, living within its jurisdiction, to pay dues, and on his refusal or failure to do so, can suspend or expel him.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

# CANDIDATES.

## JURISDICTION OVER.

---

THE jurisdiction of a lodge extends throughout the limits of the town in which it is located, and half-way to the nearest lodge in adjoining towns where there is no lodge; *except* that it cannot extend beyond the line of the state.

A lodge cannot confer the degrees upon a candidate who resides nearer some other lodge, (with the above exceptions,) without the consent of such other lodge; nor upon a candidate who resides in another state, without consent of the subordinate lodge within whose jurisdiction he resides, and of the Grand Lodge or Grand Master of such state.

Two or more lodges located in any one town or city, hold concurrent jurisdiction, under the same restrictions as above. We are of opinion that a Grand Master, or Grand Lodge, has not the right to allow any lodge to confer degrees upon a candidate who belongs to the jurisdiction of another lodge, without the consent of the latter.

No lodge shall, unless by dispensation, initiate any candidate, when there is a lodge, under this jurisdiction, nearer his residence than the one to which he applies; *except* seamen, or where two or more lodges are held in the same town or place, in which case he may apply to either.—*Const. Md.*

All applications for initiation shall be made to the lodge in the town where the petitioner resides, if there be a lodge in such town; but if there be none, then he shall apply to the lodge nearest his residence. And no person residing in a town where there is a lodge, shall be initiated in any other town, without the written consent and approbation of the Master and Wardens of that lodge.—*Const. Mass.*

No lodge shall act upon the petition of an applicant for the degrees, whose residence is nearer some other lodge, unless by written sanction of such lodge, or of the Grand Lodge of the state from which he hails.—*Const. N. C.*

No resident of this state shall be permitted to take his degrees in any lodge under this jurisdiction, unless it be in the lodge nearest his usual place of residence, without special dispensation; provided this rule shall not apply to residents in the parishes of St. Philip and St. Michael, who may be admitted to any of the Charleston lodges.—*Const. S. C.*

No candidate shall be entered, passed, or raised, in any other lodge than that nearest his usual residence; without a recommendation from the lodge or lodges held nearest the residence of said candidate.—*Const. Ga.*

All applications for initiation, degrees, or membership, must be made to the lodge most convenient to the residence of the applicant, (lodges in the city of New Orleans excepted.)—*Const. La.*

No candidate shall be received in any lodge but the one nearest his residence: *Provided* he may be received in any other lodge by vote of said nearest lodge; and *provided, further*, that in any city or town, any lodge therein may receive an applicant resident in said city or town.—*Consts. Ohio and Indiana.*

No petition for initiation shall be received by any lodge under this jurisdiction from a person residing nearer some other lodge, without the consent of the Master and Wardens of the lodge nearest his residence.—*Const. Wis.*

No lodge shall receive and act upon the petition of an applicant for initiation or admission, whose residence may be nearer some other lodge under this jurisdiction, without the consent of such nearest lodge.—*Consts. Iowa and Missouri. Res. Tenn., 1857. TANNEHILL, 1851.*

*Resolved*, That it be the decision of this Grand Lodge, that no subordinate lodge can, in any case, make a mason of a person residing within the proper bounds or jurisdiction of

any other subordinate lodge, (the location of the candidate and circumstances of the case being duly considered,) without a dereliction from masonic usage and proper courtesy due to their brethren, until the initiating lodge shall receive, officially certified, the consent and approbation of the sister-lodge, and the same be entered upon the records.—*New York*, 1851.

No candidate shall be received in any lodge out of the county in which he resides, if there is a regular working lodge in such county, unless with the unanimous consent thereof.—*Const. Neb.*

We understand the usage to be, that the application shall be made to the lodge nearest the residence of the petitioner; and if he be received by any other lodge, that lodge exceeds its jurisdiction, infringes on the rights of another, and forfeits the fee to the lodge within whose jurisdiction the candidate resides.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1844.

A lodge shall not ballot for, admit, or initiate any person not a resident in the town, village, or neighborhood in which such lodge meets, until due inquiry shall have been made of such lodge or lodges as may exist in the neighborhood of his residence.—*Const. Ireland.*

The lodge nearest a candidate's residence has the rightful jurisdiction over him, and he can be admitted elsewhere only by obtaining its consent.—*HILLYER, G. M. Miss.*, 1855.

The air-line, and not the road, should govern the question of jurisdiction.—*Ib.*

No lodge shall act upon the petition of an applicant for initiation or membership, whose residence is nearer another lodge under this jurisdiction, unless by consent of such nearer lodge.—*Const. Kansas.*

No lodge ought to initiate any candidate, unless he actually resides nearer it than to any other lodge, unless upon recommendation of such lodge, or its principal officers.—*Res. Ohio*, 1828.

It is wrong, improper, and unmasonic for any lodge to ini-

tiate persons residing in the jurisdiction of another lodge.—*Res. Miss.*, 1841. Such a practice is manifestly improper, and at variance with the fundamental rules of the order.—*Ohio*, 1842. Highly improper, and contrary to masonic law and usage, unless by permission of the lodge holding jurisdiction.—*Ohio*, 1854.

If any lodge initiate, advance, or admit to membership any person who resides in the jurisdiction of another lodge, without its consent, the Grand Master shall arrest the charter or dispensation of such lodge.—*Res. Ind.*, 1852.

Lodges shall not receive a petition for initiation from an applicant who lives nearer another lodge, without the unanimous consent of such other lodge, at a stated meeting.—*Reg. Ill.*

A master mason, not a member of any lodge, may join any lodge that chooses to receive him.—*Res. Mich.*, 1848.

This Grand Lodge has no power to require any lodge to initiate, pass, or raise any candidate.—*Mich.*, 1857.

A person transient in his calling, but residing in this state a large portion of his time, may be initiated here.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

It is contrary to the by-laws of this Grand Lodge for a lodge to initiate a candidate who resides in the jurisdiction of another lodge.—*Conn.*, 1797.

The nearest lodge has the exclusive right to receive and act on petitions for initiation.—*Ark.*, 1851. Must apply to the nearest lodge, or obtain its consent to apply to some other particular lodge.—*Ark.*, 1853.

A lodge has the right of selecting its own members, with which the Grand Lodge cannot interfere.—*MACKEY, P. M. L.*, 101.

By the concurrent authority of all the Grand Lodges in this country, every lodge is forbidden to initiate any person whose residence is nearer to any other lodge.—*MACKEY, P. M. L.*, 232.

The Master of a lodge cannot take a candidate with him to another lodge, and confer the degrees upon him there.—**MORRIS**, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 185.

The word "State," in the Constitution of the Grand Lodge, (MASS.,) is to be understood as referring to the States of this Union, and not to foreign countries. "Being a resident" is to be understood in the sense of a "fixed or legal residence," and does not apply to one who is only a temporary resident or sojourner. The practice has been, in this state, to confer the degrees on candidates who are subjects of the English government, when found worthy and well qualified.—**RANDALL**, *G. M. Mass.*, 1854.

**FROM ANOTHER STATE.**—The jurisdiction of a lodge over candidates for the degrees, does not extend beyond the boundary-line of the state in which it is located, (if there be a Grand Lodge in such adjoining state,) and it cannot confer degrees upon residents of such other states, without permission from the lodge and Grand Lodge having jurisdiction.

The conferring of masonic degrees by lodges under the jurisdiction of one Grand Lodge, upon candidates residing within the jurisdiction of another Grand Lodge, is improper, and not according to common usage.—*Res. VI.*, 1855.

In 1852, a lodge in MASSACHUSETTS was censured by the Grand Lodge, for conferring the degrees on a resident of NEW HAMPSHIRE; and assured that a repetition of the offense would operate as a forfeiture of their charter.—*Vide Pro. Mass.*, 1852.

*Resolved*, That lodges in adjoining states have permission to receive and act upon petitions from applicants residing in this state, where there is no lodge convenient to the residence of the applicant, upon their obtaining permission of the lodge in whose jurisdiction the applicant resides; and that the subordinate lodges in this state be required to conform to the same rule in receiving petitions from other states.—*Ky.*

*Resolved*, That all subordinate lodges in this jurisdiction, located on the line of states, be, and they are hereby, directed not to initiate any person who lives in any other state, with-

out first obtaining the consent of the Grand Master of the state in which the candidate resides, and also the W. Master of the subordinate lodge under whose jurisdiction said candidate resides.—*Mich.*, 1858.

This is as it should be.—*C. F. C. Ill.*, 1858.

Your committee believe this question to be well settled, that in all cases men should be made masons in the state in which they reside.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1850.

The power of a subordinate lodge in one state, to initiate, pass, and raise a non-resident of that state, has frequently been exercised. The right to do so has not, within my knowledge, been questioned, or considered as violating any of the landmarks or principles of Freemasonry.—*READ, G. M. Del.*, 1854.

The advice of the Grand Master of DELAWARE is believed to be contrary to the common practice of American Grand Lodges. To be sure, we do not recollect any ancient regulation which prohibits the initiation of candidates from without the jurisdiction of a particular lodge or Grand Lodge; but it has been so long and so universally the custom, in this country, to consider the jurisdiction of a Grand or Subordinate lodge as sovereign and complete within its territorial limits, that a departure from this principle has come to be viewed as an infringement on vested rights.—*STORER, C. F. C. of Conn.*, 1855.

No lodge under this jurisdiction shall recognize as a regular-made mason, a resident of this state, who may, during a temporary absence therefrom, receive the degrees in Masonry without the consent of the lodge under whose jurisdiction he may reside.—*Res. Texas*, 1854; and *Mo.*, 1852.

In the opinion of this Grand Lodge, and in accordance with her established practice, the jurisdictional limits of each American Grand Lodge should be commensurate with the political boundaries of the state or territory in which such Grand Lodge is located; and the several Grand Lodges are fraternally requested to prohibit the initiation, by their sub-



ordinates, of candidates from without their own state or territory.—*Res. Conn.*, 1856.

This Grand Lodge, having long since recognized the principle that no man shall be initiated into the mysteries of our order, except in the lodge nearest his place of residence; (unless by the proper permission;) and having, by an established regulation, taken care to avoid infringing upon the jurisdictional rights of others, will not tolerate that its own be invaded; and it is, therefore, ordered, that no lodge subordinate to the Grand Lodge of CALIFORNIA, shall admit or receive to masonic communication, in any form whatever, any person who, being at the time a resident of this state, has received, or claims to have received, the degrees of Masonry from any source beyond the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, without proper permission from the lodge nearest his place of residence. *Provided*, however, that any mason thus irregularly made, may be *healed* by such lodge, after a petition for that purpose shall have been presented and acted upon in the manner prescribed for initiation, and by a unanimous ballot.—*Res. Cal.*, 1855.

This Grand Lodge hereby forbids the subordinate lodges within its jurisdiction to initiate, pass, or raise any individual residing within the jurisdiction of another Grand Lodge, excepting such as present a recommendation for that purpose, unanimously adopted, at a regular meeting, by the lodge nearest the residence of the petitioner.—*Res. Conn.*, 1851.

Some of the lodges in this state have occasionally admitted residents of other states to the mysteries of Masonry. I am clearly of opinion that, as a mere question of power, the Grand Lodge and the fraternity of the state are enabled to do so without an infringement of the ancient landmarks. But I am also clearly of opinion that it is a power which, if exercised at all, should only be exercised on very unusual and extraordinary occasions.—WILLARD, *G. M. of N. Y.*, 1850.

In 1855, the Grand Lodge of NEW JERSEY passed a resolution requiring the Grand Master to request the Grand Lodges of NEW YORK and PENNSYLVANIA to prohibit their subordinate

lodges from entertaining petitions from persons residing in that state, without the consent of the lodge nearest the place of residence of such applicants.

The right of a subordinate lodge in one state to initiate, pass, and raise a non-resident of that state, has been frequently questioned, and the difficulties resulting from its exercise have been such as to lead to a very general, if not almost universal, conclusion that the practice is inexpedient, and ought, as a general rule, to be abandoned. Your committee cannot conceive that any body of masons can have a *right* to do an act, the natural tendency of which is to produce jealousy, disputes and discords among the craft; and that such is the natural tendency of the exercise of this pretended right, all experience has proven.—DOUGLASS, *C. F. C., Fla.*, 1855.

No Grand Lodge in the Union has maintained a more rigid position, in reference to the right or practice of the subordinate lodges of our jurisdiction conferring the degrees upon persons residing in another jurisdiction.—CLOPTON, *G. M. Ala.*, 1853.

Most of the southern and western states, and some of the eastern, have adopted rules prohibiting their lodges from initiating citizens from other states, unless they bring with them a recommendation from the lodge or Grand Lodge from whose jurisdiction they come. That the Grand Lodge can take such action in the premises as it sees fit, even entirely to prohibit the initiation of sojourners, without intrenching upon the established landmarks, your committee entertain little doubt.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1852.

The Grand Lodges of MISSISSIPPI, INDIANA, MARYLAND, ARKANSAS, KENTUCKY, TENNESSEE and LOUISIANA, permit lodges in adjoining states to initiate persons from their jurisdiction, *provided* such lodges are nearest the residence of the applicant.

No lodge in this state shall initiate, pass, or raise, or admit to membership, any person who is a citizen or permanent resident of any other state or country, unless by the consent of

the Grand Master or Grand Lodge of said state or country, or until he shall have established a permanent residence in this state.—*Res. La.*, 1856.

Lodges are forbidden to initiate, pass, or raise any person residing within another Grand Lodge jurisdiction, except on recommendation for that purpose, unanimously adopted, at a stated meeting, by the lodge nearest the residence of the petitioner.—*Reg. Miss.*

It is unmasonic for any lodge to admit a citizen of another state, without ascertaining from the Grand Secretary of such state whether he has there applied for initiation.—*Res. Ala.*, 1845.

No lodge in this jurisdiction shall admit a candidate from another jurisdiction, either within this or any other state, and whether he be rejected or not, without first obtaining the consent of such nearer lodge, or the Grand Lodge of such state.—*Res. N. C.*, 1845.

The practice of initiating candidates from another state, is opposed to true masonic principle and practice, and injurious to the fraternity.—*Res. Mo.*, 1843.

An entered apprentice or fellow craft, coming from a foreign lodge, and taking up his residence in the jurisdiction of another lodge, is subject to the latter, which may advance him if it please.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

No Grand Lodge ought to permit visitors from another state to be initiated within her jurisdiction, unless by consent of the Grand Lodge of the state in which they reside.—*Ark.*, 1855.

In the Grand Lodge of INDIANA, 1855, a communication was received from a lodge in the state of ILLINOIS, asking permission to initiate a resident of the former state, which was granted.—*Vide Pro. Ind.*, 1855.

No lodge should confer the degrees upon any person who resides in the jurisdiction of another lodge, either in or out of the state, without the consent of such other lodge. Such is the rule of this Grand Lodge.—DOWNEY, *G. M. Ind.*, 1856.

I think the Grand Master possesses no power to grant permission for a lodge out of the state to initiate a resident of his state; and if he has, I doubt the expediency of its exercise. By obtaining the consent of the lodge in whose jurisdiction the applicant resides, any other lodge, whether in or out of the state, may confer the degrees on the applicant, or receive him to membership.—*Downey, G. M. Ind.*, 1856. Your committee agree in the views of the Grand Master on the subject.—*Spec. Com. do.* [*Concurred in by Grand Lodge.*]

No subordinate lodge should confer any of the degrees on citizens of another jurisdiction, without consent of such jurisdiction first obtained.—*Reg. Ill.*

Lodges located on the line of states are directed not to initiate any resident of another state, without first obtaining consent of the Grand Master of such state, and of the lodge in whose jurisdiction the candidate resides.—*Res. Mich.*, 1858.

It is in accordance with the ancient landmarks of Masonry for any lodge to confer the degrees upon any candidate residing permanently in its vicinity, and nearer to it than to any other lodge.—*Res. Iowa*, 1847.

No lodge within this jurisdiction shall initiate a person not an inhabitant of this state.—*Res. Conn.*, 1803.

Any lodge knowingly conferring the degrees on a person not residing in its jurisdiction, without consent of the lodge in whose jurisdiction he resides, shall forfeit its charter.—*Reg. Ark.*

It is not legal for a lodge to receive petitions from applicants in adjoining states.—*Morris, Am. F. M.*, ii., 15.

SOJOURNERS AND NON-RESIDENTS.—The almost universal usage and rule is, that a lodge cannot initiate (or advance) a sojourner or non-resident, without permission of the lodge located nearest his place of residence, or in whose jurisdiction he resides. Though the abstract right may perhaps be conceded, there can be no doubt that, in this country at least, its exercise is manifestly improper, and productive of evil. American Grand Lodges, and masonic jurists, are almost

unanimously adverse to the practice, and in most jurisdictions such initiations are expressly forbidden by Grand Lodge regulation.

No candidate shall be received who is a resident of any other state where a regular Grand Lodge is established, without the written permission of the Grand Master of such state.—*Const. Me.*

When a gentleman applies for initiation in any lodge, who resides in another town where a regular lodge is held, or nearer any regular lodge than that in which he is proposed, it shall be the duty of the lodge to which he makes application to write to such other lodge, to know if they have ever refused him admission, or if they know any just reason why he ought not to be made a mason; and to the report of such lodge due weight and consideration are to be given.—*Consts. N. H., N. J., Ala.*

No lodge shall initiate a candidate whose residence is within the jurisdiction of another lodge, without the consent of such lodge by vote.—*Const. Vt.*

Nor shall any candidate be received from any other state (he being a resident thereof) where a regular lodge is established, without the written permission of the Grand Master of such state.—*Const. Mass.*

Every lodge is prohibited from initiating, passing, or raising any one not a citizen of this district, until after due inquiry shall be made, and answer received, from the lodge nearest his place of residence.—*Const. D. C.*

No lodge in this state shall initiate, pass, or raise, or admit to membership, any person who is a citizen or permanent resident of any other state or country having a Grand Lodge, unless the consent of the Grand Master or Grand Lodge of the said state or country be first obtained.—*Const. La.*

No lodge shall confer any degree of Masonry upon any person who resides within the jurisdiction of another lodge, without the knowledge and unanimous consent of such lodge.—*Const. Texas.*

The practice of conferring the degrees upon mere sojourners is manifestly wrong.—*G. M. of Me.*, 1848.

We consider it improper for a lodge to confer any degree in Masonry upon a transient person, without due inquiry of his standing in the community where he last resided.—*HASWELL, C. F. C. Vt.*, 1851.

I had occasion last May to be dissatisfied with a secular lodge for conferring the degrees of Masonry upon a non-resident, whose place of abode and business was in the city of NEW YORK. I considered the act a breach of masonic rule.—*TUCKER, G. M. Vt.*, 1853.

There is no power which can prevent a lodge from making a mason of a non-resident, except the Grand Lodge to which it owes fealty.—*KING, C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1857.

We oppose the initiation of sojourners; 1st, because it is against usage; 2d, every person wishing to become a mason should be initiated in the lodge nearest his residence, where he is best known; 3d, foreign lodges, in admitting strangers, are liable to be imposed upon by the unworthy. It is a practice wrong in principle, and dangerous in its results.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1849.

No Grand Lodge ought to permit visitors from another state to be initiated within her jurisdiction, unless by consent of the Grand Lodge of the state in which they reside.—*Ark.*, 1852. *Ky.*, 1853. *Miss.*, 1854.

We cannot, after the most diligent search, find any constitutional regulation of the craft which refers to the initiation of non-residents. A Grand Lodge may forbid the initiation of such within its own jurisdiction, but it cannot travel beyond its own territory, and prescribe the same rule to another Grand Lodge. Where such making is permitted, it is legal, and the candidate so made becomes a regular mason, and is entitled to the right of visitation.—*MACKEY, P. M. L.*, 237.

**PREVIOUS RESIDENCE.**—The period which must elapse after a candidate removes into the jurisdiction of a lodge, before

such lodge can proceed to initiate him, without consent of any other lodge, is regulated by each Grand Lodge. The general usage requires a residence of one year, and, in the absence of special Grand Lodge regulations, that period should be required.

No lodge shall initiate a candidate who has not resided six months within the jurisdiction of said lodge.—*Const. Mich.*

No person shall be made a mason, unless he has resided one year in the district of the lodge to which he seeks admission, or produces a certificate from a lodge in the place of his previous residence.—*Const. Cal.*

No petition shall be received from any candidate for initiation until he shall have resided one year within the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge.—*Res. Oregon, 1857.*

*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, the constitutional provisions will be best sustained by lodges requiring a candidate for initiation to be an actual resident in the immediate vicinity of the lodge to which he applies, for at least four months before his application, the same applying only to citizens of this state.—*New York, 1852.*

No lodge under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, shall initiate, pass, or raise any candidate from another jurisdiction, until he has been a resident within this state for twelve months, without the recommendation of the lodge or Grand Lodge within whose jurisdiction he last previously resided. *Provided*, that this rule shall not be construed to apply to applications from sea-faring or military men.—*Res. New York, 1853.*

A previous residence of twelve consecutive months is required in SOUTH CAROLINA, except in case of mariners, and they must have sailed out of some port in the state for the same length of time.—*Res. 1852.*

ARKANSAS requires a previous residence of twelve months within the state, or a recommendation from the Subordinate or Grand Lodge within whose jurisdiction the applicant previously resided, before an application for the degrees can be received, sea-faring and military men excepted.—1854.

A residence of at least one year within the jurisdiction of the subordinate lodge, is an essential qualification to the consideration of a petition for initiation, unless it be accompanied by the recommendation of the lodge nearest his last place of residence.—*Res. Ky.*, 1855. *Res. Ga.*, 1852.

Lodges under this jurisdiction are instructed not to initiate, pass, or raise any candidate, who has not resided in the state twelve months next before such application, unless he be a citizen of a neighboring state, residing in the vicinity of a lodge upon our border, or has been such citizen within the said twelve months.—*Reg. Miss.*

Lodges shall not admit candidates from another jurisdiction until they have been residents in this state for twelve months, without a recommendation of the lodge in whose jurisdiction they previously resided.—*Res. Md.*, 1845.

No lodge shall receive a petition for initiation, unless fully satisfied that the petitioner has been resident within the state twelve months, and within the jurisdiction of the lodge three months.—*Res. Cal.*, 1851.

No particular period of residence within the jurisdiction of any subordinate lodge is necessary, prior to initiation. The candidate must have resided in the state twelve months.—*HILLYER, G. M. of Miss.*, 1855.

Previous residence in the state twelve calendar months.—*Reg. Ill.*

No lodge in this jurisdiction shall initiate any person who has not resided at least twelve months in the vicinity of the lodge in which he is proposed for initiation, and his character thoroughly known.—*Res. Conn.*, 1803.

Time (previous residence) should not be a test of qualification for initiation.—*Iowa*, 1852.

No lodge should be allowed to receive an application for initiation, unless the applicant has resided in our state one year, and in the jurisdiction of the lodge at least half that time; except in a case of an officer or soldier in the United States army.—*PIERSON, G. M. of Min.*, 1858.



All applicants for the degrees in Masonry shall reside within the jurisdiction of the lodge to which application is made, at least one year previous to making such application.—*Res. Minn.*, 1858.

Must have resided in the jurisdiction of the lodge twelve months, or produce certificate of good character from the lodge nearest their former place of residence.—*Res. Tenn.*, 1858.

The degrees shall not be conferred on any one unless he has resided in this state twelve months immediately preceding his application.—*Res. Texas*.

**FINISHING WORK.**—It is a well-settled principle of masonic law that every lodge has the right of completing all work it may have lawfully commenced. The written rule is as old as the ancient charge, which declares that all masons shall honestly "finish their work," and that a brother "shall not be supplanted in his work, if he be able to finish it." A lodge, therefore, cannot confer a degree upon a candidate who has previously regularly received a degree in another lodge, without the consent of such other lodge.

It is the sense of this Grand Lodge, that it is contrary to the established rules of Freemasonry for one lodge to craft or raise an entered apprentice initiated in any other lodge, without the recommendation and consent of the lodge in which he was initiated.—*Res. Me.*, 1852.

No lodge shall confer any degree on a brother who has been initiated in another lodge, without first obtaining, if practicable, the permission of said lodge, and a certificate that he has complied with all its requisitions.—*Const. Md.*

It is improper and unmasonic for any lodge to pass or raise any person initiated in another lodge, except on recommendation of such other lodge, and certificate of good standing.—*Reg. Miss.*

There is no ancient regulation prohibiting a candidate initiated in one lodge from receiving the second and third degrees in another lodge.—*C. W. Moore*, 1849.

Every lodge has a right to finish its work, rightfully commenced.—HILLYER, *G. M. Miss.*, 1855.

The Master and masons shall honestly finish their work.—*Old Charges*. None shall supplant a brother, or put him out of his work, if he be capable to finish the same.—*Ib.*

A lodge cannot with propriety undertake any unfinished work of another, without its consent.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852.

Where a person was initiated in a lodge, and afterward a lodge was established nearer his residence, held, that he might lawfully receive the remaining degrees in either lodge.—*Ib.*

Improper and unmasonic to craft or raise any person initiated in another lodge, without the recommendation of such other lodge.—*Reg. Ark.*

No lodge can pass or raise a candidate who was initiated in another lodge.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 113.

No lodge can confer degrees for another.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 129.

The degrees of fellow craft or master mason shall not be conferred on any person who has been initiated in any other lodge, unless he produce a certificate of good character from the lodge that initiated him.—*Mo.*, 1822. *Vt.*, 1818.

No lodge shall confer any degrees of Masonry upon any brother who has received a degree in any other lodge, or upon any person who resides within the jurisdiction of another lodge, without the knowledge and unanimous consent of such lodge.—*Const. Texas*.

It is the sense of this Grand Lodge that it is contrary to the established rules of Freemasonry for one lodge to craft or raise an E. A. initiated in another lodge, without the consent and recommendation of the lodge in which he was initiated.—*Res. Me.*, 1852.

No entered apprentice or fellow craft, initiated or passed in any lodge without the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, and within the United States, shall be passed or raised in any

lodge under this jurisdiction, without the recommendation of the lodge in which he was first admitted, or a dispensation from the Grand Master, unless said entered apprentice or fellow craft shall have removed from the state where he was first admitted, and taken up his residence within the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge.—*Const. Me.*

When application for the degree of fellow craft or master mason is made to any lodge other than that in which the applicant was initiated or passed, the Secretary of the lodge applied to shall, unless such application be accompanied by the recommendation of the Master and Wardens of the lodge in which he was initiated or passed, inquire, by letter or otherwise, of such lodge, whether such applicant has been refused advancement therein; or if any reason be known why he ought not to be advanced; and in all cases where it shall appear that there are good and sufficient reasons against his advancement, his case shall be suspended until the objections be removed.—*Const. N. H.*

No apprentice or craftsman, initiated or passed in any lodge in the United States, shall be passed or raised in this jurisdiction, other than in the lodge where he was so initiated or passed, without the written recommendation of such lodge.—*Const. Vt.*

No entered apprentice or fellow craft, initiated or passed in any lodge within the United States, shall be passed or raised in any lodge under this jurisdiction, without the consent of the Master and Wardens of the lodge in which he was first admitted, or a dispensation from the Grand Master.—*Consts. Mass. and Wis.*

No entered apprentice or fellow craft, initiated or passed in any lodge within the United States, shall be passed or raised in any lodge under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, other than that in which he was initiated; unless he shall produce a recommendation from the lodge in which he was initiated or passed, provided said lodge continue in existence.—*Consts. New York and Min.*

The same in NEW JERSEY, except the last clause.

No degree shall be conferred on a brother who has been initiated in another lodge, unless by permission of said lodge.—*Const. D. C.*

The rule in ALABAMA is the same as in NEW YORK, &c., *except* that the applicant must produce a dismission from the lodge initiating him, with a certificate of good standing, and that he has paid all dues; *provided* such lodge be in existence.

No lodge shall receive the petition of a brother who has previously received a part of the degrees in another lodge, without first having obtained the consent of such lodge, if the same be still in existence, and in all other respects shall proceed as with other applications.—*Const. La.*

In IOWA, a recommendation, or certificate of good standing, is required before a brother can be advanced in any other than the lodge which initiated him, *provided* such lodge be in existence.

No entered apprentice or fellow craft shall be advanced to a superior degree in any lodge other than that in which he received the previous degree, unless by the consent, in writing, of that lodge, if still in existence.—*Consts. Cal. and Oregon.*

#### Previous Notice.

No man can be made a mason without one month's previous notice, *except* by a dispensation from the Grand Master, or the one authorized by the constitution to grant such dispensations. In a few jurisdictions, lodges are allowed to dispense with such previous notice, "in cases of emergency;" but such a departure from the ancient rule is, at least, to be regretted.

No man can be made or admitted a member of a particular lodge, without previous notice one month before given to the said lodge, in order to make due inquiry into the reputation and capacity of the candidate, unless by the dispensation aforesaid.—*Old Regulations, 1721. Const. N. J., (in substance.)*

No petition for initiation shall be received by any lodge, *except* at a regular communication, and shall not be acted

upon until the next regular communication, unless by consent of one of the first four officers of the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Vt.*

No candidate shall be balloted for who has not been proposed four weeks, without first obtaining a dispensation therefor.—*Const. Me.*

No candidate for initiation shall be balloted for until his application has laid over for the consideration of the members at least four weeks, unless by a dispensation for that purpose.—*Const. N. H.*

No candidate shall be balloted for who has not been proposed at a stated monthly meeting, and who shall not have stood so proposed from one regular monthly meeting to another, without a dispensation therefor.—*Const. Mass.*

No one shall be made a mason at the same meeting of the lodge in which he shall be proposed. And from this rule no dispensation shall be allowed.—*Const. R. I.*

A candidate must be proposed in open lodge, at a stated meeting, and can only be accepted at a stated meeting following.—*Const. N. Y.*

A candidate for initiation or membership must apply for admission by petition, at a stated meeting, at least one month prior to his reception.—*Const. Penn.*

Every petition shall be submitted to a committee of inquiry, and lie over at least one month, unless in cases of pressing emergency, which shall not be considered to exist unless the candidate is about to journey abroad.—*Const. N. C.*

No one shall be initiated, passed, or raised in any subordinate lodge, without being proposed by petition, at a regular meeting, which petition shall lie over until the next regular meeting.—*Cons. Ga.*

All petitions for initiation must lie over one month.—*Const. Fla. Res. Tenn., 1857.*

All petitions must lie over one month, unless by dispensation in a case of actual emergency.—*Const. D. C.*

No person shall be admitted a member, or initiated, at the same communication at which he is proposed.—*Const. Ala.*

The lodge may proceed to ballot, if four weeks have elapsed since the petition was received, and on no consideration before that time.—*Const. La.*

In OHIO and INDIANA, all applications for initiation or membership must lie over at least from one stated communication to another, unless three-fourths present regard it a case of emergency; in which case, by unanimous vote, a ballot may be ordered.

No candidate shall be balloted for in less than ten days after his petition shall have been referred.—*Const. Mich.*

No candidate shall be balloted for who has not stood proposed from one stated monthly meeting to another, or at least twenty days, without a dispensation therefor.—*Const. Wis.*

A candidate must be proposed at a stated meeting, and can only be accepted at a stated meeting following.—*Const. Min.*

Nor shall a ballot be taken on such petition until the next stated meeting after its presentation.—*Const. Iowa.*

No petition for initiation or membership shall be acted on until it has been referred to a committee of inquiry, and laid over one month, unless by dispensation of Grand Master.—*Const. Ky.*

Which petition shall lie over until the next regular meeting.—*Const. Texas.*

But shall not be acted upon until after the expiration of four weeks.—*Consts. Cal. and Oregon.*

No person shall be made a mason until he has been properly proposed at one regular meeting of the lodge, and his name (&c.) shall have been sent to all the members in the summons for the next regular meeting.—*Const. Ca.*

No initiation shall take place in a town where there is more than one subordinate lodge, without previous notice thereof being given in all other lodges therein.—*Ky., 1851.*

No petition for initiation or membership shall be acted on, in any lodge, at the same meeting at which it is received, unless in case of emergency, and when the character of the candidate is well known to the members thereof.—*Const. Md.*

Any candidate proposed shall stand one month upon the lodge books. \* \* \* But a stranger may be made as soon as is convenient, by unanimous vote of the lodge.—*By-laws 1739.*

Petitions for initiation, for membership, and for advancement, (from other jurisdictions,) must lie over one stated meeting.—*Reg. Miss.*

No person shall be made a mason without a regular proposition at one lodge, and a ballot at the next regular lodge.\*—*Const. Eng.*

No ballot shall be taken on any such petition before the next stated meeting, except by dispensation.—*Const. Kansas.*

Applications for initiation must lie over at least one month. *Del.*, 1858.

Lodges are instructed not to act upon any petition for initiation or membership, unless the same has laid over one lunar month.—*Reg. Ill.*

Every candidate proposed shall stand on the minutes until the next lodge night after he is proposed.—*By-laws 1739.*

Every person proposed for initiation shall stand proposed one month.—*Mas. Convention, Conn.*, 1783.

Petitions must lie over from one stated meeting to another.—*Iowa*, 1851.

No lodge can initiate a candidate without previous notice.—*Mackey.*

DISPENSING WITH PREVIOUS NOTICE.—The Grand Master, or the one acting in his absence, has the prerogative of granting dispensations for conferring the degrees upon a candidate in less than the constitutional time, whenever he may consider it to be for the good of Masonry.

This important privilege cannot be exercised by any other officer, *except* it be expressly delegated to him by the Constitution of his Grand Lodge.

\* The Constitutions of ENGLAND, IRELAND and CANADA, provide, that in certain cases seven days' notice may suffice, *but never less*; not even by dispensation.

The Constitutions of the following Grand Lodges allow such dispensations to be granted by the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, District Deputy Grand Masters, and Grand Wardens, viz: MAINE and NEW HAMPSHIRE.

The Constitution of VERMONT allows such dispensations to be granted by the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, and Grand Wardens.

In MASSACHUSETTS and PENNSYLVANIA, only the Grand Master and the District Deputy Grand Masters, are allowed to grant dispensations for conferring degrees.

In the following named Grand Lodge jurisdictions, only the Grand Master, or the one officiating in his absence, can grant dispensations to confer degrees: RHODE ISLAND, CONNECTICUT, NEW YORK, MINNESOTA, NEW JERSEY, DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, VIRGINIA, SOUTH CAROLINA, LOUISIANA, INDIANA, ILLINOIS, MICHIGAN, WISCONSIN, IOWA, KENTUCKY, TENNESSEE, ARKANSAS and CALIFORNIA. In TEXAS and MISSOURI, the privilege is allowed to the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, and District Deputy Grand Masters.

In the following Grand Constitutions the privilege is confined to the Grand Master and Deputy Grand Master: NORTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, ALABAMA, FLORIDA, OHIO, OREGON and KANSAS.

In CANADA, no one can receive the degrees without seven days' previous notice, and even the Grand Master is forbid granting a dispensation to set aside or dispense with such notice.

The power of granting dispensations belongs alone to the Grand Master. His Deputy and the District Deputies act for him, in his absence. The Constitution provides for the appointment of deputies purely as a matter of convenience. They are authorized to grant dispensations solely on the ground of being his deputies. No other person, therefore, has an inherent or constitutional power to dispense with the full requirements of the laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge.—RANDALL, *G. M. Mass.*, 1853.

A resolution of the Grand Lodge of TENNESSEE (1853) pro-



hibits the granting of a dispensation to confer the three degrees on the same person at one communication. We believe a Grand Lodge cannot, legally, pass such an enactment to apply to the Grand Master. We believe the authority of a Grand Master to exercise this power is irrevocable, and not subject to Grand Lodge regulation.—KING, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1854.

We hold that the dispensing power is the inherent prerogative of the Grand Master, and can be lawfully exercised only by him, or, in his *absence*, by his Deputy, or whoever may constitutionally represent him as Grand Master. The Grand Master is "absent"—1st, whenever his Deputy may preside in Grand Lodge, that is, when his principal is not present; 2d, when not within the proper limits of his jurisdiction; 3d, when, by sickness or other cause, he is rendered incapable of discharging his official duties.—C. W. MOORE.

Ancient prerogative of the Grand Master, and should only be exercised by his permission.—HEARD, *G. M. Mass.*, 1857.

#### Prerequisite Qualifications.

**LAWFUL AGE.**—According to almost universal usage, a candidate cannot be made a mason before he arrives at the age of twenty-one years.

A brother (E. E.) writes to know if a person who is every way well qualified for a mason, except that he lacks six months of being twenty-one years of age, cannot be made a mason.

We reply, that the Ancient Regulations of 1720, say, regulation 4: "No lodge shall make more than five new brethren at one time, *nor any man under the age of TWENTY-FIVE*, who must be also his own master, *unless by a dispensation from the Grand Master or his Deputy.*"

In the absence of any other *regulation*, this would be the rule; but there are other regulations upon this point. Some Grand Lodges specify *twenty-one* years at least, but others are silent upon the point. The Grand Lodge of MAINE does not specify any particular age, but *its work* says "LAWFUL age."

What, then, is lawful age? There can be but one answer to the question, and that is, *twenty-one years*. The "Ancient Charges" say, "mature and discreet age;" the "Ancient Regulations" say "nor any man under the age of twenty-five years;" the Grand Lodge of MAINE says, "of lawful age," and other Grand Lodges say the same; but some specify particularly not less than twenty-one years of age. Dr. MACKEY, in his "Lexicon of Masonry," says: "The physical qualifications are, that the candidate shall be twenty-one years old, or more," &c. Again, in his "Principles of Masonic Law," he says, that "the candidate must be 'of mature and discreet age.'" But what is the precise period when one is supposed to have arrived at this maturity and discretion, cannot be inferred from any uniform practice of the craft in different countries. The provisions of the civil law, which make twenty-one the age of maturity, have, however, been generally followed. In this country the regulation is general, that the candidate must be twenty-one years of age. Such, too, was the regulation adopted by the General Assembly, which met on the 27th Dec., 1663, and which prescribed that "no person shall be accepted unless he be twenty-one years old, or more." In Prussia, the candidate is required to be twenty-five; in England, twenty-one, "unless by dispensation from the Grand Master or Provincial Grand Master;" in Ireland, twenty-one, except "by dispensation from the Grand Master or the Grand Lodge;" in France, twenty-one, unless the candidate be the son of a mason who has rendered important service to the craft, with the consent of his parent or guardian, or a young man who has served six months with his corps in the army; such persons may be initiated at eighteen: in Switzerland, the age of qualification is fixed at twenty-one, and in Frankfort-on-the-Main, at twenty. In this country, as I have already observed, the regulation of 1663 is rigidly enforced, and no candidate, who has not arrived at the age of twenty-one, can be initiated.—CHASE, *Mas. Jour.*, 1856.

An act of the legislature, empowering a minor to act for himself in the transaction of pecuniary matters, can have no

effect to make him of lawful age, as called for by masonic rules.—HILLYER, *G. M. Miss.*, 1855.

An application for initiation from a person under twenty-one years of age cannot be received by the lodge.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

No man shall be made a mason in any lodge, under the age of twenty-one years, unless by a dispensation from the Grand Master or Provincial Grand Master.—*Const. England.*

Every candidate shall be at least eighteen years of age before being entered an apprentice.—*Const. Scot.*

A lodge shall not initiate any person as a mason until he shall have attained the age of twenty-one years, unless by dispensation from the Grand Master, the Deputy Grand Master, or the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Ire.*

**PHYSICAL QUALIFICATIONS.**—The ancient rule required of all candidates for Masonry that they be physically "capable of learning the art." Though the rule has been greatly relaxed, and loosely interpreted in these "latter days," we are confident such interpretation has not been for the best interests of the institution.

No MASTER should take an APPRENTICE unless he has sufficient employment for him, and unless he be a perfect youth, having no MAIM or defect in his body that may render him incapable of learning the art of serving his MASTER'S LORD, and of being made a BROTHER, and then a FELLOW CRAFT, in due time.—*Ancient Charges*, 1720.

The men made masons must be free-born, or no bondmen; of mature age, and of good report; hail and sound; not deformed or dismembered, at the time of making. \* \* \* No Master should take an apprentice that is not the son of honest parents, a perfect youth, without maim or defect in his body, and capable of learning the mysteries of the art; that so the lords, or founders, may be well served, and the craft not despised; and that when of age, and expert, he may become an entered apprentice, or a freemason of the lowest degree; and, upon his improvements, a fellow craft and a

master mason, capable to undertake the Lord's work.—*DERMOTT*, 1756.

By the ancient regulations, the physical deformity of an individual operates as a bar to his admission into the fraternity. But in view of the fact that this regulation was adopted for the government of the craft, at a period when they united the character of *operative* with that of *speculative* masons, this Grand Lodge, in common, it is believed, with most of her sister Grand Lodges in this country and in Europe, has authorized such a construction of the regulation as that, where the deformity does not amount to an inability to meet the requirements of the ritual, and honestly to acquire the means of subsistence, it constitutes no hindrance to initiation.—*Const. Mass.*

By the ancient regulations, the physical deformity of an individual operates as a bar to his admission into the fraternity. But as this regulation was adopted for the government of the craft, at a period when they united the character of *operative* with that of *speculative* masons, this Grand Lodge authorizes such a construction of the regulation as that, when the deformity of the candidate is not such as to prevent him from being instructed in the arts or mysteries of Freemasonry, and does not amount to an inability honestly to acquire the means of subsistence, the admission will not be an infringement upon the ancient landmarks, but will be perfectly consistent with the spirit of our institution.—*Const. Maine.*

The applicant must be hale and sound, so as to be capable of gaining a livelihood for himself and family, and to perform the work of a member in the lodge.—*Const. Penn.*

No individual, physically so deformed as to disable him from honestly acquiring the means of subsistence, or who may be incapacitated to become a useful member, shall be initiated in any lodge.—*Const. N. C.*

No candidate shall be initiated, by any lodge, but such as are upright in body, not deformed or dismembered, but of hale and entire limbs.—*Const. D. C.*

He must also be free from such corporeal deformity as would render him incapable of practicing and teaching the ritual of the fraternity.—*Const. Ala.*

When the physical disabilities of a candidate are not such as to prevent him from being initiated into the several degrees and mysteries of Freemasonry, his admission shall not be construed an infringement upon the ancient landmarks; but, on the contrary, will be perfectly consistent with the spirit of the institution.—*Consts. Ohio and Nebraska. Const. Indiana*, (except last clause.)

Every candidate applying for the degrees in Masonry, must possess sufficient natural endowments, and the senses of a man, upright in body, not dismembered or deformed at the time of making, but of hale and entire limbs, as a man ought to be.—*Const. Wis.*

Men made masons, must be of mature age, free-born, of good report, hale and sound, not deformed or dismembered, and no eunuch.—*Const. Min.*

When the deformity of a candidate for initiation is not such as to prevent him from being instructed in the arts and mysteries of Freemasonry, his admission will not be an infringement upon the landmarks, but will be perfectly consistent with the spirit of our institution.—*Const. Ky. Reg. Miss.*

No lodge under this jurisdiction shall hereafter initiate, pass, or raise any candidate whose physical defects are such as to prevent him from conforming literally to all the requirements of the several degrees of ancient craft Masonry.—*Res. Md.*, 1854.

The candidate must have no such deformity as shall interfere with his giving and receiving all masonic signs and salutations in due form. [*Explanation of provision in the Grand Constitution of MAINE, by a Committee, 1853.*]

It is competent and masonically lawful for Royal Arch Chapters, as well as Blue Lodges, to confer the respective degrees of Masonry, properly conferable by each, upon all candidates whose defects of bodily qualifications are not such

as to prevent them from conforming literally to what the several degrees respectively require of them.—*Spec. Com. Gen. Gr. Chap.*, 1850.\*

We adopt the decision of the Grand Lodge of KENTUCKY.—HASWELL, *C. F. C. of Vt.*, 1851.

If a candidate proposed for admission is in any manner maimed, lame or defective, he shall not be initiated without a dispensation from the Grand Master, his Deputy, or the Grand Lodge, to be applied for by memorial, wherein the defect shall be clearly specified, under a penalty of three pounds, to be paid by the offending lodge.—*Const. Ireland*.

*Resolved*, That it is a violation of a landmark to make a mason of one who has the disability of lameness, occasioned by a shortened or crooked limb.—*N. Y.* 1856.

*Resolved*, That the loss of a foot, a hand, or the thumb and fingers of the right hand, or the total absence or deprivation of either of the senses of hearing, seeing or feeling, constitutes physical disability and disqualification, and no person laboring under either of the above specified disabilities is eligible to be made a mason.—*Miss.*, 1856.

In 1851, Brother ROCKWELL, *D. G. M.* of GEORGIA, refused a dispensation to confer the degrees upon a candidate who had lost an eye. He says: The requisition that he should be *hale* and *sound*, is decisive of the question. These two words import that he should be "entire and un mutilated."

In commenting upon the above, the *N. Y. C. F. C.*, (HATCH,) 1852, say: "This decision is sound, and agrees with the old usages."

A person who is lame from a dislocation of the hip, is excluded by the Book of Constitutions of SOUTH CAROLINA.—*S. C.*, 1855.

The loss of a leg, an arm, a foot, a hand, both eyes, or the use of any member necessary to his instruction, would be sufficient to exclude. The want of one eye, a toe, certain fingers,

\* The General Grand Chapter adopted the report, and also a resolution embodying the conclusions of the committee, as above given.

or any other member not necessary for the purpose of labor and instruction in Masonry, would not be a fatal defect.—*Res. Ga.*, 1852.

LOUISIANA, in 1855, refused a charter to a lodge U. D., for initiating a man who had lost his legs, and other irregularities.

A candidate who cannot hear well, but can distinctly hear a whisper of one with whom he converses much, is eligible.—C. W. MOORE, 1848.

The question of conferring degrees upon maimed candidates should be left to the decision of each chapter.—*Res. Gr. Chap. Ind.*, 1852

The degrees should not be conferred upon any one whose physical deformity is such that he cannot acquire a knowledge and impart to others the secrets of the craft, according to the rules of the order.—*Res. Cal.*, 1851.

The admission of maimed and deformed individuals into the order, is a violation of the ancient landmarks and usages, and of the ancient constitutions of Masonry.—*Res. Ga.*, 1848.

A man who has lost his right arm cannot be made a mason. HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852.

Having no maim or defect in his body that may render him incapable of learning the art, and being instructed in the degrees.—*Reg. Ill.*

Cannot initiate a candidate who has lost his right hand.—*Iowa*, 1858.

Must be able to receive possession of the ancient landmarks, and to exemplify the same, so as to be recognized as a member of the craft.—*Res. Texas*, 1849.

Must be a man; at least twenty-one years of age; not in his dotage; and perfect in all his parts; neither deformed nor dismembered.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*

No person shall hereafter be accepted a Freemason but such as are of able body.—*Reg.* 1663. (*Or. Preston*, 162.)

That he that be made be able in all degrees; that is, free-born, of a good kindred, true, and no bondsman; and that he

have his right limbs as a man ought to have.—*Old Charge*, 1683. (OL. *Preston*, 72.)

Not deformed or dismembered at the time of their making.—*Ahiman Rezon*, *Penn.*, 1783; *N. C.*, 1805; *Tenn.*, 1805; *S. C.*, 1807; *Md.*, 1826.

Sound in mind and all their members.—*Mo.*, 1823.

We depart from the ancient usages and landmarks of Masonry whenever we admit an individual wanting in one of the human senses, or who is in any particular maimed or deformed.—*C. F. C. of Ga.*, 1848.

The rationale of the law excluding persons physically imperfect and deformed, lies deeper, and is more ancient than the source ascribed to it;\* and will be found identical with that which obtained among the ancient Jews. \* \* \* No one can in perfection be made a brother, if he is not a man, with body free from maim, defect and deformity.—*G. F. YATES*, *N. Y.*, 1848.

Not only ancient usage, but the fundamental constitution of the order—the Ancient Charges—forbid the initiation of maimed persons.—*C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1848

I have refused to assent to the initiation of maimed persons.—*G. M. of N. J.*, 1849.

It is not legal to initiate, pass, or raise a man with but one arm or leg.—*MORRIS*, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 31.

Certain points of the body are used in masonic communications. If an applicant has not got them all, he is physically ineligible.—*MORRIS*, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 154: If an applicant can *acquire* and *communicate* the knowledge of Masonry in a masonic manner, he is qualified for the secrets of the institution.—*Ib.*, *Code Mas. Law*, 354.

The provision in our Constitution, permitting the initiation of a maimed person, if his deformity was not such as to prevent his being instructed, has, on more mature reflection, been stricken out.—*BROWN*, *G. M. of Fla.*, 1849.

\* The presumed operative origin of the order.—*G. W. C.*



A man having but one arm or one leg, or who is in any way deprived of his due proportion of limbs and members, is as incapable of initiation as a woman.—*S. C.*, 1849.

**RELIGIOUS QUALIFICATIONS.**—According to what is generally received as “ancient Masonry,” a candidate must be “a good man and true, or man of honor and honesty,” and, before his initiation, must acknowledge his trust to be in God. (An Atheist cannot be made a mason.) In our opinion, any further religious test is not necessary; and to require that a candidate profess a belief in the “divine authenticity of the Bible,” or a “state of future rewards and punishments,” is a serious innovation in the very body of Masonry.

We now hold, as our forefathers held, and as we hope our posterity to hold, that from the votaries of Masonry is expected and required a sincere belief in the existence of a God, the Creator and Governor of the world; and that beyond this great principle of faith, it is not lawful to impose any religious test as a requisite for admission to our mysteries.—*C. F. C. of Va.*, 1848. The true rule is expressed in the above declaration.—*C. F. C. of N. H.*, 1849.

It is anti-masonic to require any religious test, other than the candidate should believe in a God, the Creator and Governor of the universe.—*Res. Ala.*, 1848.

We can find no reason for interdicting any otherwise worthy applicant, who “firmly believes in the existence of a Supreme Being,” nor can we allow of any right to interrogate him further as to his religious belief.—HUBBARD, *C. F. C. of N. H.*, 1857. This we believe to be the true doctrine.—O’SULLIVAN, *C. F. C. of Mo.*, 1858.

The Grand Lodge of VERMONT condemn as unmasonic the introduction of any tests of a sectarian character. The only faith required of a candidate is a belief and trust in God; without this, no obligation would be binding on him.—HASWELL, *C. F. C. of Vt.*, 1849.

*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, the exclusion of any class of men from the privileges of Masonry,

who believe in the existence and moral government of the Supreme Being, evinces a spirit adverse to the genius of our institution, and that it is an assumption of power not sanctioned by the ancient usages of the craft.—*Mass.*, 1843.

The true doctrine on this subject has been well laid down by our illustrious brother, Prince MURAT, Grand Master of the Grand Orient of France. All men who believe in the existence of a Supreme Being, the Great Architect of the universe; who believe in the immortality of the soul, and, consequently, in an eternal well-being; every man who feels the love of his fellow-man vibrate in him, is acceptable among us.—MORRIS, *C. F. C. of Ky.*, 1857.

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge is clearly of the opinion, that a distinct avowal of a belief in the divine authority of the Holy Scriptures should be required of every one who is admitted to the privileges of Masonry, and that a denial of the same is an offense against the institution, calling for exemplary discipline.—*Ohio*, 1856.

The Grand Lodge of OHIO (see the preceding paragraph) attempted to amend, as they supposed, the law, and at once the universality of the institution is destroyed, and none but the Christian becomes eligible to initiation.—MACKAY, *S. C.*, 1856.

*Resolved*, That candidates for Masonry should be required to avow their belief not only in the existence of God, but in the divine authenticity of His Word, as revealed in the Bible.—STORER, *C. F. C. of Conn.*, 1856. [*Rejected.*]

The only declaration of faith necessary on the part of the candidate, before initiation, is the profession of belief and trust in God. But, we also say, that a man who *declares* his disbelief in the divine authenticity of the Holy Bible, cannot be made a mason.—BROWN, *C. F. C. Fla.*, 1858.

Your committee believe this (*OHIO Res.*) all wrong. The Jews, the Chinese, the Turks, each reject either the New Testament or the Old, or both, and yet we see no good reason why they should not be made masons. In fact, Blue Lodge

Masonry has nothing whatever to do with the Bible. It is not founded on the Bible; if it was, it would not be Masonry; it would be something else. Masonry is a mere charitable institution—nothing else—and it is founded upon tradition. Solomon, to whom it is traced, and who is said to have been the first M. E. Grand Master, never heard of the New Testament. He was not a Christian. We must, therefore, either blot out the memory of Solomon, and also that of the other Grand Masters, or we must not insist upon a belief in the authenticity of either the Old or New Testament. The position which Christian masons assign to the Bible, is a very natural, but not a necessary one.—It is thus to them as Christians, and not as masons.—SAYRE, *C. F. C. Ala.*, 1855.

Freemasonry calls no man to account for his belief of any religion on the globe.—*Const. Grand Orient of France.*

We would require no express declaration of a belief in either the Old or New Testament, as an open qualification of a candidate; but we feel bound to adopt the views of the Chairman of the *C. F. C.* of Iowa—without the Bible, there is no Masonry.—DANIEL, *C. F. C. Miss.*, 1857.

*Resolved*, That the Grand Lodge of TEXAS declares that a belief in the divine authenticity of the Holy Scriptures, is an indispensable prerequisite for masonic admission; and the Grand Lodge does not mean to exclude the Israelite, whom it does not regard as being disqualified for the mysteries of Freemasonry.—*Texas*, 1857.

No religious test shall ever be required of any applicant for initiation, other than a steadfast belief in the existence and perfections of Deity; and no lodge under this jurisdiction shall receive any candidate without the acknowledgment of such belief.—*Const. Neb.*

The religious views of a candidate are not to be regarded at all. It is sufficient if he believes in the existence and providence of God.—C. W. MOORE, 1849.

No Christian doubts the authority of the Bible, and in this country we need not trouble ourselves much about any other

class of people. We place it upon our altars as the Word of God—the initiate is practically taught so to regard it—and we take it, and enjoin others to take it, as the rule and guide of our conduct. This is enough. If any offer who are not willing so to recognize and take it, we are not bound to receive them. Every lodge is the judge of the fitness of its own candidates. Let this suffice, and “remove not the ancient landmarks which our fathers have set.”—C. W. MOORE. The letter and the spirit of the above we heartily endorse.—G. W. C.

Masonry simply requires of the candidate his assent to one great fundamental religious truth, the existence and providence of God.—*Declaration of five thousand Freemasons of New England, 1831.*

Do you seriously declare, upon your honor, that you believe in the existence of a God, and a state of future rewards and punishments?—*Reg. Tennessee, from 1823 to 1843.\**

It is clearly settled that, in the first degrees of Masonry, religious tenets shall not be a barrier to the admission or advancement of applicants provided they profess a belief in *God and His Holy Word*.—*Res. Ohio, 1820.*

No test, except the belief in a God who governs the universe, should be exacted.—*C. F. C. of R. I., 1850. Do. Ohio, 1850. Res. Ala., 1848.*

If the applicant believe in the moral law, (the Ten Commandments,) and govern himself accordingly, we can inquire no further.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 121.

By the usages and principles of our order, he who does not believe in, and acknowledge the Bible, as the rule and guide of his conduct, ought not to be received into our order.—HUBBARD, *Ohio, 1853.*

With the spirit of the TEXAS resolution we cannot concur. It is not Ancient Free and Accepted Masonry. In the latter, a belief in Deity, in God, or rather a trust in God, is all that is required of a candidate.—*C. F. C. of R. I., 1858.*

\* It is but just that we inform the reader that this regulation was nearly a dead letter during the twenty years it remained among the regulations.

The Grand Lodge of IOWA recognizes no religious creed or dogma, as a prerequisite to gain admission into the portals of her temple; all she requires is, that the candidate should believe in the existence of God, the Creator of all things, and be free-born, of lawful age, and well recommended as a good man and true.—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1849.

*Resolved*, That Masonry, as we have received it from our fathers, teaches the divine authenticity of the Holy Scriptures, and that the views of candidates on this subject should be ascertained by the committee of inquiry, or otherwise, as well as their other qualifications and fitness to be received into the order.—*Res. Iowa*, 1855. We protest against all such innovations.—BARBER, *C. F. C. Ark.*, 1856.

It is the sense of this Grand Lodge, that no man can become a mason unless he can avow a belief in the principles contained in the Holy Bible, and that the demand for such belief does not conflict with the universality of Freemasonry.—*Res. Neb.*, 1858.

*Resolved*, That the Grand Lodge of VERMONT will grant no dispensations to any man or mason for the benefit of any human confessor or confessional; and when any candidate for the honors of Masonry shall express the least doubt as to his duty at the confessional, the lodge to whom such candidate shall make application ought not to have the least doubt in excluding him.—*Vt.*, 1855. This your committee believe to be correct.—BIERCE, *C. F. C. Ohio*, 1856.

LITERARY QUALIFICATIONS.—As a general rule, a man who cannot read and write, should not be made a mason. There may be exceptions, however. We think it is a matter that should be left with the subordinate lodges, to decide as each particular case may be presented.

There is no injunction in the Ancient Constitutions prohibiting the initiation of persons who are unable to read or write; yet, as speculative Freemasonry is a scientific institution, the Grand Lodge would discourage the initiation of such candidates as highly inexpedient.—*S. C.*, 1848.

Every candidate must, previous to his initiation, subscribe his name at full length to a declaration, &c.—*Consts. Ca. and Eng.*

Any individual who cannot write is ineligible to be admitted into the order.—*Note to Const. Eng.*

Nor shall any candidate be initiated who cannot read and write.—*Const. Ire.*

Inability to write is not good ground for exclusion, if the candidate possesses other requisite qualifications.—*Texas*, 1858.

I have met with no ancient positive enactment forbidding the admission of uneducated persons, even of those who can neither read nor write. \* \* \* From these facts, and this method of reasoning, I am clearly of opinion, that a person who cannot read and write is not legally qualified for admission.—*MACKEY, P. M. L.*

We should hesitate to admit into the order one who could neither read nor write.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M., ii., 31.*

No man should be made a mason who cannot write his name.—*J. W. S. MITCHELL*, 1856.

**FREE-BORN.**—It is an ancient rule, that candidates for Masonry must be *free-born*. A slave cannot be made a mason. It is established as a general rule, in the United States, that persons of negro blood should not be made masons, even though they may have been free-born. This, however, is a matter which most Grand Lodges have wisely refrained from legislating upon, as it is at least doubtful whether they can interfere with the right of the individual members of a lodge to select their own members. Within the United States there are no *regular* lodges of negroes, and but few regular masons among that class, though there are many *irregular* lodges and irregular masons among them. The abstract right of a lodge to initiate a negro, mulatto, Indian, Chinese, or individual of any blood or complexion, cannot be denied. The question of such admission is one of expediency merely, and is wisely left to the conservative judgment of each individual

member of the lodge where such person may apply for admission to the order. If made in a regular lodge, they are entitled to all the rights and privileges belonging to them as regular masons.

The persons admitted members of a lodge must be good and true men, free-born, and of mature and discreet age; no bondmen, no woman, no immoral or scandalous men, but of good report.—*Ancient Charges*, 1723.

A negro or mulatto applying for admission as a visitor, may be examined, if he hail from a foreign jurisdiction; but he must not be, if made in an American lodge.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, ii., 87.

*Resolved*, That all subordinate lodges under this jurisdiction be instructed to admit no negro or mulatto, as visitor or otherwise, under any circumstances whatever.—*Ill.*, 1851.

We should not be willing to admit a negro or a mulatto into Masonry; yet, if a negro, or a mulatto, or Indian should present himself, and we found him to be a worthy brother-mason, made so by a true and legally constituted lodge, we should be bound to treat him as such.—*C. F. C. of N. H.*, 1852.

We are entirely averse to the principle of initiating or admitting persons of color who are made in this country.—*KING, C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1853.

This Grand Lodge has expressly interdicted all intercourse with negro lodges, and with such pretended masons, as clandestine.—*HUBBARD, Ohio*, 1853.

In the opinion of your committee, this Grand Lodge should cease all correspondence with any Grand Lodge authorizing, in any way, masonic intercourse with negroes.—*C. F. C. La.*, 1856.

No Grand Lodge has authorized subordinates to initiate negroes.—*BIERCE, Ohio*, 1856.

It is not proper to initiate in our lodges persons of the negro race; and their exclusion is in accordance with masonic law, and the Ancient Charges and Regulations. All lodges of negroes in North America are clandestine, and no one made

in such a lodge should be admitted or examined by any regular lodge.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851.

The colored race do not possess, in this country, the necessary qualifications to be made masons. This is evident from their position, and the universal influence of the law of association. They would not be met as equals, and where there is no equality, there can be no Freemasonry. Colored persons made in regular lodges, and producing legal vouchers, would not be refused as visitors.—HYNEMAN, *Ed. Mir. and Key.*, 1859.

#### How Many at one Meeting.

The General Regulations of 1720 forbid the making of more than five new brethren at one time, (meeting,) unless by dispensation. This is still the general usage.

No lodge shall make more than five new brethren at one time, \* \* \* unless by a dispensation from the Grand Master or his Deputy.—*Old Reg.*, 1721, iv.

A lodge has power to make but five new brethren at the same time.—*Consts. N. Y. and Min.*

No lodge shall make more than five brethren at one time.—*Const. N. J.*

Not more than five brethren can be made in one lodge on the same day, \* \* \* unless by dispensation.—*Const. Penn.*

An excess of five candidates shall not be received on the same day.—*Const. N. C.*

No lodge shall, on any pretense, make more than five new brothers in one day.—*Const. S. C.*

Not more than five new brothers shall be made in any one lodge on the same day, unless by dispensation.—*Const. Ga.*

No lodge shall initiate more than five at the same meeting, unless by dispensation.—*Const. D. C.*

No lodge shall confer the degrees upon more than five candidates at any one meeting; nor shall more than one candidate be initiated, passed, or raised, at one and the same time.—*Const. Cal.*

No lodge shall confer the degrees upon more than five can-



didates at one meeting, except by special dispensation from the Grand or Deputy Grand Master.—*Const. Oregon.*

No lodge shall, on any pretense, make more than five new brothers in one day, unless by dispensation.—*Consts. England and Ca.*

No lodge shall initiate more than five candidates in one session.—*Const. Md.*

#### How Many at one Time.

It is not unusual to initiate, craft, and confer a part of the third degree upon several candidates at one time. The propriety, necessity, or correctness of such practice, may well be doubted, and we hope that it will speedily become obsolete. It cannot be done without a violation of both the spirit and the letter of the ritual, and at the expense of its most impressive lessons.

*Resolved*, That the Grand Lodge hereby forbids the subordinate lodges from conferring any portion of either degree, except the explanatory lectures, upon more than one candidate at a time.—*Va.*, 1856.

It is not proper to introduce more than one candidate at one and the same time in conferring the first and third degrees.—*Res. Ill.*, 1845.

This Grand Lodge hereby forbids the subordinate lodges within its jurisdiction to initiate, pass, or raise more than one candidate at the same time.—*Res. Conn.*, 1854.

I cannot believe that it is proper to confer the first section of the first degree, the first section of the second degree, or the first and second sections of the third degree, on more than one candidate, at the same time, and by the same ceremony.—*LITCH, G. M. of Va.*, 1856.

No lodge shall be allowed to initiate, pass, or raise more than one candidate at the same time.—*Res. Tenn.*, 1844.

Lodges are required and enjoined not to confer, under any pretext or emergency, the working part of the first degree upon more than one candidate at a time.—*Reg. Miss.*

We think it no violation of the Ancient Constitutions to ini-

tiate or pass as many as five candidates at a time.—*ENGLISH, C. F. C. Ark.*, 1857.

Candidates should be initiated singly.—*Lon. Mas. Q. R.*, 1839, 265.

I think it improper to confer either of the symbolic degrees upon more than one candidate at a time.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iv., 77.

No lodge, in conferring either of the degrees, shall introduce more than one candidate at the same time.—*Const. Wis.*

It is common usage to take two or more F. C.'s together, through the first section of the next degree; but it is not correct practice, and should not be encouraged, though it may sometimes be excused.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1849.

Shall not initiate, pass, or raise more than one candidate at the same time.—*Reg. Tenn.*, 1857.

In conferring the first and third degrees, it is not proper to introduce more than one candidate at one and the same time.—*Res. Ohio*, 1844.

It is in accordance with correct usage to initiate or craft more than one candidate at the same time; but I recommend much caution in the exercise of such right.—*HUBBARD, Ohio*, 1852.

To initiate two candidates at one and the same time, is a wide and dangerous deviation from the ancient landmarks of the order.—*Ark.*, 1846.

Lodges under this jurisdiction are directed and required not to make more than one master mason at one and the same time; though the history of the degree may be given to any number thus made.—*Res. Mich.*, 1854.

Not more than one brother shall be raised at one time.—*Ky.*, 1853. To be avoided, except on occasions of most pressing emergency.—*S. C.*, 1853.

It is unmasonic to confer degrees upon more than one candidate at the same time.—*CLARK, G. M. Conn.*, 1854.

But one candidate should be initiated at the same time.—*PRESMOTT, C. F. C. Min.*, 1857.

**Number of Degrees at the same Meeting.**

Grand Lodge Constitutions or Regulations usually specify how many degrees may be conferred upon a candidate at one and the same meeting. In the absence of such regulation, the safest and only proper rule is, to confer but one degree at the same meeting.

Neither shall any lodge be permitted to make and raise the same brother, at one and the same meeting, without a dispensation from the Grand Master, which, on very particular occasions only, may be requested.—*G. L. Eng.*, 1753.

No candidate can be admitted to more than one degree at the same time, except by dispensation, or by the provisions of the sixth section of article three of this Constitution.—*Const. N. H.*

The conferring of more than one degree at the same communication is left to the discretion of the lodge.—*Const. Vt.*

It shall not be regular to give more than one degree to the same individual on the same day, unless a dispensation shall have been obtained therefor.—*G. L. Mass.*

A candidate shall not receive more than one degree on one day, without a dispensation from the Grand Master.—*Const. Penn.*

Neither shall more than one degree be conferred on the same day, except as above provided, (see "Previous Notice,") unless due proficiency be attained in each advancing step, to be manifested in open lodge.—*Const. N. C.*

No candidate can receive more than one degree in one night.—*Const. S. C.*

Nor shall any lodge confer more than two degrees on any applicant on the same day, without a dispensation.—*Const. Ga.*

No lodge shall confer more than one degree on the same candidate at the same meeting, unless it be considered an actual case of emergency.—*Const. Fla.*

Nor shall any candidate receive more than one degree at the same communication, unless by dispensation.—*Const. D. C.*

No person shall receive more than one degree at the same communication.—*Const. Ala.*

No lodge shall confer more than one degree on the same individual at the same meeting.—*Const. Mo.*

Nor shall there be conferred more than one degree upon the same candidate at any one meeting of the lodge.—*Consts. Cal. and Oregon.*

Nor shall a lodge be permitted to give more than one degree to a brother on the same day.—*Const. Ca.*

No candidate shall receive more than one degree at one and the same meeting of the lodge.—*Const. Me., 1820.*

No lodge shall confer more than two degrees on one brother at the same session, unless his be considered an actual case of emergency.—*Const. Md.*

No candidate shall receive more than two degrees at one and the same meeting of the lodge, without first obtaining a dispensation therefor.—*Const. Me.*

A lodge was reprimanded by the Grand Lodge (MASSACHUSETTS) for unmasonic conduct, and violation of the Constitution, for balloting for, and conferring on an initiate three degrees in one and the same evening.—*Proc. Mass., 1814.*

This Grand Lodge prohibits its subordinates conferring more than one degree upon the same candidate at one and the same communication.—*Res. Conn., 1858.*

The lodges subordinate to this jurisdiction are forbidden to confer more than one degree on the same candidate, at one meeting, unless authorized by dispensation from one of the first four officers of this Grand Lodge.—*Res. R. I., 1857.*

The practice of conferring more than one degree of an evening, is an evil, and should be abolished at once, or only indulged in in very extreme cases.—*STEWART, G. M. of N. J., 1856.*

Two degrees shall not be conferred on the same person on the same day, except by dispensation, nor at any time, unless the candidate pass due examination.—*Reg. Miss. Reg. Ark.*

No lodge shall confer more than one degree on any brother on the same day.—*Const. Eng.*

No lodge shall confer more than one degree on the same individual at the same meeting.—*Con-t. Kansas.*

No lodge shall confer more than two degrees, at one communication, on the same candidate.—*MACKEY, P. M. L., 114.*

It is just as masonic to give a candidate three degrees in one day as two; but all philosophy and analogy is violated by giving more than one.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M., iv., 45.*

#### Objections to a Candidate.

Any member of the lodge has the right to object to the admission (or advancement) of any candidate, at any time before the O. B.; and such objection is sufficient to bar the progress of the candidate, even though the objector does not divulge his reasons. If he voluntarily and openly divulge his reasons to the lodge, we are of opinion that they then become the property of the lodge; and if a majority decide that they are not sufficient, we think the brother is morally and masonically bound to withdraw them. So long as he keeps them to himself, they are his own private property; but as soon as they are divulged to the lodge, they become the property of the lodge, to be disposed of as the lodge may see fit to determine.

Any member of a subordinate lodge may object to the initiation, passing, or raising of a candidate, at any time before the degree is conferred; and it shall be the duty of the lodge to investigate such objections before proceeding further with the candidate.—*Const. Mass.*

(See resolution of VERMONT, &c., under the head of "Secrecy of the Ballot.")

If the lodge should consider the reasons of the objection\* not valid, still it cannot elect and initiate the candidate, as the objecting brother's ballot has its full operation, however improper may be the motives which control it. The candidate is as fully rejected by it as by any other ballot. If such

\* When voluntarily given to the lodge.

brother give his reasons voluntarily, and they are wholly selfish, frivolous, revengeful, or vindictive, and are founded upon no moral objection, he leaves open a fair inquiry as to himself, whether *his* action is correctly masonic, which his lodge may investigate, if it thinks fit. Such an investigation might, perhaps, in a very strong case, lead to suspension or expulsion.—TUCKER, *G. M. Vt.*, 1852.

In 1851, the Grand Lodge of TEXAS affirmed the decision of a subordinate lodge in suspending a member for "*maliciously* stopping the advancement of a fellow-craft, for purposes unconnected with Masonry, and to lend his personal aid to a man not a mason."

The right to cast the black ball is *unquestionable*.—*G. M. Oregon*, 1856.

*Resolved*, That at any time before the initiation of a candidate, upon the objection of any member of the lodge, upon the statement of his reasons for said objection, the lodge may determine as to whether he shall be initiated or not.—*Mich.*, 1857. Sound doctrine.—*C. F. C. Texas*, 1858.

A member may object to one on other grounds than immorality or unmasonic conduct.—*G. M. of Ark.*, 1856.

No candidate negatived with two nays shall have the privilege of a second ballot. But if there be but one negative, he may (on supposition of some mistake) have that favor granted; and if in that second ballot there be still one negative only, then that negative shall, if demanded, give to a committee of three, five, or seven, (said committee to be chosen by the lodge,) his reasons, which, if satisfactory to said committee, his vote shall be confirmed, and the party stand negatived; but if unsatisfactory, or if he refuses to give his reasons, or discover himself, his negative shall be of none effect. And, in either case, a member or brother that discloses the proceedings of that night, shall be excluded from the lodge, if a member, and for ever disqualified for a reception, if a visiting brother.—*By-law of 1739*.

After the balloting, or the initiation, or passing, or even

while raising—at any point of time before the signing of the by-laws—a single individual member of a lodge, who is himself in good standing, who may learn, subsequent to the balloting, of any fact which, if known at the time of balloting, would have justified him in casting a negative vote, is in duty bound to object to the advancement of the candidate, or new brother. He is not bound to explain, or give his reasons; and is not to be compelled; nor is he bound to expose his secret to any one. One single objector in such case is all that is requisite. His objection is good, even though the candidate has received part of the degree only; or even when he has been finished on the last degree, but has not signed the by-laws. But it cannot undo what has been done. The candidate must stop then, and stand at that point, until the objection is removed or withdrawn; and is bound to secrecy by his first or entering engagements.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1850.

It is a settled principle in Masonry, that one black ball rejects without a question, except a second ballot may be called, to be satisfied of no mistake.—*Com. Md.*, 1849.

An election does not invest in the candidate an indefeasible right to the degrees, but the lodge is bound to stop at any point when they find him unworthy; and if the objections to his advancement are of that serious nature that would justify suspension or expulsion, it is the duty of the lodge to prefer charges and try him.—*Com. Ark.*, 1852.

Any member of a subordinate lodge may object to the initiation, passing, or raising a candidate at any time before the degree is conferred.—*Res. Tenn.*, 1873. Such (above) we understand to be the rule of Masonry.—C. W. MOORE. It is not the duty of a brother to state objections to a candidate before ballot, or the right of a lodge to require its members to state such objections at any time.—LEWIS, *G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858. FULLER, *C. F. C. Tenn.*, 1858.

A brother is not required to black-ball a candidate against whom he has and knows no objection, at the hail of another brother.—*Ib.*

An *abuse* of the right of ballot for candidates by a brother, is a disciplinable offense ; and hence, where a brother waived his privilege of secrecy, and avowed an unworthy motive for balloting against a candidate, he was subject to charges.—LEWIS, *G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858.

Advancement in the degrees may be stayed at any time, for good reasons, by the lodge or the Master.—*Res. Ill.*, 1857.

Whenever objection is made by a member of any lodge under this jurisdiction, in good standing, to the conferring of any of the degrees of Masonry upon an applicant who may have been elected to receive the same, it shall not be lawful to confer said degrees, or either of them, until such objections shall have been withdrawn by the brother so making them.—*Res. D. C.*, 1857.

We hold, that so soon as objection was made in open lodge to the promotion of a candidate, it was the duty of the Master to have ordered the ballot to be taken.—*Com. S. C.*, 1853.

I decided that a member, after the election of a candidate, could object to the conferring of the degrees, without making known the nature of his objections, and the lodge could not confer the degree until the objections were withdrawn by the member making them.—FRAILEY, *G. M. of D. C.*, 1855.

When an applicant to be passed has been wrongfully rejected, this Grand Lodge has no power to investigate—no jurisdiction over the matter—and can grant no relief.—*Ala.*, 1855.

The lodge is bound to presume that it was done for good and sufficient reasons. It is a matter for which the brother casting the negative must answer to his own conscience alone. There is no other tribunal before which he can be arraigned.—C. W. MOORE, 1844.

A member is under a constructive obligation to vote against an unworthy applicant for admission, and his refusal or willful neglect to do so, would subject him to the discipline of his lodge.—*lb.*

Where a member came in after a candidate had been



accepted, and claimed a right to ballot, held, that the ballot could not be reconsidered, and of his objections to the candidate, the lodge was then the sole judge. When the question is pending, a member may avow his vote without being required to give reasons; but when, after the ballot is recorded, he claims the right to negative the decision already had, the lodge may demand his reasons, and judge of their sufficiency.—C. W. MOORE.

The advancement of a candidate may be arrested at any stage, for good cause.—SMITH, *G. M. Ark.*, 1856.

An objector has the undoubted right to black-ball an applicant at all stages of his application. The open avowal of an objecting brother does not allow the lodge to pass upon his right, or upon the sufficiency of his reasons, or to question him upon his reasons.—MISS., 1854.

Any member may object to the initiation, passing, or raising a candidate, at any time before the degree is conferred.—*Reg. Tenn.*, 1857.

It is competent for the Master or the lodge to demand of a member his reasons for voting against a candidate for the degrees.—C. F. C. Cal., 1851.

Communicating to an applicant for the degrees, or to any one not a master mason, objections that have been made to the character or standing of the applicant, by a member of the lodge, or a visitor therein, is a breach of masonic duty and obligation; and a brother so offending should be charged, tried, and, if found guilty, be reprimanded, suspended, or expelled, according to the circumstances of the case.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

No one should be initiated against the ballot of a sitting member, although the whole lodge may have (even) good reasons to believe the dissentient member wrong; as, while he remains a member, his vote is to be held equal to that of any other.—*lb.*

Any regular member has the right to oppose the initiation or advancement of a candidate at any time.—*lb.*

One who black-balls a candidate, from personal motives, is not to be dealt with otherwise than by friendly advice.—*lb.*

It is competent for a lodge to refuse to initiate a candidate after he has been "duly elected." It is its duty to do so if any one of its regular members objects; though the objection, or the reason for it, did not exist at the time the ballot was had.—*lb.*

There is no foundation in Masonry for supposing that an objector to an applicant for initiation must state his reasons for objecting; or, if the applicant has already taken one or more degrees, that the objector must prefer charges against him.—*Downey, G. M. Ind.*, 1857.

It is highly improper to postpone a ballot where a black ball appears.—*Ill.*, 1856.

At any time before the initiation of a candidate, upon the objection of any member of the lodge, upon the statement of his reasons for said objection, the lodge may determine as to whether he shall be initiated or not.—*Res. Mich.*, 1857.

A brother black-balling an applicant, cannot withdraw his objections after the second stated meeting subsequent to such rejection.—*Swigert, G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

It is a violation of the Constitutions of Masonry to call upon a brother to state his reasons for casting a black ball.—*Iowa*, 1849.

After a report, in all cases, the candidate should be balloted for, unless the report be recommitted to the same committee.—*Iowa*, 1852.

The ballot should always be spread, whether the committee report favorably or unfavorably.—*Smith, G. M. Ark.*, 1856.

A brother has a right to protest against conferring a degree; and if the record shows that the candidate had been elected, the protest should also be entered, that the rejection may appear.—*Texas*, 1858.

If the report of the committee is unfavorable, the candidate should be considered as rejected, without any reference to a

ballot.—**MACKEY, P. M. L.**, 189. We think differently.—**J. W. S. MITCHELL**, 1853.

One black ball, with a good reason assigned, of the sufficiency of which the Master shall be a competent judge, or two black balls,\* without any reason at all being assigned, will reject a candidate for initiation.—**MACKEY, *Lexicon***, 400.

Though a member should give the reasons for his vote, the lodge has not the power to overrule them.—**MORRIS, *Am. F. M.***, ii., 14.

A brother can black-ball an applicant on any ground he pleases. The lodge cannot control this matter. It is one of private judgment.—**MORRIS, *Am. F. M.***, ii., 115.

If the adoption of an unfavorable report rejects an applicant, then it follows, by logical inference, that adopting a favorable report elects him.—**MORRIS, *Am. F. M.***, ii., 131. A consistent view of the matter.—**G. W. C.**

After a black ball has been cast, it cannot legally be withdrawn *by proxy*.—**MORRIS, *Am. F. M.***, iii., 18. It has always been our opinion, that in case of the withdrawal of objections, the applicant is to be considered elected without a further ballot.—*Ib.*, 129.

A ballot should be had in all cases, whatever the report of the committee may be. The candidate cannot be recorded as rejected until the ballot is cast, and the result officially declared. It is the business of the committee to *investigate*; it is for the lodge to *decide*.—**C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.***, xiii., 304.

An individual can be kept back from the degrees of Masonry, after having taken one degree, upon evidence of improper conduct prior to initiation.—**N. C.**, 1850.

There is but one way of rejecting a candidate, and that is by secret ballot.—**J. W. S. MITCHELL**, 1855.

If I believe that a man will not, in good faith and with all

\* Most of the Grand Lodges in the United States require unanimity in the ballot; but the Old Constitutions permitted as many as three black balls, if the lodge desired it,

his heart, comply with all his obligations to me, through penuriousness, selfishness, indolence, personal antipathy, or any other like defect of character, I not only may, but I ought to refuse to assume those obligations towards him; and none have a right to ask my reasons.—ALBERT PIKE. We regard this as sound reasoning.—EDITOR *Ashler*, 1856. We coincide.—G. W. C.

Where a candidate was elected, and a member not present afterward, and before the degrees were conferred, came in and objected, held, proper to commit, to hear and investigate the objections, and, on report, to require a further and unanimous ballot.—*Com. Juris. G. G. Chap.*, 1856.

Advancement may be stayed at any time, for good reasons, by the lodge or Master.—*Res. Ill.*, 1857.

Where objections are made after clear ballot, I think a vote of two-thirds should be required to withhold what the unanimous ballot entitled to.—ANDERSON, *G. M. Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge do.*

After a candidate is elected, if objections be made, it is the duty of the Master to withhold the degree, and investigate. A member present when the ballot is taken, and afterward objects, should state his reasons. A member *not* present at the ballot, and who afterward objects, cannot be required to disclose his reasons.—*G. M. Texas*, 1857.

A brother may privately inform the presiding officer that he objects to the initiation of the candidate, in which case the Master will announce, at the proper time, that objection is made, and declare the candidate rejected.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, v., 68.

A simple declaration from any member of the lodge that he objects to the applicant, is equivalent to a black ball, even after a clear ballot.—*Ib.*, iii., 65. Bounden duty of lodge to withhold the degree, so long as any one member shall object, no matter what the state of the ballot may have been.—*Ib.*, 177.

Candidate, after clear ballot, may be rejected before initiation, even by the objection of one member.—*Ky.*, 1813.

### Petitions for Degrees.

According to the present and well-established usage, all petitions for the degrees must be made in writing, signed by the applicant, recommended by one or more members of the lodge to which such application is made, and presented at a stated meeting. A lodge has an undoubted right to receive, or to refuse to receive, such petition—a majority being sufficient to determine. If no objection be made to the reception of the petition, it may be ordered on file, and the usual committee of investigation appointed, by the Master, without a formal vote.

### Withdrawal of Petitions.

After a petition has been presented to a lodge, and accepted, (received,) it should not be withdrawn. It cannot consistently be withdrawn at any time, except at the personal request of the petitioner. We do not acknowledge the right or the justice of allowing any friend of the petitioner to withdraw such petition. The only party that can correctly ask such permission, is the petitioner himself; and the only party that can grant it, is the lodge. For the lodge to grant such permission, without such request and for good reasons, is not, in our opinion, correct or consistent.

No subordinate lodge should allow any petition to be withdrawn after it is presented to the lodge.—*C. F. C., N. H.*, 1852.

Neither permit them to withdraw their petition, without subjecting them to the negative vote.—*G. M. of Mass.*, 1856.

No petition for initiation, when once before the lodge, can be withdrawn.—*Const. Md.*

A petition to be made a mason, after being presented and referred, cannot be withdrawn, but must be acted upon by report of committee and ballot.—*Const. N. Y.*

An unfavorable report having been made by a committee, can a petition be withdrawn? *Ans.* It cannot. Great evil grows out of the withdrawal of petitions, and it should never be permitted.—*MORRIS.*

A petition is the property of the lodge. If a candidate is rejected, she may return it to him, or retain it, at her discretion.—*G. M. of Ark.*, 1856.

After the petition of an applicant is read, and referred to a committee of investigation, it then becomes the property of the lodge, and cannot, under any circumstances, be withdrawn; but the usual mode of disposing of it must be observed, to accept or reject it by ballot.—*BAIN of N. C.*, 1858.

Although it is the practice in lodges to permit a petition to be withdrawn before the ballot, yet the proceeding is not considered as masonic or just. So far as we can remember, the entire weight of authority is adverse to the practice. Brother MOORE, of the *Freemason's Magazine*, considers that, after a petition has been presented, it should not be allowed to be withdrawn; and he very sensibly adds: "Let the members of our lodges take the trouble to ascertain the true character of their friends before they propose them, and there will seldom be occasion to ask leave to withdraw petitions."—*CHASE, Mas. Jour.*, 1856.

No subordinate lodge should allow any petition to be withdrawn after it is presented to the lodge.—*HATCH, C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851. This is the rule we have long labored to establish.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, ii., 95.

No lodge, under any circumstances, should ever tolerate a petition for the degrees to be withdrawn, after it has been presented and referred.—*HYAM, G. M. of Cal.*, 1853.

No petition for the degrees can or should be withdrawn, after it has been received by the lodge, except such as are reported favorably upon.—*Tenn.*, 1853.

A petition of a candidate, after being presented and referred to a committee, cannot be withdrawn; but the committee must report, and a ballot be had, in all cases.—*LEWIS, G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858.

After a petition is regularly received by a lodge, and entered upon its minutes, it shall not be withdrawn, except by consent of three-fourths of the members present.—*Const. Neb.*

A petition for initiation may be withdrawn before being acted on by the lodge, if the report of the committee thereon be favorable—not otherwise.—*Reg. Miss. Res. Tenn.*, 1857.

The practice of withdrawing petitions is peculiar to the United States. It is, in our judgment, a wrong and dangerous practice.—C. W. MOORE, 1846.

The friends of a petitioner should never be allowed to withdraw his petition after the committee have made their report, especially if it be unfavorable to him.—*Id.*, 1848.

After a petition for initiation or membership is received, it shall not be withdrawn, unless on application before the committee report upon it, for good cause shown, at a stated meeting, and by consent of three-fourths of the members present.—*Res. Ind.*, 1848.

A petition once received, should not be withdrawn, but acted on.—OHR, *C. F. C. Md.*, 1849. A petition for initiation once received, cannot be withdrawn, except by unanimous consent.—*Ky.*, 1842. Should in no case be withdrawn after reference to the committee.—J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1853.

A petition for initiation or membership presented to a lodge, becomes the property of the lodge, and cannot, on any consideration, be withdrawn; but a ballot must be had, in all cases, on the report of the committee.—*Res. Cal.*, 1854.

A petition, after its reception by the lodge, is the property of the lodge, and cannot be withdrawn without the assent of the lodge. It would be best not to allow it to be withdrawn in any case of unfavorable report, or if a negative vote be suspected.—MELLEN, *Acacia*, 1855.

When a petition is received and entered on the minutes, it is the property of the lodge, and cannot be withdrawn unless by a three-fourths vote of the lodge.—*Ohio*, 1837.

A petition, after being rejected, can be withdrawn by order of the lodge; but the better rule is, to have it remain in the possession of the lodge.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

Wrong to allow petitions to be withdrawn before a ballot.—*Ill.*, 1855. A petition cannot be withdrawn after reference,

under any circumstances, whether the report thereon be favorable or not.—*Ditto*. ANDERSON, *G. M. do*.

A petition for the degrees cannot be withdrawn from a lodge, unless favorably reported upon by the committee of investigation, and then only by unanimous vote of the lodge.—*Res. Min.*, 1858.

A petition may be withdrawn, with the unanimous consent of the lodge, before its reference to an investigating committee, but not afterwards.—*Const. Iowa*, 1844.

No petition can or should be withdrawn after it has been received by the lodge.—*Tenn.*, 1853.

Hereafter, petitions may be withdrawn from any of the subordinate lodges at any time before the ballot shall have been spread in any case.—*Ill.*, 1852.

After a petition has been received and referred, it shall not be withdrawn.—*Ark.*, 1853. *Standard By-laws of Ark.*, 1857. *N. C.*, 1851.

The practice of withdrawing petitions, under any circumstances, is at least of doubtful propriety; but they certainly should not be withdrawn after unfavorable report.—*Mo.*, 1857.

No lodge shall allow any petition to be withdrawn after it has been received by the lodge.—*Texas*, 1847.

We suppose it to be well settled, that after a reference to a committee, a petition cannot be withdrawn.—*ABELL, C. F. C. of Cal.*, 1858.

A petition cannot be withdrawn after an unfavorable report.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, ii., 3.

No petition should be withdrawn after it is received by the lodge.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iv., 36.

The practice is wrong—entirely wrong.—*C. MOORE, Mas. Rev.*, x., 42. A vote allowing a petition to be withdrawn cannot be reconsidered at a subsequent meeting, as the petition is no longer before, or in possession of the lodge.—*Ib.*, xv., 128. We agree with the above opinions.—*G. W. C.*



**Renewal of Petitions, after Rejection.**

Several of the Grand Lodges require that a specified period shall elapse before an applicant, who has once been rejected, can again apply for initiation, while the others are silent upon the point. In the absence of such Grand Lodge regulation, each subordinate lodge can fix the time for itself, by a special by-law, or it may leave itself free to accept or refuse such petition at any and all times, as it may please to decide in each individual case. The latter is the better, and, in our opinion, the only just course.

The following Grand Lodges require that *one year* should elapse after a petition for initiation has been rejected in a lodge, before the candidate can make a second application: KENTUCKY, INDIANA, NORTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, FLORIDA, DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, MISSOURI, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, VERMONT, MISSISSIPPI, KANSAS, TEXAS. (1852.)

*Six months* is the time required in the following jurisdictions: NEW YORK, LOUISIANA, MARYLAND, MINNESOTA and CANADA.

In TEXAS, one black ball rejects for one year, two for two years, and three or more for three years.—*Const. Texas.*

A new petition from the same candidate may be received at a subsequent stated communication, and acted upon.—*C. F. C. of N. H.*, 1852.

A rejected candidate must present a new petition upon a second application to be made a mason, his first petition having been rejected; it being a petition that is rejected or accepted, and not a candidate.—*Lewis, G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858.

There is no regulation in the Constitutions of Masonry that requires a rejected candidate to remain one year before he can again be proposed for initiation. Nor is such practice the general usage. Where it exists, it is by virtue of a particular Grand Lodge regulation, or local usage of the lodges, and is inoperative beyond the jurisdiction within which it is thus sanctioned. Lodges are free to judge for themselves, and to decide, each for itself, until the Grand Lodge has passed upon the subject.—*C. W. Moore*, 1848.

In ENGLAND, and in those American Grand jurisdictions not mentioned in this section, there is no fixed time when a rejected applicant may be re-proposed.—G. W. C.

If a candidate is rejected, there is the end of the matter, and a new petition must be presented before his name can again properly come before the lodge for a ballot.—C. W. MOORE.

If proposed again, it shall be in the same manner as though he had never been mentioned in the lodge.—*By-laws* 1796.

There is no fixed rule in relation to the time that must elapse before a re-petition after rejection.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851

This is altogether a local regulation. If the local regulations are silent, the second application may be made at any time after the rejection of the first. The second application must be governed by the same rules as an original one.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, ii., 111.

After the prescribed period has elapsed, a petition must be presented and acted upon exactly as if it had never before been presented.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 77. In which opinion we coincide.—G. W. C.

There is no general law relative to the time a rejected applicant must wait before he can renew his application. The more common usage is twelve months.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iv., 92.

#### Candidates Previously Rejected

An applicant for initiation, who has been once rejected, should never be received in any other lodge, without the consent of the lodge which rejected him. The fact that he has removed into another jurisdiction does not weaken the force of the rule. The lodge which previously rejected him has a right to object to his initiation, and its objection should be held valid, and sufficient to estop him. The above is a strict interpretation of the general rule, and only weighty reasons should be allowed to relax or suspend it in any particular case.

No candidate, whose application may be rejected by a lodge, shall be initiated in any lodge under this jurisdiction, other than the one to which he first applied, without the recommendation of six members of said lodge, of whom the Master and Wardens shall be three. \* \* \* If any mason knowingly assist, or recommend for initiation, to any lodge whatever, any candidate rejected as aforesaid, who may not have obtained a recommendation as before provided, such mason shall be expelled\* from the institution.—*Consts. Me. and Mass.*

In NEW YORK, a lodge cannot initiate an applicant previously rejected in any lodge, until six months after such rejection.

In PENNSYLVANIA and MASSACHUSETTS, an applicant for initiation must state in his application whether he has ever been rejected by any lodge.

No lodge shall initiate any candidate, who has been rejected by another lodge, within one year after such rejection; and then only upon the recommendation of seven members of the lodge by whom the rejection was made, if it is in existence, of whom three shall be the Master and Wardens.—*Const. D. C.*

In VIRGINIA, no rejected applicant for initiation can be initiated in any lodge within one year from such rejection.

No candidate whose application may be rejected in any lodge under this jurisdiction, shall be entered, passed, or raised in any other lodge which shall have received official notice of such rejection.—*Const. Ga.*

Nor can a candidate, who has been once rejected, be knowingly received by any other lodge under this jurisdiction, without the consent of the lodge which rejected him.—*Fla.*

No rejected applicant for initiation or membership shall be initiated or received a member in any other lodge, without the consent of a majority of the lodge which rejected him.—*Const. Ala.*

\* I. S. was expelled by the Grand Lodge of MASSACHUSETTS, 1855, for the above offense.

A rejected applicant for initiation or membership shall not apply to any other lodge, without the recommendation of at least five members of the lodge which rejected him, two of whom must be of the first three officers of the lodge.—*Const. La.*

No lodge shall knowingly receive any candidate, in either of the degrees, who has been rejected by any other lodge, without first receiving the unanimous consent of the lodge that rejected him.—*Const. Ill.*

No lodge can initiate a candidate who has been previously rejected in another lodge under the jurisdiction, without the written recommendation of the Master and Wardens of the lodge which rejected him.—*Const. Mich.*

A lodge shall not act upon the petition of one who has at any time before been rejected, except all the members should be present who acted in the instance of the rejection, unless by special dispensation of the Grand Master.—*Const. Iowa.*

No applicant for initiation or membership whose petition may have been rejected by any lodge, shall be initiated or received in any other lodge.—*Const. Mo.*

No lodge shall confer any degree upon any person who has been rejected by another lodge, without the unanimous consent of such lodge, if in existence.—*Const. Texas.*

*Resolved*, That in all cases where application for initiation into the mysteries of Masonry has been rejected by a subordinate lodge, in the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, it shall not be competent for any other subordinate lodge to receive a petition from such rejected person until after the expiration of twelve months after such rejection, without the consent of the lodge rejecting the applicant.—*Ky., 1857.*

In OHIO, lodges are required to satisfy themselves by a test, or otherwise, whether the candidate has been rejected in some other lodge; and if he has, they must be satisfactorily convinced that such rejection has not been on account of any circumstances that ought to preclude him from the benefits of Masonry; otherwise they cannot initiate him.

The majority of a lodge can, at any regular stated meeting thereof, recommend a rejected candidate for initiation to a neighboring lodge, which can then initiate him, on a petition and reference, and an unanimous vote.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851.

In NEBRASKA, a lodge must be satisfactorily convinced that such rejection has not been on account of any circumstances that ought to preclude him from the benefits of Masonry; otherwise the interdiction is positive and peremptory.

A candidate rejected in any lodge cannot be received by another lodge, without the unanimous consent of the lodge which rejected him.—*Reg. Miss.*, 1857. *Ky.*, 1842.

A lodge cannot receive a petition from one previously rejected, without consent of the lodge which rejected him. The fact that the petitioner does not now live in the jurisdiction of the lodge which rejected him, does not change the force of the rule.—ANDERSON, *G. M. Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge do.*

No lodge can initiate a candidate previously rejected in another lodge.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 113.

It is legal for a lodge to recommend, by an unanimous vote, an applicant to a neighboring lodge, even though he has just been rejected.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 187.

The Constitutions do not prevent a candidate who has been rejected in one lodge from being elected in another, provided the articles are strictly enforced.—*F. M. Lon. Qu.*, 1839, 551

# ADVANCEMENT.

TIME OF.

---

THE rule prescribed by the ritual, in regard to advancement, is, that the candidate must have made *suitable proficiency in the preceding degree* or degrees. To this rule it provides for no exceptions, and it is to be regretted that any have been allowed in practice. There is no general rule regulating the time that must elapse between the several degrees; but the better opinion seems to be, that one month, at least, *ought* to intervene between them.

All entered apprentices must work one month as such before they can be passed to the degree of fellow craft. All fellow crafts must work in a lodge of crafts one month before they can be raised to the sublime degree of master mason.—*Const. N. H.*

*Ordered*, That from and after the passage of this order, it shall not be regular to give more than one degree to the same individual on the same day, nor at a less interval than one month from his receiving the previous degree, unless a dispensation shall have been obtained therefor.—*G. L. Mass., 1843.*

Nor shall the third degree ever be conferred in a less interval than four weeks from the time of initiation, except by dispensation from the Grand Master or his Deputy, nor without proof of proficiency before advancement.—*Const. N. Y.*

A candidate shall not receive more than one degree on one day; nor a subsequent degree at a less interval than one month from his reception of a former degree, without dispensation from the Grand Master.—*Const. Penn.*

Nor shall a higher degree of Masonry be conferred on any brother, at a less interval than one month from his receiving a previous degree, except by dispensation.—*Const. S. C.*

All petitions must lie over one month, and there shall be at least that time between the conferring of each of the succeeding degrees, unless by dispensation, in a case of actual emergency.—*Const. D. C.*

Every brother shall serve as entered apprentice at least one month before passing to the more honorable degree of fellow craft; and every fellow craft shall labor at least one month before raising to the degree of master mason, unless by dispensation from the Grand Master, Deputy, or District Deputy Grand Master, or Grand Lecturer, and unanimous consent of the lodge.—*Const. Texas.*

Nor shall a higher degree in Masonry be conferred on any brother at a less interval than one month from his receiving a previous degree.—*Const. Ca.*

By our practice, one month must intervene before a candidate can be advanced. Cases may occur when it is proper to confer all the degrees at the same time, such as often happens among sea-faring men, or persons suddenly leaving the country.—*HASWELL, C. F. C. of Vt., 1851.*

An E. A. must remain at least two years in that degree. An F. C. must work at least a year before he can be admitted to the third degree.—*Grand Lodge of Hanover.*

One stated meeting shall elapse between the conferring of each degree.—*Res. Tenn., 1844.*

A higher degree shall not be conferred at a less interval than four weeks from his receiving a previous degree.—*Const. Eng.*

Not less than two weeks between each degree, except in particular cases of emergency, and by consent of the Master and Wardens.—*Const. Scot.*

Not less than two weeks between the degrees, unless the candidate show, on examination in open lodge, that he is fully qualified to advance to the next degree.—*Cal., 1851.*

One lunar month between the degrees.—*Ky., 1853.*

\* \* \* Hence we derive the law, that a month at least

must intervene between the reception of one degree and the advancement to another. But this rule is also subject to a dispensation.—*MACKEY, P. M. L.*, 229.

The ritual of the Grand Lodge of SWITZERLAND requires an interval of one year between each degree.—*G. W. C.*

Entered apprentices shall serve five months before they are passed to the second degree; and three months a fellow craft before they obtain the sublime degree of Master.—*Const. Ga.*, 1791. Entered apprentices shall serve three months before being passed to the degree of fellow craft; and fellow crafts must serve two months before being raised to the degree of master mason, unless by dispensation.—*Ga.*, 1830.

In FRANCE and GERMANY, the usual period of probation is one year between each degree.—*Vide London F. M. Mag.*, 1855, 221. *Mir. and Key.*, 1856, 130.

#### Ballot, or Vote, on Advancement.

Whether a separate ballot should be taken for each degree, or one ballot suffice for all, is a question yet involved in doubt. Much may be said on both sides. The latter is the practice in this jurisdiction, and the one we believe to be preferable, so long as only master masons are allowed the privilege of the ballot.

The vote to advance a brother to any degree of Masonry, should be as unanimous as the vote which admits him as a member.—*Const. Fla.*

A separate ballot shall be had for each degree.—*Consts. D. C. and La.*

A separate ballot should, in all cases, be taken prior to the conferring of each degree, and one negative defeats the candidate.—*Res. Cal.*, 1851.

The practice in most of our lodges is, to require a separate ballot in a Master's lodge on each degree, and we do not subscribe to the doctrine that the candidate, once initiated, is, by virtue of that act, entitled to receive the other two degrees.—*HASWELL, C. F. C. Vt.*, 1851.



I am clearly of the opinion, that one ballot entitles the candidate to the three degrees.—HOEBS, *G. M. Ill.*, 1850.

A ballot for each degree, separately, is an undeniable right, when demanded.—*Const. N. Y.*

Balloting for *all* the degrees given in the lodge at one and the same time, is the practice in this commonwealth; and we think it the proper practice, as it certainly is the oldest we have in this country.\*—C. W. MOORE.

We think that no one should be initiated, passed, or raised, or admitted a member of a lodge, without the unanimous concurrence of all the members present when the ballot is taken.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1850.

I object, *in toto*, to balloting for the degrees separately.—*G. M. of N. C.*, 1847.

No brother can be advanced to a higher degree without a ballot duly taken, which must be without a black ball.—*BROWN, C. F. C. Fla.*, 1854.

To the above, Brother KING, (*C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1855,) says: "This is, of course, the law of that jurisdiction, or it would not have been given as such by Brother BROWN; but it is not the law of NEW YORK, nor of many other states. A hundred or more years since, when the second and third degrees were conferred only in Grand Lodge, on special application therefor, such a law was important and necessary; but, since all the degrees have come to be conferred in subordinate lodges, we suppose one ballot to be sufficient, unless, on the advancement of the candidate, a member requests another ballot, when we believe it to be indispensable; and, in this case, if a negative ballot appears, it rejects the applicant."

To this, Brother STORER, (*C. F. C. Conn.*, 1856,) says: "Undoubtedly this is orthodox doctrine, though the practice in CONNECTICUT is supposed to be in accordance with the rule laid down by Brother BROWN. We have seen both plans pursued in this state, but we believe the general practice of our lodges now, is to ballot for each degree.

\* This is the usage in England.—G. W. C

The committee (*C. F. C. of Miss.*, 1849) very properly disagree with the Grand Master of MAINE, (1848,) that "a candidate initiated into the first, has a *right* to the other two degrees." They say, "we cannot admit this doctrine." Neither can we.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1850.

Several Grand Lodges have decided that a ballot for each degree is requisite, and some of them require it by a provision in their Constitution. Among them are MARYLAND, DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, INDIANA and FLORIDA. The practice is variant in NEW YORK in the subordinates.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851.

The taking a ballot on all the degrees, seems to us to be a needless, and, therefore, a useless practice.—*Ib.*, 1852.

It is believed to be the general practice in this state, and many others, to take but a single ballot (and that in the Master's degree) for initiation in all the degrees, and not to ballot for each degree separately.—*C. F. C. of Wis.*, 1852.

It is clearly the opinion of this Grand Steward's Lodge, that an article ought to be embodied in our Constitution, requiring lodges to ballot in each degree, testing the moral qualification of a candidate, before another degree is given.—*Res. Grand Steward's Lodge N. Y.*, 1851.

In SOUTH CAROLINA, the usage is to take but one ballot for the three degrees. A special committee (1852) say: "We do not consider it the right of a member to require a ballot before conferring the second and third degrees, though it is competent for the lodge to order a ballot; and if cause be shown, it is perhaps the best practice to resort to the ballot. We are of opinion, that as to the right of a member to call for a ballot, and as to the effect of a ballot, if taken, there is a difference between the case of an entered apprentice applying for the second degree, and a mere stranger applying to be admitted to take the degrees

An unanimous ballot must be had in favor of the applicant for each degree.—*Const. Neb.*

Balloting on *moral* qualifications in advancement, in the same body, is not a commendable practice, and is of doubtful correctness.—C. W. MOORE. The ballot should be on suitable proficiency, and not on conduct since initiation.—*G. M. Cal.*, 1857.

A ballot should be taken prior to the conferring of each degree. So we have been taught, believe, and teach.—*C. F. C. Cal.*, 1851.

By the Constitution and immemorial usages of our order, an unanimous ballot for advancement is as necessary as for initiation into the first degree.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

An unanimous ballot for each degree is required.—*Reg. Ill. Iowa*, 1849.

Why should an applicant who, after zealous scrutiny, and a month's delay, has been unanimously permitted to pass our portals, be again, and yet again, subjected to the danger of being stopped by a nameless objection from an unknown source?—*C. F. C. Min.*, 1858.

Permitting a lodge to have but one ballot for the three degrees, is not in strict conformity to ancient craft Masonry.—*C. F. C. of D. C.*, 1856.

Conferring the second and third degrees, and admitting members, without an unanimous ballot, we believe to be contrary to the landmarks, evidences, and charges of ancient Masonry.—*Com. R. I.*, 1858.

The ballot for admission to each degree, as well as for admission to membership, shall be unanimous, and every member present shall vote.—*Com. Juris., Ohio*, 1857.

This Grand Lodge directs its subordinates to require a separate and unanimous ballot for all candidates for initiation, passing or raising, and for membership of brethren not made in the lodge.—*Res. R. I.*, 1858.

The vote upon application for initiation, advancement, membership, or demits, must be by secret ballot, and one negative shall reject.—*Standard By-laws Ky.*, 1854.

A clean ballot, on the application of a candidate for initiation, entitles him to receive the other degrees.—*Reg. Wis.*, 1849.

It is undoubtedly true that the laws and usages of Masonry have always required a ballot on each degree.—*PARVIN, C. F. C. Iowa*, 1850.

An unanimous ballot must be had for each degree, and for membership.—*Standard By-laws of Ark.*, 1857.

A ballot should be had on each degree, except in cases of emergency.—*SMITH, G. M. Ark.*, 1856.

Although there is no law in the Ancient Constitutions which, in express words, requires a ballot for candidates in each degree; yet the whole tenor and spirit of these Constitutions seem to indicate that there should be recourse to such a ballot, and the almost constant usage of the craft has been in favor of such ballot, \* \* \* Of course, then, the vote should be unanimous.—*MACKEY, P. M. L.*, 223.

In MASSACHUSETTS, in all the BRITISH lodges, in many of the NEW YORK and other lodges, the practice is to take but one ballot for the three degrees; but we do not like its practical results. The best way is to take a ballot for each degree.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, ii., 187.

We think the general and correct practice is, to ballot for each degree.—*C. MOORE, Mas. Rev.*, vi., 212.

In this state (PENNSYLVANIA) the second and third degrees are not balloted for.—*Mir. and Key*, 1857.

Applications for advancement in lodge where received previous degree, requires no formality of written petition, or laying over one month; but if made in another jurisdiction, it must be formally presented, in writing, and lay over; and be accompanied by recommendation of lodge first named.—*HILLYER, G. M. Miss.*, 1855.

#### Suitable Proficiency.

The masonic ritual, from which there is, or should be, no appeal, requires that candidates for advancement should have made "suitable proficiency in the preceding degrees," to enti-

tle them to such advancement. The proper and most consistent method of testing the proficiency of such candidate, is by examination in open lodge, under the direction of the Master. Examination in open lodge, and suitable proficiency in the preceding degrees, are required by resolution, or regulation, in the following jurisdictions: ARKANSAS, MISSOURI, TEXAS, LOUISIANA, ALABAMA, OHIO, MINNESOTA, CALIFORNIA, IOWA, SOUTH CAROLINA, FLORIDA, MICHIGAN, WISCONSIN, CANADA, OREGON, VIRGINIA, ILLINOIS, TENNESSEE, KENTUCKY and INDIANA.

Before a subordinate lodge advances a candidate from one degree to a higher degree, the Master of the lodge shall be satisfied that the candidate has made suitable proficiency in the preceding degree.—*Res. N. Y.*, 1857.

Previous to advancement, all candidates shall be examined in open lodge in the degree which they have taken, and be found to possess at least a knowledge of that degree. (!)—*Const. Neb.*

Every brother who desires to be raised to the sublime degree of master mason, shall be examined before the lodge, respecting the proficiency he has made in his former degrees.  
\* \* \*—*By-laws*, 1796.

Creditable examination, in open lodge, should precede advancement.—*HEARD, G. M. Mass.*, 1857. *HOWARD, G. M. Cal.*, 1857.

Satisfactory examination through the whole of the first section of each degree must precede ballot for promotion.—*Reg. Tenn.*, 1857.

Every candidate shall be examined as to his proficiency in the degree he last took, before he is advanced to a superior degree.—*Texas*, 1843.

Advancement without regard to proficiency in the preceding degree, is irregular, and an innovation of dangerous tendency.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1844.

The candidate shall be able to pass a satisfactory examination in open lodge in the preceding degree.—*Const. England*.

No candidate should receive the degree of F. C. or M. M. without sufficient knowledge of the preceding degree to prove himself as a mason of such degree, in the usual manner, unless in case of absolute emergency; and a more hasty manner is unmasonic and reprehensible.—*Res. Me.*, 1854.

The conferring of a degree on a candidate before he has made suitable proficiency in the preceding degrees, or at least has been instructed in all of the lectures in the preceding degree or degrees, is a fraud upon the candidate, and a violation of the principles and constitutions of Masonry.—*Res. Mich.*, 1848.

This Grand Lodge fully deprecates and disapproves of passing and raising candidates until they have first really made suitable proficiency in the labor and principles of the preceding degree, and the subordinate lodges are instructed to work accordingly.—*Res. Iowa*, 1853.

No applicant for advancement shall be allowed to receive the degree applied for until he shall be examined in open lodge, and prove himself a proficient in the work and lectures of the preceding degree.—*Res. Oregon*, 1857

The nominal, or "suitable proficiency," as it is called, demanded of candidates in the several stages of their advancement, is not what is necessary in justice to them, and for the interests and reputation of our order in this commonwealth.—*HEARD, G. M. Mass.*, 1857.

In all cases of advancement from one degree to another, it shall be necessary for the brother wishing to be advanced, to undergo an examination, in open lodge, in the degree from which he prays to be advanced; and such candidate shall be examined in open lodge, and prove himself proficient, on the first section at least, of the degree from which he prays to be advanced.—*Reg. Va.*, 1856.

That such as were to be admitted master masons, or masters of work, should be examined whether they be able of cunning to serve their respective lords.—*Reg.* 1330.

No person shall be allowed to advance from the degree of entered apprentice or fellow craft, without previous strict and full examination, in open lodge, in all the work and lectures of the degree or degrees which he has taken, and unless he be found to be aptly informed and proficient in the same; and no lodge shall advance a brother who is found unable to answer any considerable number of questions, or only superficially acquainted with the work and lectures; or when he requires frequent prompting and suggestion of answers, to enable him to pass an examination.—*Res. Ark.*, 1853.

#### Rejected Applicants for Advancement.

The rejection of a petition for advancement does not, and should not, imply masonic censure. It does not affect the standing of the brother in the degrees he has already taken, and, according to the most common usage, does not prevent him from renewing his application at each subsequent stated meeting after such rejection. We believe that, as a general rule, the vote on advancement should have reference only to the proficiency of the candidate in the preceding degree, and that objections on *moral* grounds should take the form of specific charges, and a regular trial.

I do most unequivocally repudiate the doctrine, that a lodge is doing right to deny advancement to an E. A., provided he shall not be impeached for any offense committed subsequent to his acceptance. I can find no principle of ancient masonic law or justice to support such a position.—*G. M. of Me.*, 1848.

How long must an applicant, rejected for the second or third degree, wait, before he may legally renew his application? *Ans.* This question, in most of the states, has been settled by Grand Lodge edict. Twelve months is the period generally allotted by local authority.—*MORRIS*.

The advancement of a candidate may be arrested at any stage, for sufficient cause.—*G. M. Ark.*, 1856.

Lodges are at liberty to entertain renewed applications for

for advancement,\* even after rejection, without waiting twelve months. The only injunction I have insisted on is, that the renewed application should be made after regular notice, and a month's delay.—HILLYER, *G. M. Miss.*, 1856.

We cannot admit that the rejection of an application for advancement implies masonic censure. Nor does it deprive him of any privilege to which, as a mason, he was before entitled.—C. W. MOORE, 1848.

Rejecting candidates in chapter or encampment does not necessarily imply moral turpitude nor criminal delinquency.—C. W. MOORE.

There is no interdiction in the general usages or regulations as to the time for re-application after rejection or advancement.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

A negative on the ballot for crafting or raising has the same effect as on a petition for entering. Further promotion can only be had on a new petition.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1854. *Com. Juris. do. Grand Lodge do.*

There is no regulation of this Grand Lodge, or in the general requirements of Masonry, forbidding the presentation of a petition for advancement at every stated meeting, or the lodge from entertaining it.—ANDERSON, *G. M. Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge do.*

A black ball on an application for advancement only affects up to the next stated meeting.—BILLINGS, *G. M. Wis.*, 1855.

A brother rejected for the second or third degree, may renew his application at every subsequent meeting of the lodge.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

We hold it to be a better rule, that the candidate for advancement has a right to apply at every regular meeting, and that whenever any moral objection exists to his taking a higher degree, it is better to present these objections in the form of charges, and test their truth by an impartial trial. To

\* Rejected applicants for *initiation* or *membership*, cannot re-apply within twelve months after election, in the above State —G. W. C



this the candidate is undoubtedly entitled, on all the principles of justice.—MACKEY, 1857.

I do not believe that a candidate should be rejected on his application for advancement, in consequence of objections to his moral worth and character.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, 227.

Rejecting an application for advancement is not necessarily a stigma upon the character of an applicant; nor is his standing or rights at all affected.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, 242.

Rejection of application for advancement does not affect standing in the degrees already taken.—MORRIS, *A. M. F. M.* ii. 14.

A brother's advancement may be stopped without any apology, explanation, or confession of the act.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iv., 45.

One rejected for the second degree can make a new application at any time thereafter, which may be referred and acted on as though it were an original application.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, vi., 212.

A candidate for advancement should not be rejected for a cause known to exist at the time of his original reception.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, x., 210.

The passing of the ballot upon the application of the candidate to be passed or raised, is a test of his *moral* qualifications; and he may be stopped at any stage of his advancement, by any member, and such member cannot be questioned or called to account for his opposition.—POSEY, *G. M. Miss.*, 1854. This is sound masonic doctrine.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, xi., 305.

# MEMBERSHIP

## MEMBERSHIP A DUTY.

---

It is the duty of every brother to belong to some lodge, and bear his proportion of its labors and expenses; unless he be unable, for good cause, to do so.

A lodge is a place where masons assemble and work. Hence that assembly, or duly organized society of masons, is called a lodge, *and every brother ought to belong to one*, and to be subject to its by-laws and the General Regulations.—*Ancient Charges* 1720, iii.

No set or number of brethren shall withdraw or separate themselves from the lodge in which they were made brothers, or were afterward admitted members, unless the lodge becomes too numerous; nor even then, without a dispensation from the Grand Master or his deputy. And when they are thus separated, they must either immediately join themselves to such other lodge as they shall like best, with the unanimous consent of that other lodge to which they go, (as above regulated,) or else they must obtain the Grand Master's warrant to join in forming a new lodge.—*Old Regulations* 1720, viii.

Every mason should belong to a regular lodge.—*Const. Vt.*

It is the duty of every mason to be a contributing member of some lodge.—*Consts. Min. and N. Y.*

It is the duty of every mason to become a member of some lodge, if there be one in his county or corporation, unless some controlling necessity prevent.—*Res. Va.*, 1855.

Affiliation is a duty of every mason.—*Res. N. H.*, 1857.

When a man is initiated into Masonry, he promises to con-

form to all the ancient established usages and customs of the fraternity. For a mason to "belong to some regular lodge," is an "ancient established usage and custom of the fraternity, and *every* mason has promised to conform to that ancient usage: is it consistent with 'good moral character' to break that promise?"—*Masonic Review*.

A careful consideration of the Ancient Charges and the Old Regulations compel me to acknowledge, that there is no masonic duty more explicitly announced in these authorities than that which requires every mason to belong to a lodge.—*MACKEY*.

It is the duty of every mason to belong to some regular lodge.—*Res. Texas*, 1854.

Every brother ought to belong to some lodge, and assist the brethren in their work, and contribute to the funds of the lodge.—*Res. Ark.*, 1852.

That every mason ought to belong to some lodge, is undeniably true.—*C. W. MOORE*.

Every brother ought to belong to some lodge, and be subject to its by-laws, and the general regulations of the craft.—*Const. Eng.*

It is contrary to, and inconsistent with, the ancient usages and precepts of our order, to remain in the neighborhood of a lodge without becoming a member thereof.—*Res. Cal.*, 1852.

Each mason should, as a masonic duty, attach himself as a member to some lodge within whose jurisdiction he resides; but there is no compulsion in the matter.—*HUBBARD, Ohio*, 1851.

It is improper for any regular mason to reside in the vicinity of a lodge without being a member thereof, provided he is able to pay lodge dues.—*Res. Ind.*, 1823.

The injunction that every brother ought to belong to some lodge, is imperative.—*Me.*, 1858.

Every brother ought to be a member of some lodge.—*Mich.*, 1851. *Ark.*, 1852.

There is no power in any lodge to compel a brother to affiliate with it. He is not bound by his obligation to fraternize in any particular organization.—SHERBURNE, *G. M. Min.*, 1856.

The mason who demits from his lodge, and fails to associate himself with another lodge as soon as practicable, violates both the letter and the spirit of his obligations.—SMITH, *Grand Orator of Iowa*, 1849.

No mason can live outside the membership of the lodge, without grossly violating his masonic obligations.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, 1855.

### Where.

A master mason can join any lodge that chooses to receive him, no matter whether it be that nearest his place of residence or not. It need not even be in the same state. A candidate for the *degrees* must apply to the nearest lodge, but having received them, he is not restricted as to the lodge to which he shall apply for membership. As a general rule, a brother ought to belong to the lodge in whose jurisdiction he resides, but he is free to apply to any other, if he so chooses. It is sufficient if he belong to some lodge; regardless of its geographical location.

A master mason may become a member of any lodge, if the lodge applied to shall see proper to receive him, within this jurisdiction.—*Res. Mich.*, 1848.

Every brother petitioning for affiliation must acknowledge the authority of the nearest lodge.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.* iii., 129.

A master mason is not restricted in his privilege of application for membership within any geographical limits. He has the right of applying for membership to any lodge that he may select.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 250.

We know of no law in Masonry, which would make a brother a member of any particular lodge. He has a right to select for himself, without necessary reference to distance.—LAWRENCE, *Sig. and Jour.*, 1856.

A knight residing within the jurisdiction of one encampment, may lawfully become a member of another.—HUBBARD, *G. G. Enc.*, 1856.

**Who are Eligible to.**

Only those who have been raised to the degree of master mason, are now eligible to membership in a subordinate or Grand Lodge.

No brother shall be admitted a member of any subordinate lodge under this jurisdiction, until he has been raised to the sublime degree of master mason.—*Consts. N. H. and N. J.*

None but master masons can be members of a lodge, or vote upon any subject.—*Const. Vt.*

The lodges shall admit as members such only as are master masons.—*Const. Mass.*

Initiation makes a man a mason; but he must receive the master mason's degree, and sign the by-laws, before he becomes a member of the lodge.—*Const. N. Y.*

None but master masons, of good standing, against whom no other lodge has claims, can be admitted to membership in any lodge.—*Const. N. C.*

None but master masons are recognized as members of a lodge.—*Const. Fla.*

No brother, unless he be a master mason, can be a member of a lodge.—*Const. D. C.*

No one can become a member of a lodge, or be entitled to vote therein, until he has received the third degree in Masonry.—*Consts. Ohio and Indiana.*

The lodges shall admit as members such only as are master masons.—*Const. Wis.*

None but master masons, and who have signed the by-laws, can be members of a subordinate lodge.—*Const. Min.*

Nearly every Grand Lodge in the country has decided, that entered apprentices and fellow crafts are not eligible for membership in lodges. It is, therefore, a settled question.

This, however, has not always been the practice. Under the present system, membership appertains only to Masters' lodges. The practice in this country we believe to be uniform and correct.—C. W. MOORE, 1852.

Every lodge must receive as a member, without further proposition or ballot, any brother initiated therein; provided he express his wish to that effect on the day of his initiation, as no lodge should introduce into Masonry a person whom the brethren might consider unfit to be a member of their own lodge.—*Consts. Ca., Eng., and Ga.*

No brother, except he be a master mason, can be a member of a lodge.—*Const. Md.*

*Voted*, That the Corresponding Grand Secretary write to the officers of ——— lodge, respecting the impropriety of admitting a fellow craft to membership.—*Mass.*, 1801.

That entered apprentices were, by ancient usage, members of lodges, is undeniable. Now the practice is nearly, if not quite general, not to regard a brother as a member of a lodge until he has been raised, and has signed the by-laws of the lodge. We think this is wrong.—LAWRENCE, *C. F. C. Ga.*, 1856. We fully concur.—ABELL, *C. F. C. Cal.*, 1858.

None but master masons are entitled to membership, masonic burial, or the general charity-fund of the lodge.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

The masonic law in this state is, that no one can be a member of a lodge unless he be a master mason.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1858.

Entered apprentices and fellow crafts are not members of lodges, and cannot be until they are raised to the Master's degree.—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1849.

At present an entered apprentice is not considered a member of the lodge, which privilege is only extended to master masons. This was not formerly the case.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 239.

### How Admitted to.

The oldest written rule upon the subject is contained in the General Regulations of 1720, and required a unanimous vote to admit to membership in a lodge. This is yet the universal rule in the admission of those who received the degrees in some other lodge; but we believe that the majority of American lodges receive to membership those whom they themselves initiate, without the formality of a vote. The consent to confer the degrees includes consent to become a member, and the brother affiliating is simply required to sign the by-laws of the lodge, to complete his membership. This is, in substance, the English rule, and the one that seems to us most consistent and masonically just. If the regulations of the Grand Lodge, and the by-laws of the subordinate lodge, are silent upon the point, an unanimous vote is necessary, in all cases, to admit to membership. In the latter case, the ballot must be taken in the same manner as for initiation; and if the brother received his degrees in any other lodge, he must apply by written petition, which should take the same course as a petition for initiation. Such petition should be accompanied by a certificate of demit from the lodge of which the brother was last a member, or a certificate showing that he has regularly received the degrees, as the case may be.

No man can be entered a brother in any particular lodge, or admitted to be a member thereof, without the unanimous consent of all the members of that lodge then present when the candidate is proposed, and their consent is formally asked by the Master.—*Gen. Reg. 1720, Art. vi.*

The admission of members is a matter of local regulation. A lodge may require an unanimous vote, (where no constitutional provision exists,) or only a majority; or, in respect to its own initiates, no vote at all, but simply that the brother sign the by-laws.—C. W. MOORE, 1850.

Every lodge must receive as a member without further proposition or ballot, any brother initiated therein, provided such brother express his wish to that effect on the day of his

initiation, as no lodge should introduce into Masonry a person whom the brethren might consider unfit to be a member of their own lodge.—*Consts. Ca., Eng., and Ga.*

A brother about to be passed or raised must, if not already a member of the lodge, be, previous to the ceremonial, affiliated as a member in the degree preceding that to be conferred.—*Const. Scot.*

Receiving the degrees does not constitute the person a member of the lodge, *ipso facto*. Signing the by-laws is necessary.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

The conferring of the degrees upon a man does not, under the ordinary laws of Masonry, confer upon him a membership with any particular lodge.—SHERBURNE, *G. M. Min.*, 1856.

A member having demitted from a lodge, even for the shortest space of time, cannot be affiliated again, save by petition and ballot.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

This Grand Lodge requires of all its subordinates a separate and unanimous ballot for membership of brethren not made in the lodge.—*Res. R. I.*, 1858.

The conferring of the first degrees in masonry upon a man does not, under the ordinary laws of Masonry, confer upon him a membership with any particular lodge. It is optional with him, after he has received his degrees, to become a member of a lodge or otherwise; and it is also optional with the lodge to receive him or not. He is not bound by his obligation to fraternize in any particular organization, and no masonic lodge is bound to admit him into their fold.—*G. M. of Min.*, 1856.

Every brother, when he receives the degree of master mason, shall have his name enrolled among the members of the lodge which confers the degree, as a member thereof.—*Const. Md.*

Initiation makes a man a mason; but he must receive the master mason's degree, and sign the by-laws, before he becomes a member of the lodge.—*Const. N. Y.*



Has a lodge a right to initiate, pass, and raise a man, and then deny him the privilege of membership? *Ans.* It has not. It is horrid injustice. It should not be allowed.—MORRIS.

The vote for membership shall be by secret ballot, and one negative shall reject.—*Standard By-laws Ky.*, 1854.

Does conferring the degrees make the member? *Ans.* According to the general American practice, it does. Some lodges, however, only recognize membership by signature to the by-laws. The foreign practice, is we believe, to require a special vote, even after the candidate has taken his degrees, before his membership is secured.—MORRIS.

In 1855, the Grand Lodge of CONNECTICUT adopted a resolution declaring, that no mason shall be admitted to membership without an unanimous vote of the lodge, which vote shall be taken in the same manner as in balloting for a candidate for initiation.

We join with our MISSOURI brethren in heartily condemning the practice of initiating candidates who are not acceptable to the lodge as members.—PERKINS, *C. F. C. La.*, 1856.

The whole spirit and tenor of the General Regulations, as well as the uniform usage of the craft, sustain the doctrine, that when a mason is initiated in a lodge, he has the right, by signing the by-laws, to become a member without the necessity of submitting to another ballot.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 248.

It may be considered as settled law, so far as the General Regulations can settle a law of Masonry, that a master mason can only be admitted a member of a lodge when applying by petition, after a month's probation, after due inquiry into his character, and after an unanimous ballot in his favor.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 254.

A brother, formerly belonging in another jurisdiction, applied for membership, but produced no certificate from the lodge of which he was a member. Objection was made. The Master decided that the production of a demit was unnecessary. A committee in Grand Lodge say: "Though a

certificate would be often the most satisfactory evidence, and every brother on demitting should procure one, yet it has not been, and should not be, an inflexible rule. It is competent for the lodges to receive and decide on other masonic tests and evidences."—*Texas*, 1856.

There is but one way of receiving a candidate, whether for initiation or membership, and that is by secret ballot.—J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1855.

One who has not signed the by-laws, cannot be considered a member.—LAWRENCE, *Sig. and Jour.*, 1856.

#### Rejected Applicants for.

The rejection of a petition for membership does not affect the standing of the brother so rejected. He may immediately apply to any other lodge, if he pleases. His general rights and privileges are in no wise disturbed, even with respect to the lodge which rejected his petition. When an application for membership is rejected, all moneys and papers accompanying the petition, should be returned to the applicant. They are his own private property, and cannot be lawfully retained from him.

The demit of a rejected applicant for membership should be returned to him, if such accompanied his petition. It is his own property.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 49. HARTSOCK, *G. M. Iowa*, 1858.

Rejection of an application for membership does not affect the standing of the applicant.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 14.

A mason, having been rejected on his application for affiliation, is not thereby debarred from subsequently making a similar application to any other lodge.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 283.

The mere refusal to re-admit a mason to membership does not inhibit him the rights and privileges to which he is entitled as a mason.—*Res. Ala.*, 1848.

The *C. F. C. of D. C.*, 1850, concur in the above resolution.

The rejection of an application for affiliation does not affect

the good standing of the applicant, or deprive him of any of his masonic rights or privileges.—*Res. La.*, 1854.

The rejection of a petition for membership does not, in any manner, affect the standing of a brother as a mason.—C. W. MOORE, 1849.

The rejection of an application for membership involves no censure of the applicant.—RICE, *D. G. M. Ga.*, 1855

The rejection of an applicant for membership does not affect his good standing.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

#### Double Membership.

Formerly, a brother could be a member of as many lodges as chose to receive him; but present custom is opposed to the practice of holding membership in more than one lodge. It may be considered as well settled, that a brother cannot be a member of more than one lodge at the same time.

A brother may, however, be an *honorary* member of as many different lodges as choose so to accept him.

No brother shall be a member of more than one lodge, nor shall he hold more than one office in the same lodge, at the same time.—*Consts. Me. and Mass.*

We hold that no mason can be a member of more than one lodge, at the same time.—HASWELL, *Vt.*, 1851.

*Ordered*, That every brother do conform to the law made at the Quarterly Communication, held February 19th, 1723: "That no brother belong to more than *one* lodge within the bills of mortality."—*G. L. Eng.*, 1741.

No brother shall be a member of more than one subordinate lodge, at the same time.—*Consts. N. H. and Ca.*

A brother cannot be a member of more than one lodge, at the same time.—*Const. Vt. Ditto N. J.* ANDERSON, *G. M. of Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge do.*

No mason shall be a member of more than one lodge under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, at the same time.—*Const. R. I.*

No mason can be in full membership in more than one

lodge at the same time; but this does not extend to honorary membership.—*Const. N. Y.*

No mason can be a member of more than one lodge at the same time.—*Consts. Mich. and N. C.*

No brother shall be a member of two lodges, at the same time, within three miles of each other, without a dispensation from the Grand Master, or the presiding Grand officer.—*Const. S. C.*

No brother shall be a member of more than one lodge, nor shall he hold more than one office in the same lodge, or in Grand Lodge, at the same time.—*Const. Wis.*

Any brother may be a member of as many lodges as may choose to admit him.—*Va. Text Book.*

No lodge shall admit to membership any brother who is already a member of a lodge under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge.—*Const. Md.*

We hold that no mason can be a member of more than one lodge, at the same time.—*HASWELL, C. F. C. Vt., 1851.*

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Grand Lodge, that any member of a subordinate lodge under another jurisdiction may become, by affiliation, a member of a subordinate lodge under this jurisdiction, provided he be in good standing in his original lodge, and pays his dues regularly to both.—*Cal. 1853.*

Our reading has taught us that there is no impropriety in a mason's holding membership in two lodges at the same time, and such we believe to be the current opinion in the United States, where the subject has been investigated.—*KING, C. F. C. of N. Y., 1854.*

The views of your committee are in accordance upon this point with those of NEW YORK and MARYLAND, and are fully sustained by Brother JOHN DOVE, in his Masonic Text Book: any brother may be a member of as many lodges as choose to admit him.—*DOUGLASS, C. F. C. Fla., 1855.*

It is the opinion of this Grand Lodge, that a master mason

can be a member of two lodges at one and the same time.—*Res. Texas.*

I know of no special regulation of this Grand Lodge, nor any law of Masonry acknowledged by us as binding, which forbids membership in two lodges at the same time. \* \* \* I see but little good, and much harm, as the probable result of double membership.—PERKINS, *G. M. La.*, 1856.

No brother shall be a member of more than one lodge at the same time.—*Const. N. Y.*, 1822. *Const. Mo.*, 1846. *Const. Mass.*, 1792.

No brother shall belong to more than one lodge within the bills of mortality.\*—*Const.* 1723.

The regulations and the usage are both against the practice of holding membership in more than one lodge at the same time. We regard the prohibition as wise and conservative.—C. W. MOORE, 1846.

It is a well-settled rule, that a mason cannot be a member of two lodges at one and the same time.—C. MOORE, and *Ohio*, 1848.

Where several signers of a petition for a dispensation did not withdraw their membership from their old lodge, (not a recommending lodge,) and continued in the new lodge for years after it was chartered, held, that they were liable for dues in both lodges.—HILLYER, *G. M. Miss.*, 1855.

It is an old rule of the order, that no one can be a member of two chartered lodges at the same time. They may be connected with a lodge working under dispensation, and hold their membership in the chartered lodge.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

We have never been able to find any ancient law or regulation to the contrary.—STORER, *C. F. C. Conn.*, 1855.

We are clearly of opinion that no mason should be a member of two lodges at the same time.—*Com. Work, La.*, 1856.

\* I. e., within the city of London.—G. W. C.

It is very certain that no one can be a member of two lodges.—*Cam. Unfin. Bus., do.*

No mason can be a member of more than one lodge at the same time.—*Mich.* 1855.

Before reading anything upon the subject, we very naturally supposed a brother could not belong to more than one lodge at the same time; but, after reading a good deal, we have waded among conflicting opinions into a state of doubt.—*C. F. C. Min.*, 1857.

It is highly improper, if not unmasonic, for a brother to unite himself with two lodges at the same time.—*Iowa*, 1845.

It is certain that a brother cannot be a member of two lodges at the same time.—*Iowa*, 1848.

No brother can be a member of two chartered lodges at the same time.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

Where no local law exists in a particular jurisdiction, I know of no principle of masonic jurisprudence which forbids a mason to affiliate himself with more than one lodge.—*MACKEY, U. M. L.*, xvii., 284.

The general usage in this country is, that a mason cannot be a voting member in more than one lodge at the same time.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iv., 11.

A mason can hold a membership in but one lodge at a time, unless it be a mere honorary membership.—*C. MOORE, Mas. Rev.* v., 247.

Active membership cannot be held in more than one lodge at the same time.—*HEARD, Mass.*, 1856.

#### Honorary Membership.

There are two classes of honorary members. The first includes those cases where brethren residing in foreign places are, in compliment to their distinguished character or abilities, made honorary members; and the second class includes those who are made honorary members of the lodge to which they are already affiliated.

The first is entirely complimentary, and confers no other privileges than those of visiting the lodge at pleasure; of occupying a seat in the east; and of participating with the members in their social enjoyments, and in their private lodge meetings, on more equal terms than an ordinary visitor.

In the second case, the favor is usually bestowed upon aged and faithful brethren, as a reward for long and faithful services. In this case it exempts them from the payment of all dues or assessments, and from all *obligation* to unite in the labors of the lodge, but deprives them of no privilege which they before enjoyed as a member. They are still eligible for office, and may serve on committees, and vote on all questions as heretofore. In either case, honorary members are exempt from the payment of dues or assessments.

Although the practice of having honorary members is continued by some Grand Lodges, as NEW YORK and MASSACHUSETTS, it is strongly objected to, and we think justly, by others, as an innovation and a practice incompatible with Masonry.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1850:

*Resolved*, That in the opinion of the Grand Stewards' Lodge, honorary members, in subordinate lodges, should be proposed and balloted for in the same manner as constitutional members, and cannot be elected by show of hands or majority vote.—*N. Y.*, 1854.

To become an honorary member of a lodge, requires a previous application of one month, and a ballot. Honorary members are not entitled to vote or to hold office. The same person may be an honorary member of several lodges.—*LEWIS, G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858.

Brethren of eminence and ability, who have rendered service to the craft, may, by a vote of the Grand Lodge, duly confirmed, be constituted members of the Grand Lodge, with such rank and distinction as may be thought proper.—*Const. Eng.*

An honorary member has no vote in the lodge on any subject.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, ii., 77.

An honorary member cannot be chosen into office, speak, vote, or otherwise concern himself with the business of the lodge.—CALCOTT's *Disq.*, (1769,) 212.

I do not believe it strictly proper to make any one an honorary member.—J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1855.

Honorary membership, carrying with it no right to vote on the financial or other business concerns of a lodge—it being of a complimentary character merely—can be conferred on a brother by any number of lodges.—HEARD, *Mass.*, 1856.

#### Withdrawal, or Demitting from.

Membership being a *duty* of every brother, it follows that it should not be dissolved, or withdrawn, without good and sufficient reasons. The old rule was, that a brother could not withdraw from his lodge, except for the purpose of joining another, or to assist in the formation of a new one. It is to be regretted that any other exception has ever been allowed. It seems now to be the general usage, that any brother in good standing, and whose dues are paid, has a *right* to withdraw his membership at any time, even without giving his reasons therefor. We are not prepared to admit the justice of such rule, and believe that a member should be required to give his reasons, in writing, for such request, and that his membership should not cease without consent of the party whose consent was necessary for its commencement, *i. e.*, the lodge. Such is the rule in our own lodge, and is the only one that seems to us to be consistent. A brother under charges cannot withdraw his membership during the pendency of such charges: nor can he do so if he is in arrears for dues.

A membership once commenced, does not terminate, except by death, expulsion, demit, (withdrawal,) or forfeiture. The latter is regulated by the by-laws, and is the penalty usually inflicted for non-payment of dues. Absence, for any length of time, or removal from the jurisdiction, do not, of themselves, work a forfeiture of membership; though it is perhaps



within the power of a lodge to declare otherwise by a regular by-law.

The vote of the lodge demits, though no certificate of such vote be issued. A demit having been voted, neither the Master or Secretary can refuse to deliver the brother a certificate of the same, if he requests it. A vote to demit cannot consistently be reconsidered. A majority vote is sufficient to grant a demit.

No set or number of brethren shall withdraw or separate themselves from the lodge in which they were made, or were afterward admitted members, unless the lodge becomes too numerous; nor even then without a dispensation from the Grand Master or Deputy; and when thus separated, they must either immediately join themselves to such other lodges as they shall like best, or else obtain the Grand Master's warrant to join in forming a new lodge, to be regularly constituted in due time.—*Old Reg.* 1723, *Art.* 6.

*Resolved*, That in all applications for demits, the lodges within our jurisdiction be governed by the ancient usages and charges of our institution, and suffer no member to withdraw, unless to form a new lodge or to join another.—*Me.*, 1858.

In the opinion of this Grand Lodge, it is contrary to, and inconsistent with, the ancient usages and precepts of our order, to withdraw from a subordinate lodge, without some good cause.—*Res.* *Ill.*, 1850.

This Grand Lodge does not recognize the right of a mason to demit or separate himself from the lodge in which he was made, or may afterward be admitted, except for the purpose of joining another lodge, or when he may be about to remove without the jurisdiction of the lodge of which he is a member.—*Res.* *Texas*, 1853.

No mason ought to demit from a lodge unless it be to affiliate with another lodge, to assist in the formation of a new lodge, or remove into another jurisdiction.—*Res.* *La.*, 185—

It is not in accordance with the Ancient Regulations, or

the spirit of Masonry, that a brother should withdraw his membership from the lodge to which he is attached, except for the purpose of joining some other lodge, or for the reason that he is about to remove from the jurisdiction of the lodge.—*Fla.*, 1856.

No lodge under this jurisdiction shall grant a demit to any of its members, except for the purpose of becoming a member of some other lodge; and no brother shall be considered as having withdrawn from one lodge, until he has actually become a member of another.—*Res. Conn.*, 1853.

Hereafter no demit shall be granted by any lodge within this masonic jurisdiction, unless upon the personal application of the member, when in the jurisdiction; or upon his written one, when absent therefrom; and in no case, when there exists an untried imputation upon the character of the applicant for a violation of the criminal laws of the land.—*Res. D. C.*, 1856.

It is evident, from all the information which we could reach, that the withdrawal from a lodge is unmasonic, and was never known in the ancient vocabulary of the order.—*MACON, C. F. C. of N. C.*, 1855.

In the opinion of this Grand Lodge, it is inconsistent with the ancient usages and precepts of our order, to withdraw from a lodge without good cause.—*Res. Cal.*, 1852.

It is contrary to, and inconsistent with, the ancient usages and precepts of the order, to withdraw from a subordinate lodge without some good cause.—*Reg. Ill.*, 1842.

The doctrine that a member can adhere as long as he pleases, and then demit, and hold on to the rights and privileges, and be excused from the duties, is an innovation as inconsistent with ancient charges, or landmarks, as it is with right and justice. The ancient rule unquestionably is, that members should not demit except when leaving the jurisdiction, or when the lodge becomes too numerous, for the purpose of joining another.—*BIERCE, C. F. C. Ohio*, 1856.

No brother shall demit from any lodge under this jurisdic-

tion, except it be for the purpose of traveling out of the jurisdiction of said lodge, or of joining another lodge.—*Res. Mo.*, 1855. Or to assist in the formation of a new lodge.—*Id.*, 1858.

No member can withdraw from his lodge until his dues are paid or remitted; and then only in case of his removal to another jurisdiction, or for the purpose of joining another lodge.—*C. F. C. of D. C.*, 1855.

The Grand Lodge of Iowa (1855) condemned a subordinate lodge for granting demits without showing upon the record that it was for the purpose of joining some other lodge.

We are greatly to blame in not having held to the doctrine, and taught all initiates that they had no *right* of withdrawal.—*JOHN DOVE, Mas. Rev.*, xiv., 119.

Not proper to withdraw from a lodge without sufficient cause, though the right is an inherent one.—*Mich.*, 1851.

A brother in good standing, and not indebted to the lodge, is entitled to a demit.—*Miss.*, 1853.

Nor shall any member be permitted to withdraw from his lodge until all his dues to the same are paid or remitted.—*Mich.*, 1855.

A lodge has no power to inquire into the objects and motives of a brother demitting.—*Wis.*, 1853.

Any brother may demit from his lodge, if in good standing, on tender of his dues, and no action on the part of the lodge is required to perfect his demission.—*Wis.*, 1854.

Every mason, whether E. A., F. C., or M. M., has a right to withdraw from a subordinate lodge at any time he may see proper, provided his dues to said lodge are paid, and there are no charges preferred against him before the lodge.—*Tenn.*, 1850.

We hold, a member of a lodge has a right to demit when he pleases, having paid all dues, if there are no charges preferred against him; and that he has a right to apply again for admittance, but cannot be admitted to membership without a ballot.—*BROWN, Com. Fla.*, 1854.

There is no power in a lodge to prevent a brother dissolving his connection with it, when he chooses to do so; and there can be no doubt that when a brother demands a discharge from his membership, the strongest reasons exist in favor of granting it.—SHERBURNE, *G. M. Min.*, 1856.

We do not believe a Grand Lodge has the power to compel a brother to unite with any lodge; and when he has united, it has no power to prevent him from demitting, if he be in good standing.—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1848.

The right to withdraw is inalienable and indefeasible.—SMITH, *G. M. Ark.*, 1856.

The doctrine and practice in GEORGIA is, that any member in good standing, who has paid up his dues, is entitled to a demit.—Ed. *Sig. and Jour.*, 1855.

In 1854, ROCKWELL, D. G. M. of GEORGIA, decided that any member in good standing, who has paid up his dues, is entitled to a demit. MACKEY (SOUTH CAROLINA, 1855) considers this to be in strict accordance with the uniform usage of his Grand Lodge.

Any member in good standing, and not under charges, may be permitted to demit, upon giving written notice to the lodge of his intention, if his arrears are paid up in full.—*Standard By-laws S. C.*, 1856.

If a brother chooses to withdraw from his lodge, he ought to be free to do so.—*Res. Ark.*, 1852.

The Grand Lodges of WISCONSIN and MISSISSIPPI, (1854,) allow a demit as a matter of right to a brother in good standing, who has paid his dues. The C. F. C. of INDIANA (1855) think it should require a majority or unanimous vote.

Every brother in good standing at the time, and for good reasons, has the right to withdraw from the lodge.—*C. F. C. Texas*, 1848.

Your committee are inclined to subscribe to the opinion, that every member has the right to demit without giving any reason; and, when requested, it is the duty of the lodge to grant the request.—*C. F. C. of N. H.*, 1858.

There is no law requiring a brother to file his reasons with his petition for a demit; and it is not given to the lodge to judge of the validity of his reasons. No one is compelled to work in a particular lodge.—MELLEN, *C. F. C. Miss.*, 1856.

Every member is entitled to retire from his lodge on making regular application.—*Const. Ire.*

In all cases where the dues are paid, and the member's standing is fair, it is customary and justifiable for the lodge to grant the applicant a fair dismissal.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

I cannot deny to any man the *right* of withdrawing whenever he pleases, from a voluntary association. The laws of the land would not sustain us in the enforcement of such a regulation, and our own self-respect should prevent us from attempting it.—MACKAY.

The taking a demit does not sever the membership of the brother receiving it, unless he remove from the jurisdiction of the lodge; but such demit is in the nature of a letter, commendatory of the brother to whom it is issued, for his admission to another lodge; nor does it disqualify him from holding office in the lodge granting it.—*Com. Mas. Juris., Ohio*, 1857.

An entered apprentice or fellow craft has the same privilege to demit from the lodge as a master mason.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 51.

A demit is like a permit granted by many of the European states to their subjects to leave the country. After the permit is granted, if they continue to reside in the country of their birth, their allegiance continues. The permit does not denationalize them while they remain in its jurisdiction, but takes effect only on their leaving that jurisdiction, and becoming citizens of another.—BIERCE, *Ohio*, 1854. It cannot, strictly speaking, be given to a fellow craft.—*Ib.*

A demit is only a document to enable its possessor to petition another lodge for membership, and prove that he owes nothing and is not under charges.—MORRIS, *Am F. M.* v., 92.

If the lodge order a demit, that order is the demit; no matter whether it be taken out or not.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 65.

The privilege of taking out a demit when moving into another jurisdiction, is inherent in masons of every degree.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 169.

A demit requires the action of the lodge itself. No officer or officers can grant it.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iv., 28.

The mere written form of the demit is not the *action* of the lodge, but the *memorandum* of that action. A failure to furnish it does not render void their action in granting it, neither does the failing of the demitted to accept this evidence of his demission, keep him in the lodge. He is demitted as soon as he asks for a demit, and the lodge grants it. For failure to furnish him his evidence, he has redress through the Grand Lodge or Grand Master; a refusal to take his evidence is his own loss.—*Com. Juris. Iowa*, 1856.

Where a brother wished to "withdraw entirely from Masonry," the Grand Master of ALABAMA (WOOD, 1857) decided, that a demit was the only means of withdrawal known to our institution. McCORKLE, (C. F. C. KENTUCKY, 1857,) ADAMS, (C. F. C. LOUISIANA, 1858,) and PRESCOTT, (C. F. C. MINNESOTA, 1858,) held that the views of the Grand Master were correct. The decision was a wise one.—ENGLISH, *C. F. C. Ark.*, 1857.

A lodge has no right to retain from a brother a demit obtained from the lodge to which he was last affiliated, on any pretense whatever.—LAWRENCE, *Sig. and Jour.*, 1858. The Master has no right to withhold a demit from a member, who has paid his dues, and is square on the Secretary's book.—*Ib.*

A vote taken to demit a brother is final, and he is, to all intents and purposes, lawfully demitted.—HARTSOCK, *G. M. Iowa*, 1859.

The Grand Lodge has no power to grant a brother a demit from his lodge.—*Mo.*, 1857.

The action of the lodge constitutes the demit, and the cer-

tificate of the Secretary only furnishes the evidence of that action.—*Ind.*, 1856.

An entered apprentice cannot demit. Only a master mason can demit.—*Ill.*, 1856.

Masonry does not assume the authority to hold its members or votaries in affiliation, when such affiliation interferes with their duties to their God, or with the peace of their families; and such interference is good cause for a mason to withdraw from a lodge by demit.—*Res. Ill.*, 1857.

A member of a demised lodge may be admitted to membership in a working lodge while the lodge to which he belonged remains dormant, provided he has complied with the regulation of the Grand Lodge, in such case made and provided. But he cannot be received in membership with another working lodge, after the resuscitation of the dormant lodge, unless he obtains a regular demit from said lodge.—*Res. N. J.*, 1857.

A demit is simply a dismissal from membership. It is no further a certificate of masonic character, than that there are no charges against him, and none ready to be preferred, and that he is clear of the books.—*Miss.*, 1853.

A masonic demit dates from the lodge record when the same was granted, and, consequently, membership ceases with said date.—*Reg. Ill. SANDFORD, G. M. Iowa*, 1857.

By the usages of Masonry, an entered apprentice is not entitled to a demit. He may, however, receive a certificate that he was initiated in a particular lodge, and that his character is good.—*HALL, G. M. Texas*, 1858.

If a member asks for a demit, which is voted him, but of which he does not avail himself, he is still a member.—*HUBBARD, Ohio*, 1852.

A lodge may revoke a demit, even if the brother to whom it is granted has removed out of the jurisdiction of the lodge.—*Ib.*, 1853.

After once joining a lodge, a mason is always to be consid-

ered a member until he receives a demit, or until death; except in case of his being one of the petitioners for a new lodge, which will release him from his membership.—MORRIS.

A lodge has no right to demit a member while accused of a heinous offense. A demit certifies that the person has paid all dues, and withdraws in *good standing*.—MORRIS.

A brother cannot demit while under charges.—J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1856.

No member is entitled to a demit, unless at the time of demanding it he be in good standing, and free from all charges, either for crime or for dues.—MACKAY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 287.

#### Removal does not Forfeit.

Removal from the jurisdiction, does not, of itself, forfeit or suspend a brother's membership in his lodge. Neither does absence for any period, of itself, work such forfeiture or suspension; unless the by-laws require the actual presence of each member within certain stated intervals; in which case the local regulation governs, in place of general usage.

Twenty years absence would not forfeit membership, without some regulation to the contrary.—C. W. MOORE. Regulation making continuous absence for a specified time operate as forfeiture of membership, without notice, is good.—*Id.*

The removal of a brother into another jurisdiction does not, of itself, authorize his name to be stricken from the roll of the lodge of which he is a member.—*Consts. Mass. and Me.*

Mere removal, or change of residence, does not forfeit or destroy the membership of a brother; but it ceases only by demitting, expulsion, or death.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1850.

The removal of a Warden without this jurisdiction, does not affect his right to representation in the Grand Lodge, so long as he remains a member of the Grand Lodge, by virtue of being a Warden of a subordinate lodge under this jurisdiction.—*Res. Cal.*, 1852.

A mere removal, or change of residence, does not forfeit or



suspend the membership of a brother.—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1849.

The allegiance of a member to his lodge is indefeasible. A removal from the geographical jurisdiction will not release the member from the personal jurisdiction of his lodge.—MACKEY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 336.

A removal out of the jurisdiction does not disqualify a duly elected and installed officer from service.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iv., 3.

# THE BALLOT.

## THE RIGHT OF BALLOT.

---

TO BALLOT upon the application of every candidate for the degrees or for membership, is the sacred and inviolable right of every *member* of a lodge "then present when the candidate is proposed, and their consent is formally asked by the Master."—*Gen. Reg.* 1720, vi.

The right of a brother to vote is inviolate.—*Miss.*, 1853.

It is the mason's great prerogative. It is a right which every member enjoys, and which he is bound to exercise faithfully, impartially, and conscientiously. With him alone rests the responsibility of its use.—*RANDALL, G. M. Mass.*, 1853.

The brother who deposited the negative ballot, did so in the exercise of a lawful and constitutional right. He was in the discharge of the most important and responsible duty that could devolve upon him as a member of the lodge.—*C. W. MOORE, F. M.*, xi., 226.

The only safe rule is, to respect the right of private ballot. Let that right be sacred, and leave the proper exercise of it to the conscience of every brother. It may occasionally be abused; but as a rule, it is sound conservative, and masonic.—*Ib.*, 227.

A mason has the inherent right to deposit his negative on the application of a person for initiation in his lodge, as well as on an application for membership. Of this right no masonic power can deprive him.—*C. MOORE, Mas. Rev.*, iii., 202.

This ballot (for candidates) is the sacred right of individual masons. No Grand body should even meddle with it, and it

is doubtful whether they have the right to do so.—B. B. FRENCH, *A. Q. R. F.*, i., 320.

In balloting for candidates for initiating, passing, or raising every master mason who is a member of a lodge under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, shall be entitled to a vote.  
\* \* \*.—*Const. Texas.*

It is a right which every member enjoys.—RANDALL, *G. M. Mass.*, 1854.

This is an inherent privilege, not subject to dispensation, or interference of Grand Lodge.—MACKAY.

The right to ballot is one of the highest and most responsible privileges of membership.—C. W. MOORE.

None but members of the lodge have a right to ballot.—*Wis.*, 1855.

Every member of the lodge present at balloting for a candidate, has a right to deposit his vote.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 196.

#### Duty to Ballot

It is not only the right, but the *duty* of every member of a lodge to ballot on each application for initiation, or for membership, if present when such ballot is taken.

Every member present shall ballot on the application, unless excused by the lodge.—*Consts. Mass. and Wis.*

All the members present shall be required to vote.—*Const. La.*

In balloting for a candidate for initiation, every member is expected to vote. No one can be excused from sharing the responsibility of admission or rejection, except by the unanimous consent of the lodge. Where a member has himself no personal or acquired knowledge of the qualifications of the candidate, he is bound to give implicit faith to the recommendation of his brethren of the reporting committee, who, he has no right to suppose, would make a favorable report on the petition of an unworthy applicant.—MACKAY, *Lexicon*, 52.

One of these duties is the balloting for candidates for initiation.—C. W. MOORE, 1844.

As a general rule, a member is not, and ought not to be, allowed to throw upon others the responsibility of admitting or rejecting a candidate.—*Ib.*, 1848.

A proper, impartial, and unprejudiced exercise of the right to ballot, is one of the most sacred duties with which a member can be intrusted.—C. W. MOORE.

A lodge cannot excuse any member from voting on a petition, because the unanimous consent of all is *required* to entitle the candidate to admission.—J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1855.

#### Who Can Ballot.

Only those who are members of the particular lodge to which the candidate makes application, and who are then present when the ballot is taken, have the privilege of balloting upon such application.

ENTERED APPRENTICES AND FELLOW CRAFTS.—The present, and nearly universal usage, is, that entered apprentices and fellow crafts cannot ballot upon an application for initiation. It is, however, a modern usage, and its expediency and justice may well be doubted. By the ancient law and usage, an entered apprentice\* was not only allowed to recommend an applicant for initiation, but allowed to ballot, even for Grand Master.—*See Gen. Reg.* 1720.

No mason under the degree of Master is entitled to a vote in a subordinate lodge.—*Rev. Ohio*, 1823.

Entered apprentices and fellow crafts are not members of lodges, nor are they entitled to the franchises of members.—*Washington Convention*, 1842.

Entered apprentices and fellow crafts have, rightfully, no voice in receiving or rejecting material or workmen. Lodges are under the charge of master masons only. *C. F. C. La.*, 1854.

\* See "Charge at initiation."

Admit and carry out the principle, (allow E. A. and F. C. to ballot,) and it will overturn our fabric, and bury our ancient principles beneath its ruins.—BIERCE, *C. F. C. Ohio*, 1855.

No ballot should be had in an E. A. lodge for the initiation of candidates, and if any be taken, the act is void. An E. A. or F. C. has no right to vote. All balloting should be, in a Master's lodge, opened in the third degree. None but master masons are members; none under the third degree have any right to vote.—HUBBARD, *G. M. Ohio*, 1851.

All the proceedings, ballotings, and business of the lodge, except that of conferring the subordinate degrees, shall be had and done in a lodge of master masons.—*Const G. I. Oregon*, 1851, 10. *Ditto. Const G. L. Cal.*, 1856.

(See also authorities bearing upon this point under the head of "Business.")

Nor shall any ballot be taken for either of the three degrees, except in a master mason's lodge.—*Const. Conn.*

None but master masons, being members of the lodge, can propose or recommend\* a candidate for the honors of Masonry, or vote for their admission, passing or raising; or vote for the admission of members.—*Const. N. J.*

No lodge can, consistently with the principles of Masonry, permit an E. A. or F. C. to vote.—*Reg. Miss.*

The doctrine that an entered apprentice or fellow craft should be allowed to vote upon the initiation of a candidate, we believe to be an innovation upon the body of Masonry.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1858.

A proposition to allow entered apprentices and fellow crafts to ballot on applications for initiation, was laid on the table by the Grand Lodge of Iowa in 1855.

There is no sound reason for giving to entered apprentices and fellow crafts the privilege of voting.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 95.

\* See "Charge at Initiation into the first degree."—G. W. C.

Neither an apprentice or fellow craft should exercise the privilege of voting.—*Ed. Lon. Mas. Q. R.*, 1838, 286.

*Resolved*, That by initiation, an entered apprentice becomes a member of the lodge of entered apprentices in which he has been initiated; that by being passed, a fellow craft becomes a member of the lodge of fellow craft masons in which he has passed, and each is liable for dues; and, consequently, each has a right to vote upon the question of admitting another person to receive the same degree which he has taken; and, accordingly, that the ballot for initiation must be taken in the entered apprentice degree, and that for the second degree, in the fellow craft degree, in order that that right may be exercised.—*Ark.*, 1854. [*Repealed* 1857.]

If there *must* be a separate ballot for each degree, where should that ballot be taken? Why not in an entered apprentice lodge for the first degree, and in a fellow crafts' lodge for the second?—*C. F. C. Min.*, 1858.

Brother G. H. GRAY, Senior, (MISSISSIPPI,) takes the ground that entered apprentices and fellow crafts are entitled to the privileges of membership; to participate in the general business of the lodge; and to ballot for candidates for their respective degrees.—*Vide Am. F. M.*, iii., 10.

A ballot shall be taken in each degree.—*Const. Wis.*, 1854

Apprentices and fellow crafts have no right to vote on any subject, except the admission and advancement of candidates.—*Const. Ky.*, 1853, p. 17.

Entered apprentices and fellow crafts are entitled to vote in receiving or rejecting an applicant, either as a brother or member; but in no other case can they vote.—*Ky.*, 1804.

The Committee on Foreign Correspondence of IOWA, (WALLACE,) 1855, argues: that an E. A. is a *mason*, and recognized as such the world over; that he has the right, according to all the manuals, from PRESTON down to the present time, to recommend persons to become masons; (see E. A. charge;) and therefore, he *ought* to have the privilege of balloting on the admission of candidates into the order.

The Committee on Foreign Correspondence of MISSOURI, for 1856, take similar ground.

Brother ALBERT PIKE, from Committee on Foreign Correspondence of ARKANSAS, 1854, says: "We take the broad ground that an E. A. is a *mason*; and that, as a mason, he is a member of the lodge, and has an inalienable right to vote on the question of admission of any candidate to the degree which he has taken.

Apprentices and fellow crafts have no right to vote on any subject, except the admission and advancement of candidates. —*Const. Ky.*

After having duly considered the subject to them referred, the committee are of opinion, that entered apprentices and fellow crafts ought to be permitted to ballot for the admission of a candidate to the first degree in Masonry; and that this has been the ancient practice of masons, so far as they have been able to ascertain it; and that it is proper and expedient to continue the same practice.—*Com. Conn., 1807. [Report accepted and approved.]*

#### Who May Ballot.

VISITORS.—Only *members* of the lodge, "then present when the candidate is proposed, and their consent is formally asked by the master," have a right to participate in the ballot.

*Visitors* are not permitted to ballot, though it is probable that previous to the organization of lodges by charter, they were allowed to do so.

Visiting brethren have no right to vote on the admission of candidates for initiation. If a visitor knows any reason why an applicant should not be admitted, it is his duty to communicate it to the Master of the lodge, that the objection may be properly investigated, and this is all that he has occasion to do.—C. W. MOORE, *F. M.*, vii., p. 199.

But no man can be entered a brother in any particular lodge, or admitted to be a member thereof, without the unanimous consent of all the *members* of that lodge then present

when the candidate is proposed, and their consent is formally asked by the Master.—*Gen. Reg.* 1721.

No mason should be permitted to vote in a lodge unless he is a member.—*Com. Iowa*, 1848.

To allow a visiting brother to ballot is essentially wrong in principle, and should be discontinued in practice.—*Com. Ill.*, 1845.

Visiting brethren have no right to vote on the admission of candidates for initiation. Such a claim is inadmissible.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1848.

A visiting brother has the right, and it is his duty, to make known any good and sufficient reason why the candidate should not be received; the granting of a further privilege would, in the opinion of your committee, be productive of evil results.—*PARVIN, G. M. Iowa*, 1847.

On balloting for candidates for initiating, passing, or raising, every master mason who is a member of a lodge under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, shall be entitled to a vote. \* \* \*.—*Const. Texas*.

Visitors ought not to be invited to vote.—*Com. Juris. G. G. Enc.*, 1856. Decidedly unmasonic to allow visitors to vote.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iv., 91.

No mason, of any degree, has a right to vote on any subject agitated in a lodge, unless he be a member of such lodge.—*Res. Ohio*, 1827. Your committee unhesitatingly express the opinion, that the above provision is only declaratory of the rights of a lodge. It is not, in its terms, imperative; and does not prevent a lodge from extending to a visitor the *courtesy* of permitting him to vote on the admission of candidates; and if this be the case, one lodge has the right to agree with another to permit the members of one to vote upon the admission of candidates in the lodge of the other.—*Com. Ohio*, 1854. [*Adopted.*]

We are opposed to granting visiting brethren the right to ballot on the admission of candidates.—*PARVIN, C. F. C. Iowa*, 1847.



No mason should be permitted to vote in a lodge unless he be a member.—*Iowa*, 1848.

The doctrine that any other than members should vote upon the initiation of a candidate, we believe to be an innovation upon the body of Masonry.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1858.

It is contrary to masonic regulation to suffer any mason to vote, except the members of the lodge where application is made.—*Res. Ala.*, 1848.

We cannot agree in the propriety of giving such an unlimited veto power to all men who may become possessed of masonic knowledge.—*C. F. C. of N. H.*, 1857.

We are not sure but the principle is correct.—*C. Moore, Mas. Rev.*, xix., 116.

I would recommend that you sanction the right of all Knights Templar present to ballot upon the application of a companion to receive the orders. The conferring of the order upon a companion constitutes him a member of the whole society of Knights Templar, and that whole society, if present, ought to have the right of receiving or rejecting the applicant. This was the olden usage, consistent with the creation and spread of the order, and which I hope to see restored.—*HUBBARD, G. M., to G. E. U. S.*, 1856, p. 17.

We also concur in the opinion, that all regular knights present at a ballot for the admission of a companion, ought to be allowed to participate therein.—*MORRIS, ib.*, p. 46.

We have ourselves thought that good might grow out of a regulation allowing all visiting brethren to vote on initiations, but it is probable that a greater current of evil might also flow from the same source.—*MELLEN, C. F. C. Miss.*, 1856.

It is, therefore, right and proper that all masons whose standing is sufficiently good to warrant their presence in the lodge, should be entitled to vote on the admission of a candidate for brotherhood.—*Com. Ohio*, 1857.

Any master mason residing under the jurisdiction of this Grand lodge, and a member of some subordinate lodge, shall

be allowed to vote for the initiating, passing, or raising of any candidate in any subordinate lodge under said jurisdiction.—*Res. Wis.*

To the above resolution, the Committee on Foreign Correspondence of RHODE ISLAND, for 1850, say: "We cannot, therefore, but deprecate such a course, and hope that it will be abandoned.

On visiting the lodge at ———, I found that its by-laws extended to all visiting brethren the privilege of voting upon applications for the degrees. This being unusual, my first impression was that it was illegal; but upon reflection, and looking to the landmarks, I find nothing to condemn it; and there are some considerations which would commend it as a general regulation.—BARBER, *G. M. Ark.*, 1854.

The CONNECTICUT Committee on Foreign Correspondence, (STORER,) for 1855, in noticing the above, and its attendant argument, admits that it "contains suggestions worthy of consideration."

The following resolution is now (1858) pending in the Grand Lodge of the DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA: *Resolved*, That in balloting for a candidate for initiation, any brother present, who is in good standing, whether he be a member of the lodge or not, so that he be a member of some one of the lodges in this jurisdiction, shall have the right to vote.

#### Mode of Balloting.

Any mode may be adopted in taking a ballot which allows each one of the members present perfect *freedom in the choice* of his ballot, and *inviolable secrecy in depositing it*.

The almost universal usage, from time immemorial, has sanctioned the use of black and white balls as the proper mode of obtaining the opinion of the members. The use of *cubes* in place of *black* balls seems to be fast becoming general in American lodges, on the score of simplicity, certainty, and dispatch. This mode of balloting is, perhaps, as free from objection as any yet adopted. The manner in which the bal-

lots shall be collected from the members, is, in the absence of *special* enactments or regulations, left to the choice of the several lodges. The Old Regulations simply require that the consent of the members be "formally asked by the Master; and they are to signify their assent or dissent in their own prudent way, either virtually or in form, but with unanimity."

#### Freedom of the Ballot.

It is a well-settled principle in masonic law, that every brother should be allowed perfect freedom in the choice of his ballot. He cannot be dictated to, or in any way influenced, or called to account for the vote he may give. It is his sacred right, for the abuse of which he is only accountable to his conscience, and his God.

No one is to be held accountable to the lodge for the vote he may give.—HUBBARD, *G. M. Ohio*, 1851.

Each master mason, and none other, must vote upon his own responsibility, and is not to be called on for any reasons for his so voting.—*Ib.*, 108.

The *wrongful exercise* of the right of balloting, on the application of a candidate, is not, in itself, a sufficient ground for suspension or expulsion.—*Ib.* 110.

A member may cast a black ball at any ballot, without assigning any reason for so doing; neither have the lodge, or Master, any right to ask, or even try to ascertain who cast it.—SMITH, *G. M. Ark.*, 1856.

No mason can be called to an account for the vote which he has deposited. The very secrecy of the ballot is intended to secure the independence and irresponsibility to the lodge of the voter.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, p. 193.

Even if a member voluntarily should divulge the nature of his vote, and of his motives, it is still exceedingly questionable whether the lodge should take any notice of the act, because by so doing the independence of the ballot might be impaired.—*Ib.*

It is the mason's great prerogative. It is a right which

every member enjoys, and which he is bound to exercise faithfully, impartially, and conscientiously. With him alone rests the responsibility of its use.—RANDALL, *G. M. Mass.*, 1854.

No restriction of any sort shall be placed upon a brother in the matter of voting, nor shall he be questioned how or why he exercised that right.—*Standard By-laws, Me.*, 1857.

In order to promote harmony, and preserve privacy in balloting, it is ordered, that the Wardens stand facing the table, at such a convenient distance from the balloting box as to cover the balloting brother from the inspection of any other, until all the members have balloted. And it is further ordered, that every member keep his seat until his balloting brother is returned, and that no one be influenced by another not balloting. Every member is required to ballot. And whoever influences another as to his balloting, shall be excluded from being a member.—*By-law of 1739*.

No number of masons have the right to demand that another shall vote to admit a particular man. The right to vote as one pleases, to refuse to extend Masonry to a particular man, or class of men, or people, is the highest and most sacred of the masonic rights of conscience, with which no one has a right to intermeddle.—STORER, *C. F. C. Conn.*, 1855.

A member has a legal right to cast his ballot for or against an applicant for initiation or membership; and however well convinced one brother may be that an applicant is every way worthy of being received, if the applicant is rejected, he is bound to presume that the brother casting the negative ballot is equally convinced that the candidate is unworthy.—HOGIN, *G. M. Ia.*, 1855.

The right to vote on the admission of candidates, is one of the highest privileges of membership, and ought always to be exercised independently and impartially—without fear and without undue favor.—C. W. MOORE, 1850.

In voting, every brother has the undoubted right to vote as he may see fit, and cannot be required to give his reasons therefor.—*C. F. C. Ind.*, 1851.

A Master has not the right to suspend the ballot, after it has been ordered by the lodge, or to refuse to declare the result when ascertained. He may order a second ballot, to test the correctness of the first; but the ballot having been taken, the result must be declared, and entered on the record.—C. W. MOORE.

It is the duty of the Master to declare, or cause to be declared, the rejection of the candidate, whenever the result is clearly ascertained. He has no power to refuse.—*G. M. Ill.*, 1856.

No subordinate lodge, nor the Grand Lodge, can inquire into the cause of the rejection of a candidate for initiation.—*Ga.*, 1854. This is law.—*C. F. C. Ky.*, 1855.

No one can question a brother's right to vote a black ball, or impugn his motives, or inquire into his reasons.—*Miss.*, 1855.

No restriction of any sort shall be placed upon a brother in the matter of voting, nor shall he be questioned how or why he exercised that right.—*Standard By-laws of Ky.*, 1854.

The right of ballot is secured to every member; none can restrain him in the exercise of it; none can question his right to exercise it. If he sees proper to give a negative vote, no power can interfere.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, 1849.

Every member of the lodge has the right to vote, and may vote as it pleases him; and he cannot and must not be questioned or called to account for his vote, on any pretext, or under any circumstances.—POSEY, *G. M. Miss.*, 1854. HARTSOCK, *G. M. Iowa*, 1857.

Every member is responsible to his own conscience alone for the reasons governing his vote on admissions.—*Res. Tenn.*, 1857.

No right to ask who cast a black ball. A lodge cannot reject the negative of a member when voluntarily declared. His disclosure is not a self-disfranchisement.—GEDGE, *G. M. La.*, 1852.

The right of balloting is, among masons, considered a sacred right. And that their vote may be free and unbiased, no one is to be held accountable for the vote he may give. The lodge has no right to inquire as to who gives the black ball.—*Ohio*, 1851.

The right of balloting should be held and regarded as a sacred right; but if any member can be found to willfully conspire to injure or destroy the lodge, or mar its peace and harmony, such should be counseled; and, if need be, tried for unmasonic conduct, and suspended or expelled.—*HUBBARD, Ohio*, 1853.

This Grand Lodge does not possess the power to revise the decisions of a subordinate lodge in the rejection of applicants for initiation, or for membership.—*Ind.*, 1857.

The Master cannot refuse to declare the result of a ballot. *ANDERSON, G. M. Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge do.*

A brother cannot be charged for rejecting an applicant.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

In case of a negative ballot, no question shall be asked except by the Master, and that only, whether there has been any mistake.—*By-laws* 1766.

A member may cast a black ball at any ballot, without assigning any reason for so doing; neither has the Master or the lodge any right to ask, or even try to ascertain who cast it.—*SMITH, G. M. Ark.*, 1856.

The right to cast a black ball is unquestionable.—*AINSWORTH, G. M. Oregon*, 1856.

There is no law in the whole jurisprudence of the institution clearer than this: that neither the Grand Lodge nor the Grand Master can interfere with the decision of the ballot box.—*MACKEY, P. M. L.*, 208.

The lodge cannot demand a brother's reasons for his vote. *MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, ii., 14.

A member has neither a legal nor moral right to avail himself of his position to prejudice the character of any man, nor

to gratify his personal animosity, whether the object of his dislike be the petitioner or the lodge. When he departs from the rule of justice, he grossly abuses his privileges, becomes a dangerous member of the lodge, lays himself open to discipline, and, the fact being proved, to expulsion. Every lodge possesses ample power to protect itself, as well against an unruly and troublesome member, as against the violation of any of its laws. It matters not that there is no special provision in its by-laws to meet a particular case, the common law of Masonry is ample for the purpose. The law of self-preservation is above either.—C. W. MOORE.

#### Secrecy of the Ballot.

Another vital point connected with the ballot is, that it must be a *secret* ballot. No one has a right to know how another has or will cast his ballot. The vote of each must be the secret of each, and no one can lawfully penetrate or divulge that secret.

This ballot is, and is to be, secret. A mason has a right to cast a ballot, which shall reject the application of a candidate; but, moreover, he is entitled to do this in a manner that shall be a profound secret to all his brethren.—G. M. Mass., 1853.

We hold the secrecy of the ballot unquestionable, and admit of no call for reasons. It is scandalous to give a man such a right as that of the secret ballot, and then, because he does not use it in accordance with the views of others than himself, to put his judgment on trial, and subject its independence and freedom to your own different views, by demanding his reasons.—F. M. KING, C. F. C. of N. Y., 1853.

Any brother who shall violate the secrecy of the ballot by stating how he voted on any question, or by endeavoring to ascertain how a brother voted; or, if he should be aware, and mention it to another brother, shall render himself liable to severe masonic censure; and, for a second offense, to expulsion.—Const. Canada.

No member can be required to divulge his vote on balloting for a candidate for the degrees of Masonry, or for mem-

bership, nor to assign reasons for his vote, if known.—*Cal.*, 1851.

**THE BALLOT.**—This is strictly secret; it is inviolable; it is without question, except on the ground of an unintentional or suspected mistake.—*HATCH, C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851.

It is masonically unlawful for any brother to give information how he casts his ballot.—*B. B. FRENCH, A. Q. R. F.*, i., 320.

The ballot for candidates or for membership is strictly and inviolably secret.—*Consts. N. Y. and Min.*

Nor shall any lodge require any of its members to give his or their reasons for voting against any person who may apply for initiation or membership therein.—*Const. Ala.*

Nor shall any attempt be made, in any manner, to discover the brother who shall have cast a negative ballot.—*Const. La.*

It is not competent for the Master of a lodge, or for the lodge itself, to demand of a member his reasons for voting against a candidate for the degrees or for membership.—*C. F. C. Cal.*, 1851.

No member of a lodge shall be required to divulge his vote on balloting for a candidate for the degrees in Masonry, or for membership, nor to assign reasons for his vote, if known.—*Res. Cal.*, 1851.

A ballot must be secret, without question, and unanimous.—*C. F. C. of N. H.*, 1852.

The right to a free, unquestioned, secret ballot, in all questions of fraternization, is the dear and inalienable privilege of every member of a lodge.—*Com. Juris. Ill.*, 1853.

The ballot is sacred; no brother should seek to know how another votes; and if he does know, he has no right to communicate it. It is wrong for one to make known his own ballot.—*G. M. of La.*, 1855.

No brother, of his own accord, should ever make known how he has cast his ballot, unless it be a negative one, and



for which he desires to assign the cause to his lodge. No brother should institute any means to ascertain how another voted; and if the knowledge be accidentally imparted to him, he should keep the information within his own bosom.—*G. M. of D. C.*, 1855.

It is unmasonic for a member to declare whether he intends to cast a white or black ball, or at any time thereafter to make known to any one how he voted, or to endeavor to ascertain how another member intends to vote or has voted, or to disclose the fact, should it come to his knowledge; and all who do so shall be subjected to masonic discipline.—*Res. D. C.*, 1856.

Though there is no by-law of this Grand Lodge against the exposure of a ballot, yet it is a gross violation of the usages of Masonry.—*Res. Mo.*, 1856.

Respecting the right of a presiding officer or member of a lodge to demand the reasons that may influence a member in the exercise of the privilege of balloting, your committee are fully decided that no such right exists; and that any measures expressly taken on the part of a lodge, with a view to force or extort from a member thereof such reasons, or even to ascertain the fact respecting any ballot that may be given, can be viewed in no other light than as deviations from ancient usages and privileges. Notwithstanding the foregoing, your committee are equally decided that there is no constitutional objection to such development by any member of a lodge, when and where it is *voluntarily* made, either in open lodge, to the presiding officer personally, or to a committee specially appointed for the purpose.—*Com. Me.*, 1822.

I believe an objecting party should give his reasons for so doing.—*G. M. of Me.*, 1848.

A member arises in his place, and publicly avows that he objects to the candidate, and if the ballots are passed, he shall vote against his admission. He is inquired of for his reasons, but declines giving any. Can his lodge deal with him for this, or in any legitimate way interfere to prevent the carrying out of his avowed intentions? On this state of facts, I

advised, that the member was exercising an undoubted masonic right, for which he could not be questioned or interfered with. It seems to be generally admitted that no brother can masonically be called upon to give a reason for casting a negative ballot, or in any way explain why he so exercised his rights; and this case appeared to me to stand on the same ground as if the member had cast a negative ballot, and publicly avowed it to the lodge.—TUCKER, *G. M. Vt.* 1851.

*Resolved*, That no secular lodge has the right to interfere with the right of private ballot, when exercised by one of its members; that if a brother chooses to avow his hostility to a petition, and does not disclose his reasons therefor, he stands in the same position as if he had cast a black ball, and his reasons cannot be demanded by his lodge; nor can they, in any way, deal with him for so doing. Should he voluntarily state his reasons, then he makes them the property of the lodge, who, in that case only, have the right to judge of their masonic validity.—*Res. Vt.*, 1851.

It is unmasonic for any member of a lodge to inform another how he balloted on any petition or question, to seek to know how another has balloted, or to communicate such knowledge, if possessed; the secrecy of the ballot being obligatory upon all.—*Res. La.*, 1855.

The ballot is, and is to be, strictly secret. It is the mason's great prerogative; \* \* \* but, moreover, he is entitled to do this in a manner that shall be a profound secret to all his brethren.—RANDALL, *G. M. Mass.*, 1854.

Has a member a right to say how he *will* vote, or how he *has* voted? *Ans.* He has not. He may state his objections, but may not violate the sanctity of the ballot box. If it is right for one to state how he voted, it is right to inquire how the others voted.—MORRIS.

A brother cannot be required to state his reasons for a vote. This would destroy the secrecy of the ballot, or make it a mere farce. The way in which a member votes is his own

secret, and he cannot be required to divulge it. The lodge has no control over the ballot of a member, nor is it at liberty to pry into the question, for the purpose of ascertaining how any member has voted.—C. W. MOORE, *F. Mag.*, xv., 44.

Neither have the lodge or Master any right to ask, or even to try to ascertain who cast it. The ballot should be secret.—*G. M. of Ark.*, 1856.

No one shall inspect the ballot, save the Master or Wardens; and no brother shall be permitted to make known to another, or to the lodge, what manner of vote he cast.—*Standard By-laws Me.*, 1857.

Not only has the brother the right to a secret ballot, *but no one has a right to inquire how he balloted*. A brother cannot be called to account by any one in regard to his ballot. It is a secret between himself and his God. No lodge and no member of a lodge have the right to pry into the secret. If a brother casts a *black ball*, he is supposed to do it conscientiously, and with a realizing sense of his moral accountability. His reasons are his secret, *unless he chooses to divulge them* to a brother, or his lodge. In this latter case, they may judge of their weight; but if he chooses to keep them a secret, no one may seek to penetrate that secret.—CHASE, *Mas. Jour.*, 1857.

We hold the secrecy of the ballot unquestionable, and admit of no call for reasons.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1850.

The practice of gathering the opinions of members, by discussion, before the ballot, and of demanding reasons of the objection after the ballot, deserve to be severely reprehended, as a violation not only of the Constitution, but of the ancient landmarks.—KING, *Spec. Com. of N. Y.*, 1856.

In 1856, the Grand Lodge of INDIANA decided, that it had no power to inquire into the motives of the members of subordinate lodges in casting the ballots for or against the admission of members.

The Masters of subordinate lodges are particularly instructed to preserve, with the utmost care, the secrecy of the

ballot, and to prevent an exposure of the ballots of the members.—*Res. Miss.*, 1856.

Each member's right to ballot is sacred, and to be exercised in absolute secrecy.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

In the secrecy of the ballot is the only hope of Masonry.—BIERCE, *C. F. C. Ohio*, 1855.

If any brother shall willfully disclose his ballot on a petition for initiation, or advancement, or seek to ascertain how others voted, it shall be the imperative duty of the Master to arraign him before the lodge, for unmasonic conduct, and if found guilty, he shall be disciplined.—*Reg. Ind.*, 1854.

A brother should not be questioned as to his motives for rejecting an application for advancement, if he choose not to reveal them.—*G. M. Cal.*, 1857.

It should be cause for discipline for any brother intentionally to expose his own ballot, or that of any other member.—BIERCE, *C. F. C. Ohio*, 1856. We fully endorse the sentiments of the OHIO committee.—McCORKLE, *C. F. C. Ky.*, 1857.

No brother shall reveal his ballot to another.—*By-laws* 1766.

If any brother willfully disclose his ballot on a petition for initiation or advancement, or seek to ascertain how others voted, it shall be the imperative duty of the Master to arraign him for unmasonic conduct, and if found guilty, he shall be disciplined.—*Res. Iowa*, 1855.

We hold it to be highly improper for any mason to say how he voted upon a rejected petition.—FULLER, *C. F. C. Tenn.*, 1858.

No member shall divulge the vote given by a member on any petition.—*Reg. Ark.*

The secrecy of the ballot should be inviolate.—MACKEY.

The Master should not permit a member to divulge the color of, or the reasons for, his vote.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 14. No mason has a *right* to inform his lodge how he voted in any matter that has been decided by ballot.—*Ib.*, 147.

No member has a right to know how another voted.—*Ib.*, iv., 36.

The secrecy of the ballot must be preserved inviolate.—POSEY, *G. M. Miss.*, 1854.

The ballot is sacred, and no one has a right to know how another votes, nor require his reasons for voting as he does.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, xv., 318.

No brother should seek to know how his brother voted, and even if he learn it, he should not, and has no right to communicate his knowledge to others.—LAWRENCE, *Sig. and Jour.*, 1856.

#### Must be Unanimous.

The general rule that governs the order in the admission of candidates and members, is, that such admission must be sanctioned by entire unanimity.

But no man can be entered a brother in any particular lodge, or admitted to be a member thereof, without the unanimous consent of all the members of that lodge then present when the candidate is proposed, and their consent is formally asked by the Master; and they are to signify their consent or dissent in their own prudent way, either virtually or in form, but with unanimity. Nor is this inherent privilege subject to a dispensation; because the members of a particular lodge are the best judges of it; and if a fractious member should be imposed on them, it might spoil their harmony, or hinder their freedom; or even break and disperse the lodge; which ought to be avoided by all good and true brethren.—*Old Reg.* 1721, vi.

In subsequent editions of the Ancient Constitutions, the following is added to the above regulation. By what *right* the Grand Masters dispensed with unanimity, we are not informed.—G. W. C

“But it was found inconvenient to insist upon unanimity in several cases. And, therefore, the Grand Masters have allowed the lodges to admit a member, if not above three

ballots are against him; though some lodges desire no such allowance."

No candidate shall be initiated in any lodge under this jurisdiction, without a clear and unanimous ballot in his favor.—*Consts. Me. and Mass.*

No candidate for initiation shall be accepted without the unanimous ballot of the members present.—*Const. R. I.*

None shall be admitted but by unanimous ballot.—*Const. Conn.*

A candidate can only be accepted by the scrutiny of a secret ballot, and an unanimous vote.—*Const. N. Y.*

The candidate is balloted for on a stated night of meeting, and receiving an unanimous vote, is declared to be approved.—*Const. Penn.*

On balloting for a candidate, one black ball shall reject without a question, except that a second ballot may be demanded to be satisfied of no mistake.—*Const. N. C.*

\* \* \* It is competent for a minority, or any member of the lodge, prior to the final admission to membership, to arrest the candidate, for good cause shown.—*Const. Fla.*

No lodge shall initiate a candidate, or confer either of the other two degrees, or admit a member, without the unanimous consent of the members present.—*Const. D. C.*

No person shall be initiated, passed, raised, or admitted a member, in any lodge, without the unanimous consent of the members present.—*Const. Ala.*

Which ballot must be unanimous in his favor, or the petitioner declared rejected.—*Const. La.*

An unanimous vote must be had in favor of the applicant for each degree.—*Consts. Ohio and Indiana.*

No candidate shall be initiated in any lodge under this jurisdiction without a clear and unanimous ballot in his favor.—*Const. Wis.*

No master mason shall be admitted a member of any lodge

under this jurisdiction, without an unanimous vote in his favor.—*Ib.*

A candidate can only be accepted by an unanimous vote.—*Const. Min.*

An unanimous ballot is required in ILLINOIS and KENTUCKY.—G. W. C.

No applicant for initiation or membership, in any lodge, shall be received, except by the unanimous consent of all the members present.—*Consts. Mo. and Kansas.*

If unanimous in his favor, the petition shall be granted.—*Const. Texas.*

No person can be made a mason in, or admitted a member of, a lodge, if on the ballot two black balls appear against him. Some lodges wish for no such indulgence, but require the unanimous consent of the members present; the by-laws of each lodge must, therefore, guide them in this respect; but if there be two black balls, such person cannot, on any pretense, be admitted.—*Const. Ca.*

The admission of every candidate for the honors of Masonry, should be upon an unanimous ballot in his favor; and one negative persisted in, is sufficient to exclude him.—*Res. N. H., 1849.*

A ballot must be secret, without question, and unanimous.—*C. F. C. of N. H., 1852.*

Nor shall any degree be conferred on a candidate, nor any brother be admitted a member of any lodge under this jurisdiction, without a previous unanimous ballot in his favor.—*Reg. Me., 1822.*

No lodge shall initiate a candidate without the unanimous consent of the members present.—*Const. Md.*

No person shall be made a mason unless all the brethren present are unanimous, and if but one member be against him, he shall be rejected. No brother shall be admitted as member of this lodge unless all the members present are unanimous as aforesaid.—*By-law of 1733.*

IN IRELAND, in admitting members, each lodge is at liberty to prescribe by its by-laws whether an unanimous or a majority vote shall be requisite; but if no such by-law of the lodge exists, the Grand Lodge rule, which requires unanimity, applies.

No lodge shall initiate, pass, or raise any applicant, unless the vote be unanimous in his favor.—*Const. Miss.*

No person can be made a mason or admitted a member, if three black balls appear against him; but the by-laws of a lodge may enact that one or two black balls shall exclude a candidate.—*Const. Eng.*

A person shall not be initiated in any lodge unless all the members present consent. In the ballot for members already belonging to the order, the candidates shall be admitted according to the by-laws of each lodge. If a lodge has no by-laws upon the subject, unanimity is required.—*Const. of Ireland.*

An unanimous ballot in each degree.—*Reg. Ill.*

SOUTH CAROLINA is the only state within our knowledge that requires two or more black balls to reject an applicant.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 74.

#### Reconsideration of Ballot.

After the result of a ballot has been declared, it cannot be reconsidered—the decision is final, *on that application*. The only exception that has the least claim to consideration, is, that at the same meeting, if every brother present when the ballot was first taken be still present, another ballot may be taken. But if the meeting is closed, or called off to another date; or if a single member then present has since left the lodge-room, a reconsideration cannot be had, under any circumstances.

The reconsideration of a ballot rejecting a candidate is, in the opinion of your committee, decidedly opposed to the ancient usages of the order, and imminently dangerous.—*Com. Juris. Ill.*, 1853.

Closely connected with this part of the subject of balloting,



is that of a "*reconsideration* of the ballot." Sometimes, if one or more black balls appear upon a ballot, the box is passed a second time, and even a third time; and sometimes the ballot is "postponed" or "adjourned" or "deferred" to the next meeting. And cases are nowise uncommon, where, at the same or a subsequent meeting, after a rejection, a "motion to *reconsider*" is made, entertained, and carried, and a new ballot ordered, which is pronounced clear, and the candidate received and invested with the secrets.

This last proceeding is totally at variance with masonic, and even common justice, and a violation of the most sacred rights of a member.

The practice of "adjourning" or "postponing" a ballot after it has been once passed, or of "reconsidering" it when once declared, is a bad one. It is fraught with evil, and only evil. In nearly every case in which it is resorted to, the object is to override the negative of the objecting brother, and smuggle in a person obnoxious to him. This one fact alone is sufficient to stamp the practice as inexcusably unmasonic.—CHASE, *Mas. Jour.*, 1857.

A regular ballot according to the by-laws, on the petition of an applicant, if unfavorable, is final, after the result is announced. But if the Master suspect the result to be the effect of accident or oversight, he orders a new ballot before he pronounces the result; but after the result is announced, no new ballot on that application can be had at any time. A new application must be made, after a reasonable time.—ROCKWELL, *D. G. M. of Ga.*, 1851.

Nor shall an unfavorable ballot in any case be reconsidered.—*Res. N. Y.*, 1854.

An unfavorable ballot for degrees or membership cannot be reconsidered.—LEWIS, *G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858. FULLER, *C. F. C. of Tenn.*, 1858.

As the ballot-box is the only safeguard of the institution, its decision should be final.—*G. M. Texas*, 1853.

After such decision (announcement of result) by the Master, there can be no reconsideration, without a special dispensation therefor.—*Reg. Miss.*

A lodge cannot reconsider the ballot.—C. W. MOORE, 1849. A motion to reconsider would not be admissible under any circumstances.—*Ib.*

A ballot, when once declared, shall be final; nor shall any reconsideration thereof be permitted under any pretense whatever.—*Const. Ga.*

After a rejection has been definitely announced by the Master, there can be no reconsideration of that particular ballot, except by dispensation from the Grand Master.—HILLYER, *G. M. Miss.*, 1855.

In no case would it be proper to reconsider a balloting at any subsequent meeting, unless all the members of the former meeting are present.—*Ohio*, 1846.

After the second ballot of rejection, no reconsideration can be allowed.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852. *Com. Juris. do. Grand Lodge do.*

The Grand Lodge of ILLINOIS does not consider it contrary to the ancient customs and landmarks of the order; but prescribes that a reconsideration can only be had on the same evening the candidate is black-balled.—1853.

To reconsider a ballot is to strike a fatal blow at the sacredness of the ballot.—Cook, *G. M. Mich.*, 1858.

When a ballot is had, and the applicant rejected, that is an end of the proceedings on that application. No reconsideration can be had—no motion of the kind should be entertained.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, viii., 350.

A ballot cannot be reconsidered at a subsequent meeting.—SMITH, *G. M. Ark.*, 1856.

In reconsidering the ballot, it is necessary that it be passed at the same meeting, and any postponement of a ballot to a subsequent meeting, is a violation of the Constitution of this Grand Lodge.—*Texas*, 1855.

It is unmasonic to reconsider a ballot when once taken, and the balloting closed.—*Rev. Texas*, 1852.

The Master may, in his own discretion, order a reconsideration of the ballot; but he cannot do so on any other night

than that on which the original ballot was taken; nor if any of the brethren who voted have retired. All who expressed their opinion on the first ballot, must be present to express it on the second. After the lodge is closed, the decision of the ballot is final, and there is no human authority that can reverse it.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 207.

The ballot cannot be reconsidered under any circumstances.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 186.

The practice of reconsidering votes upon applications for the mysteries of Masonry, or for membership, is not in accordance with the ancient usages of the order.—*Iowa*, 1848.

There is no such thing in Masonry as reconsidering a ballot.—J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1855. LAWRENCE, *Sig. and Jour.*, 1856.

#### Repassing.

In most jurisdictions, *one* black ball is sufficient to reject. If, then, upon the first ballot there is found a negative, the candidate is virtually rejected. But upon the *supposition* that the negative might be cast by mistake, it is considered correct and proper to pass the box a second time. This is only to make it certain that there was no mistake made on the first ballot. In some cases, even a *third* ballot may be passed, if, in the opinion of the W. M., there may have been a mistake on the first and second ballot. But, according to our best authority, a third ballot is always *final*; and if, upon the first or second, *more* than one negative appear, the candidate must be declared rejected.

The ballot is never to be cast the second time, save for the single end of correcting mistakes.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 26.

On the ground of mistake, the ballot may be passed the second, or even third time; but no more than three times.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851.

A Master has the prerogative of ordering a further ballot for a candidate, when he knows the result of the first to be unfavorable.—LEWIS, *G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858.

It is unconstitutional to permit a second ballot to be taken,

when more than one negative ball appears on the first ballot.—*La.*, 1855.

If there be but one black ball, a second ballot will be in order. A second ballot, however, settles the question; as does three negatives on a first ballot.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1846.

The Master may order a second, and even a third continuous ballot; but they must be continuous ballots, had at the same meeting, and in strict propriety, without the intervening of any other business, or delay of any kind.—*Id.*, 1850.

The ballot may be spread a second time in almost any case, if the harmony of the lodge seems to require it.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

In any case, the result of the third ballot is final; nor can it be set aside or reversed by the action of the Grand Master or Grand Lodge.—*MACKEY, P. M. L.*, 201.

It is legal to spread the ballot the third time, if for the correction of mistakes, not otherwise.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iii., 26.

The ballots may be ordered even to a third time in a lodge; if then not clear, the candidate is rejected.—*HASWELL, C. F. C. Vt.*, 1851.

In balloting,\* if more than one negative vote appear, the balloting shall cease, and the candidate be declared rejected; but if, on the first ballot, one negative only appear, a second ballot shall immediately take place; and if on the second ballot a negative still appear, the candidate shall be declared rejected.—*Reg. Me.*, 1857.

Where a single negative appears, the presiding officer may allow a second ballot taken, to correct a mistake; to ascertain which, it may be taken a third time; but, no more than three times.—*C. F. C. of N. H.*, 1852.

The Master of a lodge has the right, and should exercise it, to pass the ballot, if not clear, as often as he deems it necessary, to avoid a mistake.—*Com. Juris. Ill.*, 1853

\* "For degrees or for membership."

# VISITATION.

## RIGHT OF VISITATION.

---

It is universally conceded, that the Master of a lodge has a right to refuse admission to any visiting brother, if, in his opinion, circumstances justify such exclusion. But upon the question of the *right* of a brother in good standing to visit any lodge, there is a difference of opinion among Grand Lodges, and masonic writers. We are of those who believe that a member of a lodge, in good standing, and presenting proper vouchers, has the *right* to visit any lodge, at proper times, and in a proper manner. Such right belongs to him by virtue of his *membership in a lodge*, and the reasons must be, indeed, weighty ones, to justify a refusal to admit him. Masonry is universal. A person made a mason in any part of the world, is recognized and entitled to all the privileges of Masonry in any and all parts of the world. Lodges are established for similar purposes the world over, and a member, in good standing, in one, should be received and acknowledged as such in any and all others. "Due examination, and producing proper vouchers,"\* should secure an admission into any regular lodge on the face of the globe.

The right to visit, masonically, is an absolute right, but may be forfeited or limited by particular regulations.—*Const. N. Y.*

The right to visit masonically is an absolute right, and duty of masons.—*Const. Min.*

To visit a lodge, except by such members of Grand Lodge as have a constitutional or prerogative right so to do, is a matter of favor and not of right; and a presiding officer should not

\* Past Master's Charge.

offend a sitting member by admitting a visitor, if a member present shall declare, in open lodge, he cannot sit with him.—*Res. Md.*, 1854. The true doctrine.—*C. F. C. Tenn.*, 1856.

The door of Masonry must be open at the knock of every one who has been duly initiated into its mysteries, till he is expelled, by a competent power, from the privileges of the masonic institution. *Resolved*, That \* \* \* is entitled to visit all the lodges within the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge. *Mass.*, 1821.

It is the opinion of this Grand Lodge, that it is in the power of the Master and Wardens of any private lodge, to refuse admission to any visitor of known bad character.—*Res. England*, 1857.

Visitation is not the inherent right of a R. A. mason, but only a privilege, and that chapters have a right to say who they will, and who they will not admit, as visitors.—*Res. Gr. Ch. Iowa*, 1856.

It is the right of all lodges working under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, to admit or reject visiting brethren, as they in their discretion may deem best.—*Res. Mich.*, 1857.

The committee fully concur in the principles laid down in the resolution of the Grand Lodge of MAINE, declaring that the right (so called) to visit masonically, is not an absolute right, "but a favor which a Master may concede or refuse at his discretion."—*C. F. C. Ky.*, 1857.

It is wise and expedient for all lodges to receive, at all times, the members of sister lodges who are in good standing in their respective lodges.—*Res. Mich.*, 1854.

Every master mason, who is an affiliated member of a lodge, has the right to visit any other lodge as often as he may desire to do so.—*Mackey, P. M. L.*, 257.

There is no question in our mind but what a lodge has the right to prohibit intrusion from visitors at any and all times, at its own discretion.—*Morris, Am. F. M.*, iii., 154.

It is the right of all lodges to admit or reject visiting brethren, as they may deem best.—*Res. Mich.*, 1857.

The right to determine upon the propriety of admitting a visiting brother, is a prerogative which every regular lodge should possess.—*Ind.*, 1820.

The lodge has the right to determine who shall visit it.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

Masons made under a dispensation have a right to visit warranted lodges, while such dispensation is in force; but no longer, until they belong to some warranted lodge themselves.—*DERMOTT*, 1772.

No member of another lodge, or non-affiliated mason, has a right to visit a lodge, if any member of that lodge, who is then present, shall object to it.—*C. MOORE, Mas. Rev.*, x., 364.

The Master may admit or reject visiting brethren, without order or assent of his lodge.—*FENTON, G. M. Mich.*, 1859.

Our brethren in MARYLAND have stated all the reasons, and stated them as strongly as they can; yet we think them insufficient to authorize the setting aside the old law of this jurisdiction, which says, in substance, that a worthy affiliated brother has a right to visit any lodge open in any of the degrees which he has had conferred upon him.—*MELLEN, C. F. C. Miss.*, 1855.

On this subject we fully agree with our distinguished brother (*MELLEN*) of MISSISSIPPI. The fact is, as we understand it, masons are all members of one great family, and no member of the household can properly be deprived of any of the privileges and immunities of the fraternal circle, until he forfeits them by his own misconduct.—*STORER, C. F. C. Conn.*, 1856.

While this Grand Lodge acknowledges the general privilege of masons in good standing to visit any lodge in this jurisdiction, or elsewhere, it is still the right and prerogative of the Master of a lodge to refuse admission to visitors during the progress of a masonic trial, or other private business.—*Res. Conn.*, 1858.

Your committee have no doubt of the legal right of the Master, on his own responsibility, to exclude, temporarily, any mason, whether a member of his own lodge or otherwise, if, in his judgment, his admission to, or continuance within the lodge, will disturb its peace and harmony. Such exclusion does not affect the masonic standing of the brother, nor require any previous action of the lodge.—LEWIS, *Com.*, N. Y., 1855.

It is the right of a brother, in good standing, to visit all regular lodges; but it is also the right of a lodge to refuse such visit, if, in their opinion, their peace and harmony may be disturbed.—N. Y., 1858.

Any resolution defining the *right* of a brother to visit a lodge of his brother masons, is contrary to the spirit of Freemasonry. We all know that a visiting brother must ask admittance before he can enter, and that implies the power to refuse.—BROWN, *C. F. C. Fla.*, 1858.

The Grand Lodge of ENGLAND, in 1813, was on the point of withdrawing the charter from a lodge for refusing admittance to certain brethren as visitors. The lodge apologized, by pleading ignorance of the "General Law."\* The Board of General Purposes of that Grand Lodge resolved: "that it is the undoubted right of every mason, who is well known or properly vouched, to visit any lodge, during the time it is opened for general masonic business, observing the proper forms to be attended to on such occasions, and so that the Master may not be interrupted in the performance of his duty."

In our opinion, the admission of visitors into a lodge, is a matter of favor, and not of right.—MORRIS, *C. F. C. Ky.*, 1855.

Lodges have the right to admit or reject visiting brethren. *Mich.*, 1857. The Master may permit or refuse admission.—*D. G. M. Ireland*, 1857.

Our conclusion is, that when a visitor is a mason in good standing, a member of a lodge, and is vouched for, or submits

\* Note to PRESTON, by DR. OLIVER.



to an examination, and proves himself satisfactorily, by the proper tests, to be a mason, he has a *right* to visit at his pleasure any lodge, when opened for general masonic purposes.—ADAMS, *C. F. C. La.*, 1858.

Visitation is a conventional right. The terms on which it may be enjoyed, are dictated by the Grand Lodge.—C. W. MOORE, 1844.

Any brother properly avouched, and duly qualified in the degree a lodge is occupied upon at any meeting, shall, of right, be entitled to admission thereto.—*Const. Ireland.*

If the Master deem the objections reasonable, he has power to refuse admission to a visitor.—*Ohio*, 1837.

A Master should not admit any visitors to whom objections are made by any of his members.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852. *Com. Juris. do. Grand Lodge do.*

According to our understanding of the rights of a mason, the right of visitation cannot be denied him, unless objections are made on moral grounds purely. We believe that a mason, in good standing, cannot be denied the right to visit, under any circumstances, according to the laws and constitutions of the order.—HYNEMAN, *Mir. and Key*, 1859.

Every mason, in good standing, we believe, has a right to visit lodges when at labor. A lodge cannot exclude them without wronging them.—BIERCE, *C. F. C. Ohio*, 1856.

The right (so called) to visit masonically, is not an absolute right, but a favor which every lawful mason, in good standing, is entitled to ask, and which the Master may concede or refuse, at his discretion; and no Master of a lodge under this jurisdiction shall admit a visitor, when positive objection to such admission is made by a regular member, or a lodge.—*Res. Me.*, 1857. *Cal.*, 1856. *Rejected by La.*, 1858. This we hold to be the correct view of the subject.—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1858.

Your committee fully concur in the principles laid down in this resolution.—McCORKLE, *C. F. C. Ky.*, 1857.

The right to visit masonically, is not inalienable, and may be impaired; every master mason, in good standing, has the right to ask and receive this privilege, unless in the judgment of the Master there are valid reasons for withholding it. No Master of a lodge under this jurisdiction shall admit a visitor, when positive objection is made by a lodge or a member which, in the judgment of the Master, justifies his exclusion—*Res. Me.*, 1858.

#### **Right of a Visiting Brother to see Charter.**

It is generally conceded that a brother making application to visit a lodge, has the right to see the charter of such lodge. It is not only his right to see it, but it is his duty to carefully examine it. The rule in this jurisdiction, (MASSACHUSETTS,) requires the brother to produce his own papers, before he has a right to call for those of the lodge he proposes to visit. We believe the rule to be a consistent one.

In 1856, WILSON, Grand Master of CANADA, decided, that a visiting brother had a right to see the charter, before allowing himself to be examined, and that it was his *duty* to carefully inspect it before entering the lodge.

It is not only the right, but the duty of every strange visitor, carefully to inspect the warrant of Constitution before he enters a lodge. On such a demand being made by a visitor, every lodge is bound to comply with the requisition, and produce the instrument. The same rule applies to lodges under dispensation.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, 259.

A visiting brother, having presented his Grand Lodge certificate, has a right to see the charter of the lodge.—*Const. Mass.*

#### **Avouchal for Visitors.**

According to the Masonic Ritual, no visitor can be admitted into a lodge, without strict trial, due examination, or *lawful information*.

The Masters of subordinate lodges in this jurisdiction, are instructed to permit no visitor to be admitted without a pre-

vious examination, unless he can be vouched for by a brother who has sat with him in open lodge, or, if the avouchment be made in consequence of private examination, unless the brother, so vouching, be known to the presiding officer as a skillful and experienced mason; and unless it be stated that previous to the said private examination, all the requirements of this Grand Lodge, in relation to certificates, &c., have been fully complied with.—*S. C.*, 1853.

No visitor, however well skilled in Masonry, shall be admitted into a lodge, unless he is personally known to, or well vouched and recommended by, one of that lodge present.—*Eng.*, 1724.

To prevent evil consequences, Masters of lodges will permit no mason to vouch for a brother when visiting a lodge, without having sat in open lodge with him, unless examined by him under the sanction of authority of the Master, given in open lodge.—*Const. Iowa.*

No visitor shall be admitted into a lodge, unless he be personally known or recommended, or well vouched for, and, after due examination, by one or more of the brethren present, &c.—*Consts. Ca. and Eng.*

In the opinion of this Grand Lodge, no visitor can be permitted to take his seat in a lodge, on the strength of being avouched for by a brother, unless that brother has sat in a lodge with him; otherwise he must be regularly examined by a committee of the lodge, and the lodges in this jurisdiction are so instructed.—*Res. Miss.*, 1856.

A brother must have sat in open lodge with another, before he can properly avouch for him.—*Smith, G. M. Ark.*, 1856.

Masters of lodges under this jurisdiction shall not permit their members to vouch for visiting brethren, unless they have sat in a lodge with them; otherwise they shall require such visiting brethren to undergo strict examination by a competent committee.—*Res. Tenn.*, 1857.

If a positive rule is to be laid down, it would be better to say, that no visitor shall be admitted into a lodge, except with the avouchment of a well-known and skillful mason, or upon examination by a committee.—*MACKEY, S. C.*, 1856.

Masters shall not permit members to vouch for visiting brethren, unless they have sat in lodge with them; otherwise, they shall require a strict and rigid examination by a committee appointed for the purpose.—*Penn.*, 1828.

Masters of lodges under this jurisdiction shall not permit the members of lodges to vouch for visiting brethren, unless they have sat in a lodge with them; otherwise, they shall require such visiting brethren to undergo a strict and rigid examination by a competent committee.—*Res. Ala.*, 1854.

The C. F. C. of MISSISSIPPI, (*MELLEN*), 1856, approves the above. This is in accordance with ancient Masonry.—*C. F. C. Tenn.*, 1856.

A Master is not at liberty to admit a visitor on his personal declaration that he is a mason, even though that declaration be accompanied with a Grand Lodge certificate. The visitor must first prove his qualifications for admission by the ordinary tests of a personal examination, or be vouched for by a brother, on unmistakable evidence, that he is a mason.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1848.

It is improper for an individual mason to examine a traveling brother, for the purpose of vouching for him to visit a lodge, without being appointed by the Master, or presiding officer, for that purpose; nor shall any such voucher be taken so as to admit a visiting brother; nor the avouchment of any brother, unless he has previously been in a lodge with the brother proposing to visit.—*Res. Ohio*, 1850. *Neb.*, 1858.

A demit in the hands of one who cannot pass himself upon examination, is not sufficient evidence upon which to recognize him as a mason.—*Texas*, 1858.

Rule for avouchal: 1. If you have sat in open lodge with him in the degree indicated; or, 2. If some known mason de-

clares to you that *he* has sat with him as aforesaid; or 3. If you have examined him under special authority from the Master or Warden, you may lawfully vouch for him; otherwise, not.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii, 127.

It is my order that no strange brother be admitted as a visitor, unless vouched for by some brother present, who will positively state that he has sat with him in a regular lodge, or unless the visitor shall pass a thorough and scrutinizing examination.—BUCK, *G. M. Ill.* 1858.

## MASONIC OFFENSES.

---

"A MASON is obliged by his tenure to obey the Moral Law;"\* therefore, any violation of that law, is a masonic offense. He is obliged to be a good man and true; to be a peaceable subject to the civil powers, wherever he resides or works; never to be concerned in plots and conspiracies against the peace and welfare of the nation; nor to behave himself undutifully to inferior magistrates; to obey his masonic rulers, supreme and subordinate, in their several stations; to work honestly; to avoid wrangling and quarreling, slander and backbiting;\* to conform to all the established usages and customs of the fraternity;† and is charged to inculcate the three great duties—to God, to his neighbor, and to himself.‡ He is also bound to the institution, and to its members, by certain specific obligations. A violation of any of these duties or obligations, is a masonic offense, and renders the brother so violating, liable to masonic punishment.

Masonry will not take cognizance of religious or political offenses. Heresy is not a masonic crime. \* \* \* Whenever an act done by a mason is contrary to, or subversive of, the three great duties which he owes to God, his neighbor, and himself, it becomes at once a subject of masonic investigation, and of masonic punishment. Besides these offenses, \* \* \* are unseemly and irreverent conduct in the lodge; imprudent conversation in relation to Masonry, in presence of the uninitiated; wrangling, quarreling, backbiting, slander; improper revelations, undue solicitations for candidates; angry and over-zealous arguments in favor of Masonry, with its enemies; every act which tends to impair the unsullied purity of the order; want of reverence for, and obedience to, masonic superiors; the expression of a contemptuous opinion of the

\* Ancient Charges. † Interrogatory to Candidates. ‡ Charge at Initiation.

institution; all countenance of imposters; and lastly, holding masonic communion with clandestine masons, or visiting irregular lodges.—*MACKEY, U. M. L., xvii., 303.*

An offense against the *moral law*, as revealed in the "Great Light," is a masonic offense. So is a violation of the particular injunctions in our rituals, by-laws, rules and regulations.—*C. MOORE, Mas. Rev., viii., 313.*

#### **Intemperance, Profanity, Dueling, Slander, and Gambling.**

These are offenses of which a lodge can, and should, take cognizance, and for which a brother is amenable to discipline, and, if found guilty, may be punished, even to expulsion from the order.

**PROFANITY.**—What offense appears to you more than all others, the most unmasonic? *Ans.* Profane swearing, beyond a doubt.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M., iii., 17.*

Profanity, if persisted in, subjects to discipline.—*Res. Md., 1854. Res. Oregon, 1855. Res. N. Y., 1854.*

Duty of Master to admonish for profanity.—*Tenn., 1857.* Brother V. fined — for swearing. Brother A., the same.—*Old Records, 1799.* Grossly unmasonic.—*Ind., 1853.* A reprehensible vice.—*Iowa, 1858.* A mason guilty of profanity, violates his duty as a mason, and forfeits his tenure to the rights and benefits of Masonry.—*C. MOORE, 1855.*

Abstain from profane language, which you are all aware is strictly forbidden, and contrary to the lessons which we are taught in the masonic temple.—*G. M. of N. C., 1853.*

A mason guilty of profane swearing, forgets his first and highest duty.—*MELLEN, C. F. C. Miss., 1856.*

**INTEMPERANCE.**—Duty of Master to reprimand, in open lodge, any member guilty of intemperance. Persistence in, subjects to suspension or expulsion.—*Res. Fla., 1856.* Suspension for minor offenses, and expulsion for confirmed habit drunkenness.—*Reg. Tenn., 1857.* Duty of lodges to correct evils of in members.—*Ind., 1853.* Lodges will be entitled to much credit for checking the vice of excessive drinking, to

the extent of their means.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851. We are pleased to see that the Grand Lodge of FLORIDA has taken strong grounds.—*C. F. C. Ind.*, 1855. Temperance, first virtue enumerated in Masonry as *cardinal*.—ANDERSON, *G. M. Ill.*, 1855.

Lodges are requested to root out the evil of intemperance from among them.—*Res. Ill.*, 1856. This crying evil is too much tolerated by our brethren.—BUCK, *G. M. do.*, 1858. A known intemperate man ought not to be received. If a brother becomes intemperate, he should be promptly dealt with. With traffic in, and use of alcohol, Masonry has no right to interfere; neither can it be made an objection to a candidate, if he be in other respects worthy. We cannot make the total abstinence principle a test for admission, any more than we could the creed of a religious or political sect.—SMITH, *Editor A. Landmark*, 1849.

Retail traffic in intoxicating drinks, is demoralizing in its tendency, opposed to the principles of the order, and inconsistent with the masonic character.—*Ala.*, 1856.

Intemperance in Masonry is immorality, and should be treated as such.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

If any brother should be so void of shame as to disguise himself with liquor, or shall come disguised to the lodge, he shall pay a fine of two shillings, and be dismissed for the night; and the next lodge night that he comes, he shall be severely reprimanded, and dealt with according to the manner of masons.—*By-laws* 1754.

Your committee are decidedly of opinion that in *legislating* on the subject of temperance, the Grand Lodge of ILLINOIS has overstepped the mark.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1858.

For engaging in traffic intoxicating liquors, liable to strict discipline.—*Res. Oregon*, 1857.

Lodges are recommended to use their utmost influence to suppress the use of ardent spirits by members of the fraternity, and others.—*Res. Ind.*, 1828.

*Resolved*, That this Grand Lodge recommend to the several



subordinate lodges under this jurisdiction, that they dispense with the use of ardent spirits at their regular and other meetings.—*N. H.*, 1827.

*Resolved*, That the first cardinal virtue, temperance, be particularly attended to by members of this, and its subordinate lodges.—*N. H.*, 1849.

*Resolved*, That it is the duty of all subordinate lodges under this jurisdiction to restrain intemperance among their members, if there be any guilty of this practice, and to correct the evils thereof to the extent of their authority.—*N. Y.*, 1854.

*Resolved*, That intemperance in the use of intoxicating drinks is an infraction of masonic obligation, and is a good and legitimate cause for discipline, and should be punished as other offenses.—*Oregon*, 1855.

In 1855, the Grand Lodge of INDIANA confirmed the expulsion of a member of a lodge, for being engaged in retailing spirituous liquors.—*Vide Pro.*, 1855. And in 1858, the same action was taken for being engaged in the manufacturing of whiskey.—*Vide Pro.*, 1858.

Imperative duty of masons to abstain from gambling, profane swearing, intemperance, and evil speaking.—*Res. La.*, 1856. Any kind of gambling or betting is unmasonic, and subjects the offender to admonition, suspension, or expulsion.—*Res. Ind.*, 1818.

The vices of gambling and intemperance are in direct violation of masonic principles and morality, and lodges are required to bring to immediate account any member known to indulge in them.—*Res. Iowa*, 1855.

Intemperance, profanity, and gambling, are derogatory to the principles of Freemasonry, and lodges are urged to enforce the ancient usages for their suppression.—*Texas*, 1847.

A lodge has power, and it is its duty to expel, or suspend for drunkenness, or for gambling.—*Texas*, 1852.

Slander subjects to expulsion.—*Tenn.*, 1857. Gambling unmasonic, and should not be tolerated.—*Id.*

Lodges may reprimand, suspend, or expel, for intemperance, profanity, or gambling.—*Res. Ill.*, 1857. *Res. Ark.*, 1856. High offenses in Masonry. Deserve severe discipline.—*Gr. Chap. N. Y.*, 1854.

The practice of dueling is repugnant to the principles of Freemasonry, and in all cases where two brethren resort to this mode of settling their disputes, it becomes the duty of the lodge or lodges of which they are members, forthwith to expel them from all the rights and privileges of Masonry, subject, as usual, to the confirmation of the Grand Lodge.—*S. C.*, 1848. *Cal.*, 1854.

#### Non-payment of Dues.

It is the duty of every mason to belong to some lodge, and to contribute his proportion toward its support; unless, for good and sufficient reason, he be excused for the same.

If a member neglects or refuses to pay his dues, he may be adjudged guilty of a masonic misdemeanor, and punished accordingly.

The usual penalty for such neglect or refusal, and the one which is considered the most proper and just, is, "suspension from membership," or "exclusion from the lodge." Expulsion is almost universally considered as too severe a punishment for the offense.

No member of a lodge shall be expelled from the masonic fraternity for non-payment of arrears, but may be suspended from membership.—*Const. S. C.*

No lodge under this jurisdiction shall suspend or expel a member from the rights of Masonry for non-payment of dues. The highest penalty for such delinquency, shall be forfeiture, or suspension, of membership.—*Consts. Vt., Mass., and Maine.*

Arrears for one year's dues shall subject a member to be stricken from the roll of his lodge, and the member shall thereupon become non-affiliated; but no act of censure, suspension, or expulsion, shall be pronounced thereon, for non-payment of dues only.—*Const. N. Y.* Same in MINNESOTA, except words *censure* and *suspension*.

The penalty of expulsion for non-payment of arrears is abrogated by this Grand Lodge, and the only punishment to be hereafter inflicted for such defalcation, shall be a discharge from membership.—S. C., 1845.

The Grand Lodge of NEW JERSEY permits suspension or expulsion for non-payment of dues.—*Vide Const.*

In NORTH CAROLINA, the severest penalty allowed in such cases is dismembership.

No member of a subordinate lodge shall be suspended or expelled for non-payment of dues; but a member may be stricken from the roll of membership for refusing to pay his dues.—*Const. Fla.*

No lodge shall expel a member for non-payment of dues; and though the privilege is conceded of suspending, it is recommended that, in ordinary cases, resort be only had to suspension or deprivation of membership.—*Const. D. C.*

The Constitution of LOUISIANA permits a lodge to strike from its roll of members any brother in arrears for one year, and who is able to pay his dues. If he pays all arrearages within six months after notice of such action, his membership is renewed; otherwise he can renew it only by paying all arrearages, and petitioning in regular form for affiliation.

The Grand Lodge of OHIO directs the suspension of every member in arrears for dues, and if he does not discharge them within a reasonable time, he shall be expelled.

Suspension for non-payment of dues works an absolute forfeiture, for the time being, of all masonic privileges.—*Const. Ind.\**

No lodge shall expel a member from the rights of Masonry for non-payment of dues. The penalty for such delinquency shall be forfeiture or suspension of membership.—*Const. Wis.*

The penalty for non-payment of dues shall be, ineligibility to vote or hold office, or suspension, at the option of the lodge.—*Const. Iowa.*

\* This Grand Lodge impliedly permits *expulsion* for non-payment of dues.—G. W. C.

The Constitutions of CALIFORNIA and OREGON forbid expulsion or suspension for non-payment of dues, but permit striking from the roll of members.

Every lodge has the power of excluding\* a member for gross, immoral, or infamous conduct, or for non-payment of dues.—*Const. Ca.*

Any member of the lodge neglecting or refusing to pay his dues for one year, may be stricken from the roll thereof, by a vote of the lodge, at a stated meeting.—*Standard By-laws N. Y.*, 1858.

No member more than twelve months in arrears shall be eligible to any office, or allowed to vote at the election of officers. Every member, twelve months in arrears, shall be notified of it by the Secretary, and if he then fails to discharge the same, his name shall be publicly read at three successive stated communications, and if his arrears be not then paid, his name shall be erased from the roll, and he shall no longer be considered a member of the lodge.—*Standard By-laws S. C.*, 1856.

We know no reason why a lodge should not suspend from all the rights of Masonry those who do not abide by all the rules and regulations of the lodge, if she deem it expedient, when the Grand Lodge has not prescribed a particular punishment.—*MELLEN, C. F. C. Miss.*, 1856.

Members can only be suspended for non-payment of dues after regular trial upon a charge for such offense, although the by-laws may provide that suspension should be the penalty for non-payment.—*RICE, D. G. M. Ga.*, 1854.

This (above) accords with the views of our Grand Lodge. We hold that no brother can be punished until convicted, nor convicted without a fair trial.—*PERKINS, C. F. C. La.*, 1856.

The by-laws of each lodge shall designate the amount of dues so assessed, and the time for the payment thereof, which shall be considered sufficient notice to each member. And

\* *Exclusion* here signifies the same punishment as "suspension of membership" in the United States

it is hereby made the imperative duty of the Master to cause the Secretary to enter "suspended" every member who shall be in arrears, and forthwith to notify him of the same; if within a reasonable time thereafter, as the lodge may determine, the member so suspended does not discharge his dues, he shall be expelled. Suspension or expulsion for non-payment of dues, works an absolute forfeiture, for the time being, of all masonic privileges.—*Const. Neb.*

Your committee believe that the "discharging from membership," as a penalty for non-payment of dues, is a modern innovation, and that the ancient mode of suspension should always be adopted.—*Com. Iowa*, 1848.

It is the privilege and duty of a lodge to deal severely with members in heavy arrears for dues.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

Every member that does not pay his quarterage, the first night, or second night, at farthest, of the quarter, if present, shall be excluded from membership, and all privileges of the lodge.—*By-laws* 1733.

Expulsion for non-payment of dues is unauthorized by usage, or the general laws of the craft. An unjust practice.—*C. W. MOORE.*

Lodges have no right to suspend a member for non-payment of dues. The penalty for such delinquency shall be dismissal from membership.—*Md.*

Contrary to the spirit of Freemasonry to suspend from privileges of Masonry generally for non-payment of dues.—*GEDGE, G. M. La.*, 1852.

Suspension is the highest penalty known to be inflicted for the non-payment of dues.—*Washington Convention*, 1842.

A member who is in arrears for dues accruing before and after suspension, is liable therefor. A lodge may, and has the power to, remit the dues of a worthy indigent brother.—*HUBBARD, Ohio*, 1853.

It is an error to suppose that a persistence in not paying dues to a lodge involves no moral delinquency. Such a

knowing delinquency becomes a willful violation of the by-laws.—*Ib.*

Expulsion, for non-payment of dues, is too severe a penalty. *Ind.*, 1857.

Any lodge shall have the right to remit to indigent members all dues whatever.—*Reg. III.*

Exclusion from the lodge, for a definite or indefinite period, for non-payment of dues, (or, as sometimes called, *suspension from the lodge*, or *erasure from the roll*), is pronounced, not after a trial, but by a provision of the by-laws of the lodge, and does not affect the standing of the member excluded, with relation to the craft in general. Suspension from the rights and benefits of Masonry, for non-payment of dues, is entirely at variance with the true principles of the order. The penalty should only be a suspension of rights as to his own lodge, and should not affect the right of visiting other lodges, or any other right inherent in him as a mason.—MACKAY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 311.

A brother suspended for non-payment of dues, pays only the amount he owed at the time he was suspended.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 187.

We have our doubts as to both the legality and the propriety of expulsion for non-payment of dues; though we have never heard the *right* questioned.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, vi., 86.

Suspension or expulsion should not be inflicted for non-payment of dues.—*C. F. C. Fla.*, 1850.

A member removing from the jurisdiction, and neglecting to pay his dues for one year, may be suspended without notice.—*Res. Va.*, 1858.

## MASONIC PUNISHMENTS.

---

THE only punishments recognized in Masonry, are *fines*, *reprimand*, (or admonition,) *suspension*, and *expulsion*.

A lodge or brother offending against any law or regulation of the craft, or of the Grand Lodge, to the breach of which no penalty is attached, shall, at the discretion of the Grand Lodge, (or subordinate lodge having jurisdiction of the case,) be subject to admonition, suspension, or expulsion.—*Const. Mass.*

The Constitution of WISCONSIN has the same provision, except the clause enclosed in parenthesis. That of CANADA is nearly the same, in substance.

If the brother charged with offending be found guilty, the lodge is required, as justice shall demand, to reprimand the offender, suspend or expel him from all the rights and privileges of Masonry, until a thorough reformation takes place.—*Const. N. H.*

And, on conviction, may punish the offender by reprimand, suspension, or exclusion, as they may deem proper. But if he shall be deemed worthy of expulsion, the matter shall be reported to the next annual communication of Grand Lodge for its action.—*Const. Ga.*

Subordinate lodges not only possess the power, but it shall be their express duty to take cognizance of brethren within their vicinities, and to suspend or expel from the privileges of the order, any brother who shall be found guilty of unmasonic conduct.—*Const. Ohio.*

The penalties imposed by masonic law, are: 1st. Reprimand, which may be done privately, or in open lodge, by the

Master; 2d. Suspension, which is either limited or indefinite; and 3d. Expulsion, which always implies a termination not only of his masonic intercourse and connection with the body inflicting it, but from the masonic fraternity, unless an appeal be made.—*Const. Min.*

Punishments are of three kinds: 1st. Reprimand. 2d. Suspension, which is always *indefinite*. 3d. Expulsion. When the lodge has voted reprimand, the Master shall immediately proceed to administer the reproof. If the punishment be suspension, it shall remain until abrogated. If it be expulsion, it shall be submitted to the Grand Lodge, at its next session, for approval and confirmation, but shall not take effect until affirmed by the Grand Lodge; but shall, in the mean time, operate as a suspension.—*Const. Iowa.*

Every subordinate lodge possesses the inherent right of suspending and expelling any of its members for unmasonic conduct, or a violation of its particular rules and by-laws.—*Reg. Tenn.* The infringement of these regulations (by-laws and regulations of a lodge) cannot be punished further than a forfeiture of membership. The lodge itself can go no further. If, however, the offense be of such magnitude as to deserve suspension or expulsion, then a regular trial must be had.—*Com. Mass., 1857.*

The Committee on Jurisprudence of the Grand Lodge of Iowa, for 1857, say: "No brother can be divested of any lodge privileges by any general law of a subordinate lodge, but that he must be suspended, if done at all, by a two-thirds vote of the members of the lodge present." This answer was given to the question, whether it was necessary to take a vote of the lodge to suspend a member for non-payment of dues, when the by-laws say the same shall operate as a forfeiture of membership. We think the Committee are right in saying that a lodge must *vote* upon the question. The punishment for forgery is imprisonment, but the punishment is not inflicted until the forger is *declared* guilty, by competent authority.—*CHASE, Mas. Jour. 1857.*



When a member of a lodge has been tried upon charges preferred against him, and has been found guilty, and suspended or expelled by a vote of his lodge, from that time his right to masonic intercourse ceases; the judgment of the lodge remains in full force and effect, until reversed on appeal.—*N. Y.*, 1857.

The ARKANSAS C. F. C., (PIKE,) 1854, contends that there is no such thing as *punishments* known in Masonry, and hence *definite* suspensions are improper; that a brother is worthy to belong to a lodge, or he is not. If not worthy, the six or twelve month's suspension is no certain guaranty that he will become worthy at the end of that time; that suspensions are for the purpose of giving an opportunity for reformation, and are resorted to for this purpose in place of expulsion. The MISSISSIPPI C. F. C., (MELLEN,) 1856, approves of the above.

In the Grand Lodge alone resides the power of erasing lodges, and expelling brethren from the craft, a power which it does not delegate to any subordinate authority in England.—*Const. Eng.*

An offending brother shall be punished by admonition, censure, fine, or exclusion.—*Ib.*

Expulsions and indefinite suspensions are the only proper judgments of a lodge.—MELLEN, 1856.

Entered apprentices and fellow crafts, if found guilty, should be expelled or suspended from all the rights and benefits of Masonry—not from the lodge as a member, for they cannot be members.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

A censure is the mildest form of punishment that can be inflicted by a lodge. A reprimand is the next mildest form of masonic punishment. It should never be adopted on mere motion, but always be the result of a regular trial. A reprimand, whether public or private, does not affect the masonic standing of the offender. Exclusion, for a single meeting, does not affect masonic standing of person excluded. Exclusion, (or suspension from the lodge,) or erasure from the roll, for non-payment of dues, does not affect standing, with rela-

tion to the craft in general. The former does not abrogate the connection between the member and his lodge, but places his rights in abeyance only; the latter terminates all connection between delinquent and his lodge.—**MACKEY.**

A reprimand once ordered to be inflicted, cannot afterward be reconsidered, any more than a ballot once declared can be.—**HALL, G. M. Texas, 1858.**

The only penalties known to Freemasonry, are expulsions, suspensions, and reprimands.—*Vt.*, 1834. **MORRIS, Code, 145.**

### Fines.

The imposition of pecuniary punishment, in the form of *fin*es, though it has the sanction of antiquity, and, until the present century, general custom, is now quite generally discontinued. While we are far from considering them “unmasonic,” or “contrary to the spirit of Freemasonry,” we cheerfully acquiesce in the general opinion, that reprimand, or suspension, is more consistent with the principles which should govern in the punishment of masonic offenses.

Members not attending, when appointed, on a committee, shall forfeit four shillings.—*By-laws*, 1757.\* (Nine similar penalties enumerated in the same code.)

No lodge is permitted to make masons for less fee than one guinea and a half, under penalty of a fine of one guinea and a half for each offense.—*Const. Ireland*, 1836. (Several similar penalties prescribed in the same Constitution.)

Though not objectionable, it may, nevertheless, upon a reconsideration, and recurrence to other authorities, be found to be more masonic to omit them.—**PAUL REVERE, G. M. Mass., 1795.**

The Grand Master of NORTH CAROLINA, (**JENKINS**.) 1851. disapproves of imposing fines, for non-attendance on lodge meetings; in which opinion the C. F. C. of NEW YORK, (**HATCH**.) 1852, agrees with him.

\* We do not remember examining a single code of by-laws of the last century, in which fines were not recognized as a masonic punishment.—**G. W. C.**

The imposing of fines, by the lodge, is not contrary to masonic law or usage. The opinion is very prevalent, that fines are unmasonic. I have held this opinion myself; but, after fuller investigation, I cannot find anything in the Constitutions of Masonry to forbid them. On the contrary, in the present Constitutions of the Grand Lodges of ENGLAND, IRELAND, and SCOTLAND, fines are expressly recognized, and provided for.\*—ROCKWELL, *D. G. M. Ga.* 1857.

All fines in masonic lodges are unconstitutional.—*La.*, 1854.

The imposition of pecuniary fines for the non-performance of masonic duties, we do not consider in accordance with the principles or spirit of Masonry.—*Ark.*, 1847. *Iowa*, 1848. *Texas*, 1854.

It is contrary to the principles of Freemasonry, to inflict pecuniary fines for non-attendance.—MACKAY, *Lexicon*, 15.

Fines and pecuniary punishments, in Masonry, are illegal.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.* ii., 170. Fines are unmasonic.—*Ib.*, iii., 168.

If any brother propose anything which he knows to have been rejected in this lodge, \* \* \* the said brother shall pay a fine of two shillings and six pence for the first offense, five shillings for the second, \* \* \*.—*By-laws Lodge of Antiquity*, London, 1791.

#### Reprimand.

A censure, admonition, or, more properly speaking, a *reprimand*, is the mildest form of masonic punishment, except that of a fine. It is administered for light offenses, and where suspension would be too severe a punishment. It may be either private, (that is, where no one is present, except the Master and the offending brother,) or public, (that is, in the presence of the whole lodge,) and may be administered by a majority vote, and without a formal trial, on charges preferred.

\* Fines have always been recognized and prescribed, in the Constitutions of CONNECTICUT.—G. W. C.

It does not affect the standing of the brother to whom it is administered, being merely a friendly *reproof*, for a slight deviation from the line of the masonic square.

### Suspensions.

Suspension is a term covering a large space in the catalogue of masonic punishments; and, like that of "imprisonment," in the civil code, may be of greater or less severity as a punishment. Suspension, of any kind, or degree, should not be inflicted, except after a regular trial and conviction, on charges duly preferred.

**SUSPENSION OF MEMBERSHIP.**—This deprives the suspended brother of all his rights and privileges as a member of the lodge suspending him, but does not affect his general standing otherwise. His right of visitation is not impaired, even so far as the suspending lodge is concerned. He is somewhat in the situation of a non-affiliated mason, except that he cannot apply for membership in any lodge, while under such suspension; neither can any other lodge admit him to membership while he remains so suspended. Suspension of membership may be either definite or indefinite. The former is usual in cases of suspension for non-payment of dues, (though this may, in one sense, be said to be an indefinite suspension,) and the brother is restored whenever he pays his arrearages.

If indefinitely suspended from membership, he can only be reinstated by specific action on the part of the lodge, either on petition, or otherwise.

**FORFEITURE OF MEMBERSHIP, OR ERASURE FROM THE ROLL,** places the brother in the position of a non-affiliated mason, and leaves him at liberty to join any lodge that will receive him. To do so, he must apply by regular petition, which petition must take the usual course.

**DEFINITE SUSPENSION,** suspends until the expiration of the specified period, when the brother returns to all the rights and privileges from which he was suspended, *without action of any kind*. His term of punishment having terminated, his disability is removed. Definite suspensions, however, except

in cases of non-payment of dues, are now generally considered as inconsistent with the spirit of Masonry, and are fast becoming obsolete.

**INDEFINITE SUSPENSION.**—A brother indefinitely suspended from all the rights and privileges of Masonry, is, for the time being, as completely deprived of them, as an expelled mason. He has no claims upon the fraternity, as such; nor has his family. He is, however, still subject to the disciplinary power of Masonry, and may be charged, tried, and expelled, for gross misconduct. He can only be reinstated by the lodge which suspended him, if it be in existence, which may do so at any time, or by petition, or otherwise, at its discretion.

From this date, no lodge shall suspend any brother for a definite time, but all suspensions shall be for indefinite periods.—*Res. Miss.*, 1856. *Res. Texas*, 1857.

Hereafter, no subordinate lodge, under this jurisdiction, shall suspend a member for a definite period; but all suspensions shall simply be recorded that, the offender "be and is hereby suspended from all the rights, benefits, and privileges of Masonry."—*Res. Cal.*, 1855.

In 1850, the Grand Master of MISSISSIPPI suspended two members of a subordinate lodge from all the privileges of Masonry, until reinstated by the Grand Lodge. To this the C. F. C. of FLORIDA say: that they consider the act an assumption of power not warranted by the Constitutions of Masonry; that the Grand Master may suspend any lodge, or officer of the lodge, from his official station, for good cause; but the Subordinate or Grand Lodge only have the right to expel a member from the privileges of Masonry. The C. F. C. of NEW YORK, 1851, say: "We think the act needs no defense. It is both a power, right, and duty."

A *limited* suspension is a different thing; then, the person suspended becomes restored on the expiration of his sentence, without any action on the part of the lodge, or the body inflicting the punishment. This principle, we believe

is recognized by all who are entitled to be regarded as authority, and it is based upon the fact, that the offending brother has paid the penalty of his delinquency.—KING, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1853.

A suspension, for a specified time, ceases by its own limitation, so far only as to authorize the delinquent to present his petition to the lodge for a release from his disability. We cannot admit that the expiration of the term of suspension, *per se*, restores the delinquent to his privileges. If the original cause of the suspension continues, the lodge may refuse to restore him; which would be a continuance of the suspension. The restoration must be the act of a power equal to that of the lodge.—C. W. MOORE.

The C. F. C. of ARKANSAS, (PIKE,) 1854, takes the same ground as above.

Indefinite suspension is illegal.—*Mo.*, 1857.

Striking name from the roll of members, does not affect standing, nor debar from any privilege, except membership in the particular lodge.—*G. M. La.*, 1858.

Where the Grand Master arrested the charter of a lodge, and the Grand Lodge suspended the lodge, for one year, and, at the end of the time, restored the charter to a *part* of the original members, on petition; held, that the suspension did not apply to individuals, but to the lodge, *as such*; that the members not included in the restoration of the charter, were simply non-affiliated masons, and could be readmitted to membership only in the usual manner.—C. W. MOORE, 1858.

A mason cannot be suspended from the privileges of Masonry, except on conviction after trial.—*G. M. La.*, 1857.

On the question of the right or expediency to suspend definitely, we are not prepared to express a decided opinion. Something may be said against the expediency, and even right, of such a judgment.—MELLEN, *Acacia*, 1855.

We have come to the conclusion, that definite suspensions should be *expelled* from our statute book.—*Ib.*, 1856.

**Suspension is a deprivation, for the time being, of all masonic privileges.**—*Washington Convention, 1842.*

Suspension of a subordinate lodge, by the Grand Lodge, only affects the standing of the individual members so far as they participate in disregarding the edicts of the Grand Lodge, after the first information thereof comes to their knowledge; provided such individuals, by their acts, shall not have been the cause of the Grand Lodge's suspending the lodge.—*Res. Ill., 1847. Res. Ohio, 1848.*

A member under suspension does not thereby lose his right to membership, and is, therefore, liable to pay dues.—*HUBBARD, Ohio, 1852. Com. Juris. do. Grand Lodge do.*

A suspension from membership, by a subordinate lodge, does not require any action of the Grand Lodge to make it final.—*PARVIN, C. F. C. Iowa, 1848.*

The practice of suspending from the privileges of Masonry, (for non-payment of dues,) without the formalities of a fair and open trial, I believe to be wrong.—*GEDGE, G. M. La., 1852. We concur in the opinion.—PARVIN, C. F. C. Iowa, 1852.*

No brother can be divested of any lodge privileges by any general law of a subordinate lodge; but he must be suspended, if done at all, by a vote of two-thirds of the members of the lodge present.—*Iowa, 1857.*

That no member can be suspended or expelled, or otherwise deprived of his rights, without due trial, on charges preferred, is too well settled to be now discussed.—*Mo., 1857.*

By-laws should not provide for suspension of membership, without due notice.—*Texas, 1858.*

Definite suspension does not terminate connection with the craft, but only places it in abeyance. The delinquent is, for the time, placed beyond the pale of Masonry; he is deprived of all his rights as a master mason. It must always be preceded by a trial.—*MACKEY, U. M. L., xvii., 313.*

By indefinite suspension the person is deprived of all his

rights and privileges as a mason, until the lodge shall see fit, by a special action, to restore him.—MACKAY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 314.

Grand Lodges have not usually claimed any control over cases of suspension.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 74.

A sentence of suspension can be reconsidered at any time, by the proper authority.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 82.

We are disposed to indefinite suspensions, always, in preference to definite suspension.—LAWRENCE, *Sig. and Jour.*, 1856.

In the opinion of this Grand Lodge, every suspension should be for an indefinite period of time.—*Res. Va.*, 1858.

A suspended member is amenable to the laws of the order, and may be dealt with by the lodge under whose jurisdiction he resides, for offenses against our rules, as though no decree of suspension had been pronounced against him.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852. *Com. Juris. do. Grand Lodge do.*

When a mason is suspended for any cause whatever, he is, for the time of such suspension, debarred from all the rights and privileges of the order.—*Const. Iowa*, 1844.

Suspension from the lodge does not abrogate the connection between the member and his lodge, but places his rights in abeyance only.—MACKAY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 311.

Suspension from the rights and benefits of Masonry includes also a suspension from the payment of arrears.—MACKAY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 315.

**EXPULSION.**—This is the severest punishment known to Masonry, and is only inflicted for crimes and offenses of the gravest nature. An expelled mason is completely divested of every right and privilege he ever enjoyed as a mason; and his family also cease to have any masonic claim upon the fraternity. Such a person can only be restored by the Grand Lodge, with the consent of the lodge which expelled, and on petition duly presented. He can never apply to any other lodge for admission, and no other lodge has a right to receive him. He cannot even be reinitiated in any lodge.



A sentence of expulsion does not take effect until confirmed by the Grand Lodge, though it operates as a suspension in the meantime.

Expulsion is the highest masonic penalty that can be imposed by a lodge upon any of its delinquent members. It deprives the party expelled of all the rights and privileges he ever enjoyed, not only as a member of the lodge ejecting him, but of the fraternity at large.—MACKAY, *Lexicon*, 145.

All unworthy, or suspended, or expelled masons, are strictly forbidden the privilege of visiting any lodge, of joining in any masonic procession, of receiving assistance or relief, or masonic burial.—*Const. N. Y.*

The wife and children of an expelled mason sustain the same relationship to the organized masonic fraternity, that the wife and children of any other man do who never was a mason.—*Com. Mas. Law, Ark.*, 1856.

A member that has been regularly expelled, for unmasonic conduct, is forever debarred from the privileges of the order. No lodge can take further cognizance of, or restore him to his privileges, unless by authority of the Grand Lodge.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852. *Com. Juris. do. Grand Lodge do.*

The only proper tribunal to impose this heavy punishment, is a Grand Lodge. The sentence of the subordinate lodge is of no force until its Grand Lodge has confirmed it.—MACKAY, *Lexicon*, 145.

A lodge cannot expel a suspended mason without first reinstating him.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 178.

We doubt whether a lodge can expel *forever*; that is, so expel that he can never be restored.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, xiv., 115.

No lodge under this jurisdiction, nor any member thereof, shall publish, or in any way make known, except to the fraternity, or within the lodge, the expulsion of a member, further than to state verbally the fact of expulsion, whenever the interest of Masonry may seem to demand it.—*Res. N. H.*, 1820.

**SUSPENSION AND EXPULSION BETWEEN LODGE, CHAPTER, &c.—** Under the American organization, a brother suspended from the rights and privileges of Masonry, or expelled, by a lodge, is, without further action, *suspended* from chapter, council, and encampment. If only his *membership* be suspended, or forfeited, in the lodge, it does not affect his standing in the higher degrees, unless there be a local regulation to the contrary.

Suspension or expulsion from a higher body, does not affect the standing of the brother in a lower one; *e. g.*, expulsion from a chapter, or encampment, does not disturb membership in the lodge.

As a general rule, a brother should not be tried in a chapter, council, or encampment, except for an offense not cognizant by his lodge. For all offenses of which a lodge may take cognizance, he should be tried by his lodge.

If, however, the higher body suspend or expel him, for such an offense, it is the duty of any member of the lodge who may be cognizant of such action, to file charges against him in the blue lodge, which should then proceed, in the usual manner, to investigate them, and deal with him.

No mason shall be permitted to visit this, or any subordinate lodge, while he is under suspension in a chapter of R. A. masons.—*Res. Ohio*, 1819.

I understand the masonic law to be, that a chapter has not the power to suspend a member from the privileges of the lodge.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

The Grand Lodge of INDIANA, 1848, passed resolutions, in substance, as follows: "When a reputed Royal Arch mason is suspended or expelled from a chapter of such, on charges not involving a breach of the morals of Masonry, he shall not be considered suspended or expelled from the rights and privileges of ancient craft Masonry. But if the charges involve a breach of moral code, it shall be lawful for any chapter or member thereof, to prefer a complaint against him be-

fore the lodge having jurisdiction, which shall proceed, in the usual form, to investigate and punish, or otherwise."

Expulsion from the blue lodge, expels, without further action, from all the other masonic bodies with which he may be connected—chapter, council, or encampment.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iii., 121.

No mason shall be permitted to visit a lodge who is under suspension from a Royal Arch chapter.—*Ohio*, 1819.

Expelling from a chapter does not exclude from the lodge.—*C. MOORE, Mas. Rev.*, vi., 11. Expulsion from the blue lodge cuts off from masonic fellowship in all other bodies.—*Ib.* xiii., 242.

Expulsion from lodge suspends *all* masonic privileges—suspends in chapter. No action *necessary* in chapter. Restoration in lodge restores in chapter, unless the chapter took separate action, in which case action is necessary in restoration.—*C. W. MOORE*.

Expulsion from chapter does not expel or suspend from blue lodge.—*Ky.*, 1842. *C. W. MOORE*, 1848. *Ill., Mo., Ky., Ala., and Va.*, 1847. *N. Y.*, 1848. *F. M. KING*, 1852. *C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1850. *Ark.*, 1855. *BIERCE, C. F. C. Ohio*, 1856. *Iowa*, 1849. ●

A member of a chapter, if expelled or suspended from a lodge of master masons, shall be excluded from all the privileges of Royal Arch Masonry, during such suspension or expulsion.—*Grand Chap. Tenn.*, 1842.

When a Sir Knight is expelled or suspended by a lodge or chapter having lawful jurisdiction over him, he is thereby cut off from all masonic intercourse with his encampment and its governing bodies.—*G. G. Enc.*, 1852.

A compact exists between the Grand Lodge, Grand Chapter, Grand Encampment, and Grand Council of Rites of IRELAND, by which it is agreed that any brother excluded, suspended, or restored by one of the contracting parties, shall, on the case being officially communicated to the others, be, by

them, severally excluded, suspended, or restored, as the case may be, without further inquiry or investigation.—G. W. O.

Expulsion from an encampment, chapter, or council, does not necessarily suspend or expel from subordinate lodges.—*Res. Ala.*, 1848. *Tenn.*, 1843. *Cal.*, 1854.

An expulsion from a lodge for no alleged cause but an expulsion from a chapter, is improper and unjust.—*C. F. C. of N. H.*, 1849.

Does expulsion from a Royal Arch chapter, or encampment, necessarily expel from a blue lodge? We believe not. We think that a member of a blue lodge can only be expelled by a lodge to which he belongs.—*HASWELL, C. F. C. Vt.*, 1849.

Does expulsion from one of what is called the higher degrees of Masonry, such as a chapter or an encampment, affect the relations of the expelled party to blue Masonry? We answer, unhesitatingly, it does not. In this opinion, we are supported by the best authority, though the action of some Grand Lodges, as that of NEW YORK, are averse to it. \* \* \* Expulsion from a blue lodge involves expulsion from all the higher degrees. Because, as they are composed of blue masons, the members could not, of right, sit and hold communications on masonic subjects with one who was an expelled mason.—*MACKEY, Lexicon*, 148.

But few Grand Lodges have taken action directly on this subject. Those which have decided in the negative, are, so far as we have been able to discover from their reports, the Grand Lodges of NEW YORK, VIRGINIA, WISCONSIN, and FLORIDA. Those of MARYLAND and ARKANSAS have spoken in the affirmative. The Grand Masters and committees of correspondence of some others have noticed the subject; and, we believe, all, or nearly all, have decided in the negative. And with this opinion your committee cheerfully coincide.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1850.

The Committee on Masonic Jurisprudence of the Grand Lodge of OHIO, (1855,) reported: that they, as members of this Grand Lodge, are ancient master masons only, and, there-

fore, know nothing about the law governing chapters, in the expulsion of members, or whether they even expel them. Nor do they know anything about the degrees in a chapter, or mode of conferring them—if they have any—and have not observed anything in or about this Grand Lodge that would lead to the discovery of the same; and, therefore, ask to be discharged from the further consideration of the business of the chapters.—[*Report adopted.*]

If a reputed R. A. mason be suspended or expelled by a reputed R. A. chapter, on charges for a breach of the moral code, and which is prohibited by, and against, the rules and spirit of ancient craft Masonry, all masonic intercourse is hereby interdicted, until such sentence shall be repealed, by the tribunal passing such sentence, or reversed by the tribunal having appellate jurisdiction thereon.—*Res. Md.*, 1849.

Expulsion from a chapter shall be considered an expulsion from all the privileges of Masonry.—*Res. Ind.*, 1826. (*Repealed in 1848.*)

## MASONIC TRIALS.

---

NEARLY all of the Grand Lodges have incorporated into their Constitutions a few general rules for the government of their subordinate lodges, in conducting masonic trials. These rules, or regulations, may be classed as follows:—1. Charges; 2. Service of notice; 3. Examination; 4. Testimony; 5. Judgment; 6. Punishment; 7. Appeals; 8. Restoration.

Upon each of these points we shall quote authorities sufficient to indicate the general law and usage, which governs in masonic trials and punishments.

1. CHARGES.—Whenever a member of a lodge, or a brother, shall be accused of any offense, which, if proved, would subject him to suspension or expulsion, the accusation shall be made in writing, under the signature of a master mason, and given in charge to the Secretary of the lodge.—*Consts. Me., Vt., Mass., Wis., Cal., R. I.*

All complaints or charges against a brother shall be made in writing, if proper to be written, be signed by the master mason or master masons making the same, and shall specifically set forth the cause of grievance.—*Const. D. C.*

All charges must be made in writing, signed by the accuser, delivered to the Secretary, and read by him at the next regular communication of the lodge.—*Const. S. C.*

All the charges and specifications shall be made in writing, and filed with the Secretary of the lodge.—*Const. Fla.*

The charges and specifications shall be made in writing, under the signature of a master mason, or the committee of the lodge, and delivered to the Secretary of the lodge.—*Consts. Ala., Mo., and Kansas.*

All charges of unmasonic conduct against a brother must be in writing, and clearly specify the offense or offenses complained of; be signed by the party making them; contain the names and residences of the witnesses, and be presented to the Master of the lodge to which the accused belongs, or in whose jurisdiction he may reside, if a sojourning brother.—*Const. La.*

No subordinate lodge shall proceed to suspend or expel a brother for unmasonic conduct of any description whatever, except for non-payment of dues, unless it be upon written charges and specifications made out and filed with the Secretary.—*Consts. Ohio, Neb., and Ind.*

All charges proper to be written, shall be made in writing.  
\* \* \* All charges for unmasonic conduct committed while the craft is at labor, shall be preferred by the Senior Warden, and all charges for such conduct, while the craft is at refreshment, (including the time intervening between the various meetings of the lodge,) shall be preferred by the Junior Wardens. If the Wardens are unable to act, the Master may appoint any master mason who is a member of the lodge to prefer such charges, and act on the part of the lodge. Any brother feeling himself aggrieved, shall request the proper Warden to prefer charges against the brother injuring him. In case the Warden refuse to act, the brother has full authority to prefer such charges himself. When two brethren reside within the jurisdiction of different lodges, the brother aggrieved shall first apply to the Warden of the lodge to which the offending brother is amenable; and in case that officer refuse to act, he may apply to his own lodge, and that lodge may, by resolution, request the proper officer of the sister lodge to prefer the charges against the offending brother; and in case of such a resolution, duly certified by the Master and Secretary, being handed to the presiding officer of a sister lodge, it shall be his duty to take notice of the same, and govern himself accordingly.—*Const. Min.*

All charges for unmasonic conduct shall be in writing, specifying with reasonable certainty the character of the offense

alleged, signed by the accuser, and delivered to the Secretary. It is not essential that the accuser should be a mason. A charge of immoral conduct may be preferred by a profane. But it is made the especial duty of the Junior Warden, in the absence of other accusers, to prefer all charges for offenses committed when the lodge is not at labor.—*Const. Iowa.*

When a subordinate lodge shall deal with, or proceed against a brother, for unmasonic conduct, of any description whatever, the lodge shall cause written charges and specifications to be made, and filed with the Secretary of said lodge.—*Const. Ky.*

Such brother shall be furnished in writing, with a copy of the charges against him.—*Reg. Tenn.*

Whenever a member of a subordinate lodge shall desire to prefer charges against another, he shall furnish the Master of said lodge with a copy of the charges he makes, with full specifications. The Master shall report the same to the lodge, at its next stated meeting, concealing the name of the informant, and appoint three disinterested members to investigate the charges, who shall report, as soon as practicable, upon the propriety of instituting a trial upon said charges.—*Const. Ark.*

All complaints and charges brought against a brother before a lodge, proper to be written, shall be reduced to writing, and filed with the Secretary.—*Consts. Cal. and Oregon.*

All complaints and charges against a brother, to be tried in any lodge under this jurisdiction, shall be reduced to writing, specifically setting forth the cause of grievance, and signed by the complainant or complainants.—*Const. Md.*

No brother of this lodge shall be suspended or expelled from membership, unless charges be preferred, duly specifying his offense, presented by a brother in good standing, and the accused being allowed full opportunity to make his defense.—*Standard By-laws of N. Y., 1858.*

A mason cannot be arraigned and tried for unmasonic conduct generally. A brother under suspension cannot be



brought before the lodge for unmasonic conduct during the term of his suspension.—*N. C.*, 1854.

It is desirable that charges be preferred by a member, rather than by the Master; though in certain cases it may be the duty of the latter to do so.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1848.

Charges cannot be preferred by a non-mason. If they involve masonic character, the lodge may investigate and determine the matter.—*RICE, D. G. M. Ga.*, 1855.

Charges for unmasonic conduct must be accompanied with specifications, or there can be no trial.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1855.

If the by-laws do not designate an accuser, any member of the lodge may prefer charges against another.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

Charges must be made in writing, signed by the accuser, and delivered to the Secretary, who reads them at the next stated communication. A time and place are then appointed for the trial. It is not essential that the accuser should be a mason. A charge of immoral conduct can be preferred by a profane.—*MACKEY, U. M. L.*, xvii., 322.

The proper person to bring charges in a lodge is the Junior Warden.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iii., 33.

A profane cannot bring charges against a master mason.—*F. M. Lon. Qu.*, 1842, 470. In which opinion we coincide.—*G. W. C.*

#### Position of a Brother under Charges.

The mere filing of charges against a brother, does not, of itself, deprive him of any of his masonic rights or privileges. He may still exercise any and all of them, until the time appointed for an investigation of such charges.

A brother against whom charges are pending, cannot be allowed a demit. Such brother is not debarred from filing counter charges, or other charges, against his accuser, or any other brother. If a brother be acquitted, after regular trial

on charges preferred, his membership and standing is not disturbed; though if an appeal be taken from such decision, he cannot be allowed to demit during the pendency of such appeal.

The removal of a brother out of the jurisdiction, while charges are pending against him, does not abate such charges, or affect the jurisdiction of his lodge over him, in investigating them.

Charges made and pending against a member of a lodge, do not debar him from the usual rights of members; such as balloting in all cases, in common with his brethren, and voting also, in all cases, except upon his own guilt or innocence of the charges against him.—HUBBARD, *G. M. Ohio*, 1851.

No officer, against whom specific charges of unmasonic conduct are preferred, shall be competent to discharge the duties of his office, until a final decision is made upon said charges; *provided*, that where a Master is so charged, he shall not be suspended from the functions of his office, unless in the judgment of the Grand Master, or Deputy Grand Master, the nature of the charges, or the good of Masonry require it.—*Const. Ga.*

No Master, Warden, or other officer of any subordinate lodge, against whom any specific charges of unmasonic conduct are preferred, is competent to discharge the duties of his office, until a final decision shall be made on said charges.—*Const. Va.*

Charges against a brother do not, before trial, render him ineligible to office, or suspend him from office, he being entitled to the presumption of innocence till the charges be proved.—LEWIS, *G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858.

In 1855, the Grand Lodge of SOUTH CAROLINA called one of its subordinate lodges to account for granting a demit to a brother while charges were pending against him.

The fact of being under charges does not exclude a mason from the privilege of preferring charges against another.—*Res. S. O.*, 1856. ABELL, *C. F. C. Cal.*, 1858.

A brother is not under censure from the mere fact that charges are preferred and are pending against him in the lodge. Some improper or unmasonic conduct must first be *proved* against him, and he must be found guilty by a vote of the lodge, before he can be said to be under the censure of the lodge.—*Com. Ala.*, 1851.

Where a brother was tried and acquitted by a lodge, and, during the pendency of an appeal, the lodge allowed him to *demit*, the Grand Lodge of MISSISSIPPI (1857) decided, such an act was irregular and improper; and that the removal of a brother to another jurisdiction does not take away the right of the lodge on the reversal of an appeal to re-try the case.

Subordinate lodges have the discretionary right of suspending a member, while under a criminal prosecution, until his case is decided by the civil authorities, and then to be finally acted upon; but in no case shall the action of the lodge be made public until after final action of the civil authorities.—*Res. Texas*, 1857.

A brother cannot be allowed to resign his membership while under charges for unmasonic conduct.—*Res. Prov. Gr. Lodge C. W.*, 1848.

A Master would not be at liberty to sign a diploma while charges were pending against a member, nor after his conviction. But he would be bound, if the brother stood unimpeached before the lodge, to present charges, or resign his office.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1848.

The removal of a brother out of the jurisdiction of the lodge, after the charges are preferred against him, does not abate the same.—*HUBBARD, Ohio*, 1852. *Com. Juris. do. Grand Lodge do.*

The accused is to be considered innocent, and is entitled to all masonic privileges, until proved to be guilty.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

It is not proper for a lodge to grant a *demit* to a brother who is under charges of unmasonic conduct before the lodge.

or whose conduct has been such as to render him justly subject to such charges.—*C. F. C. Ark.*, 1857. *FULLER, C. F. C. Tenn.*, 1858.

Wrong for a lodge to demit a brother, while under charges.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, v., 101.

A brother who is under charges can bring charges against his accuser, if the lodge choose to receive them.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iii., 33.

A mere charge against a brother, does not deprive him of the rights and privileges of a mason. They are not forfeited until he has been tried and found guilty.—*C. MOORE, Mas. Rev.*, xiv., 248.

The accused ceases to be in good standing from the time charges are filed in the lodge, and is not at liberty to visit any lodge, until he is acquitted.—*J. W. S. MITCHELL*, 1856.

If a member of a lodge is regularly tried and acquitted upon charges preferred, his membership is not thereby disturbed.—*G. M. of Ky.*, 1857. *Grand Lodge of Ky.*, 1857.

2. SERVICE OF NOTICE.—The Secretary of the lodge, under the direction of the Master, shall serve, or cause the accused to be served, with an attested copy of the charges, and shall give him seasonable notice of the time and place of hearing, if his residence be known.—*Const. Me. and R. I.*

The Secretary of the lodge, by direction of the Master, shall serve, or cause to be served, upon the accused, an attested copy of the charges, as follows: If residing within ten miles of the lodge, fourteen days, at least, previous to the time appointed for the examination. If residing more than ten miles therefrom, but within the state, by forwarding by mail, or other conveyance, said copy, and a summons to appear and show cause, at least twenty days previous to said examination. If residing out of the state, and unknown, the lodge may proceed, *ex parte*; but if known, said copy and summons shall be forwarded him, at least sixty days previous to the time fixed for the examination.—*Const. Vt.*

The Secretary of the lodge, under the direction of the Master, shall serve, or cause the accused to be served, with an attested copy of the charges, at least fourteen days previous to the time appointed for the examination, *provided* his residence be known, and it be within fifty miles of the place where the lodge, having the matter in hand, is located. If his residence be at a greater distance than fifty miles, but within the state, then a summons must be sent him, by mail, or otherwise, at least twenty days before the time of trial. If his residence be out of the state, and unknown, the lodge may proceed to examine the charges, *ex parte*; but if known, a summons shall be sent him by mail, or otherwise, sixty days, at least, before the time appointed for the examination.—*Const. Mass.*

No lodge may exclude or suspend a brother at an extra meeting, nor without giving him due notice, if practicable, of the charge preferred against him, and of the time appointed for its consideration.—*Const. Penn.*

Before any action shall be had thereon by any lodge, it must be made clearly to appear that the accused has been furnished with a true copy of said complaint or charges, at least one week prior thereto, if in writing, and if not, that they have been made known to him by a committee appointed for that purpose.—*Const. D. C.*

Every brother who may be charged with unmasonic conduct, shall, in due time, be furnished with a copy of the charges to be exhibited against him, if they be proper to be written; and if they be not, the said charges shall be made known to him by a committee, appointed for that purpose.—*Consts. Va. and Ga.*

Whenever charges are preferred against a brother, he shall be notified or cited through the post office, or otherwise, at least ten days before the day of trial, and be furnished with a copy, under the Secretary's hand, of the charges and specifications.—*Const. N. C.*

The accused shall then be presented with an attested copy of the charges, and he shall, at the same time, be informed of

the time and place appointed by the lodge for the trial. If the accused is living beyond the jurisdiction of the lodge, the charges shall be communicated to him by letter through the post-office, and a reasonable time be allowed for his answer, before the lodge proceeds to trial. If the residence of the accused is not known, or if he refuses or neglects to attend the lodge may, nevertheless, proceed to the trial, without his presence, a reasonable time in the former case being allowed for the necessary search for him.—*Const. S. C.*

It shall be the duty of the Secretary of the lodge to cause a copy of the charges, duly made out, to be delivered to the accused, with reasonable notice of the time for taking testimony.—*Const. Fla.*

The Secretary shall make out a true copy of the charges and specifications, attest the same, and deliver, or cause it to be delivered, to the accused, at least ten days before the time of trial. If the residence of the accused be not within ten miles of the place of meeting of the lodge, an attested copy of the charges, enclosed by mail to the post-office nearest his residence, thirty days before the trial, shall be deemed good notice. If his residence be out of the state, and known, the notice shall be sent at least sixty days before the day of trial. If his residence be unknown, the trial may be had, *ex parte*.—*Const. Ala.*

The above is also the rule in MISSOURI and KANSAS, except that the time of notice is *twenty*, instead of "thirty" days.

The Master shall submit the charges to a committee of three, to be by him appointed, who shall investigate the matter. \* \* \* When the committee report a trial necessary, the Secretary of the lodge shall serve upon the accused a copy of the charges, the names of the witnesses, and summon him to appear and answer, in writing, within ten days. \* \* \* After the expiration of ten days, whether the accused has answered or not, the lodge shall fix a time for the trial, and summon all the members of the lodge, the party accused, and all the witnesses who are masons, to appear at the

time appointed; and should there be witnesses who cannot attend the lodge, the Master shall appoint a committee of three to take the testimony of such witnesses. This committee shall give due notice to the accused of the time and place of taking such testimony; shall reduce the same to writing, and cause it to be affirmed to by the party giving it.—*Const. La.*

It is the duty of the Secretary to furnish the accused brother with a copy of the charges against him, if of a nature to be reduced to writing, at least ten days previous to the trial, with notice of the time and place of trial.—*Consts. Ohio and Ind.*

The constitutional regulation of WISCONSIN, is the same as that of MASSACHUSETTS, *except*, in place of "fifty" miles, read "fifteen" miles.

A copy of the charges, made out by the Secretary, together with a summons, stating the time of trial, shall be served at the usual place of abode, at least ten days previous to the day appointed for trial.—*Const. Min.*

The Secretary, under the direction of the Master, shall serve, or cause the accused to be served, with an attested copy of the charge, and a citation stating the time and place appointed for his trial. If the residence of the accused is known, and within thirty miles of the place where the lodge is located, he shall be entitled to a personal service, ten days before trial. If his residence be at a greater distance than thirty miles, but within the state, a summons to appear and answer, forwarded to him by mail, or otherwise, twenty days before the trial, shall be considered sufficient. If his residence be out of the state, and known, and more than thirty miles distant, then the summons shall be issued thirty days before trial. If his residence be unknown, the lodge shall proceed, *ex parte*, and conduct the proceedings to a final determination; and like proceedings shall be had when he neglects or refuses to obey the summons. In all instances where offenses are committed while the lodge is at labor, the rules requiring notice and delay may be dispensed with, and

the Master authorized to order the offending brother to show cause, *instanter*, why he shall not be promptly dealt with.—*Const. Iowa.*

The Secretary of the lodge shall have a copy of the charges duly delivered to the accused, as also a notice, which shall give a reasonable time for the taking of proof to sustain the charges and specifications; also, to inform the accused that he may, at the same time and place, offer proof to exculpate himself from such charges; and that the accused may also have leave to take proof at such other time and place as he may designate, upon giving reasonable notice to the Master, or presiding officer of said lodge; and for which purpose the lodge shall allow a reasonable time, if asked for. \* \* \* If any mason be guilty of any gross unmasonic conduct, and absconds, so that notice cannot be served upon him, charges may be preferred against him, which shall lie over three months; and if the Secretary shall report that he cannot serve notice upon him, he shall enter a denial of the charges upon the record, and some brother shall be appointed to defend him, and proof may be taken, and the case tried as if he were present.—*Const. Ky.*

Such brother shall be duly notified, and furnished, in writing, with a copy of the charges against him. \* \* \* Due notice shall be given, as far as practicable, to all the members of the lodge, of the time and objects of said meeting.—*Reg. Tenn.*

If the committee report that the accused should be put upon trial, the Secretary shall forthwith furnish the accused with a copy of the charges and specifications, and report of committee thereupon, and notify him that at the next stated meeting after service of notice, (providing he shall have had twenty days' notice,) he will be put upon his trial. If the accused shall evade notice, or if the Secretary, after four months, be unable to ascertain the residence of the accused, so as to notify him, the lodge may proceed to trial, as if he had been regularly notified.—*Const. Ark.*



In CALIFORNIA, the rule is almost verbatim with that of MASSACHUSETTS, *except*, that accused must be notified, at least *ten* days before the time appointed for examination; or, if his residence be out of the state, and known, *summons must* be sent him, at least four months previous to the time appointed for his examination.

A copy of the complaint or charges shall be served upon the accused, at least ten days before he is arraigned for trial.—*Const. Oregon.*

A copy thereof shall be served upon the accused, except such as are publicly made and known.—*Const. Md.*

The Secretary shall furnish the accused with a copy of the charges, if of a nature to be reduced to writing, at least ten days previous to the trial, with notice of the time and place of trial.—*Const. Neb.*

The regulation of CALIFORNIA is the same as that of MASSACHUSETTS, *except*, for "fourteen" days, read *ten*, and for "sixty days," read *four months*.

The accused is entitled to a copy of the charges against him, and must have reasonable notice of the time and place appointed for his trial.—MACKEY, *U. M. L.*, xvii, 322.

3. EXAMINATION.—The examination of the charges shall be had in a lodge specially notified and convened for that purpose, at which none but members of the lodge, or of the Grand Lodge, shall be admitted, except as counsel or witnesses.—*Const. Me.*

The examination of the charges shall be had in a lodge specially notified and convened for that purpose, at which no visitors shall be admitted, except as counsel or witnesses.—*Consts. Vt., Mass., Wis., Mo., Cal., and R. I.*

The Master of the lodge shall appoint a committee, of not less than three, to conduct the examination, which shall be either at a special communication, called for that purpose, or the time which may be appointed for the first meeting of the committee.—*Const. D. C.*

Should the accused fail to attend, the trial may proceed, *ex parte*. Every facility shall be allowed the accused for his defense.—*Const. N. C.*

The trial shall commence at a regular communication of the lodge, but may be continued at special communications convened for that purpose. The lodge shall be opened in the highest degree to which the accused has attained, and the examinations take place in the presence of the accused and the accuser, if they desire it; but the final decision shall always be made in the third degree. No visitors shall be admitted on such occasions.—*Const. S. C.*

The examination of the charges shall be in a lodge specially notified for that purpose, at which no visitors shall be admitted, except witnesses and counsel; *provided*, said witnesses and counsel are master masons.—*Const. Ala.*

At the hour fixed upon, the trial shall commence, and after the charges shall have been read, and all the testimony heard, the accused shall be allowed to speak in his defense, or avail himself of the assistance of some brother to speak for him; he shall then retire. Whenever the accused cannot be found, or fails to answer or appear, the Master shall appoint some brother to appear for him. Should any brother be convicted during his absence, and without having been notified of the charges preferred against him, he shall, on his return, and demanding it, have a new trial granted him.—*Const. La.*

When a brother, charged as aforesaid, shall abscond, proceedings may be had in his absence, without notice.—*Consts. Ohio and Ind.*

The accused shall be permitted to engage a brother master mason to defend him, to answer the complaint, produce and cross-examine witnesses, obtain a reasonable delay, by showing a sufficient cause for the same, and either by himself or counsel, address the lodge, after the closing of the testimony; but never shall offensive allusions to, or insinuations against, the lodge or a brother be permitted; and the Master shall order the brother, so offending, to leave the lodge, and the

Senior Warden may bring charges against such brother for unmasonic conduct. If the Master be called to appear as a witness, the Senior Warden shall preside during his examination. No visiting brother, unless a witness, or as counsel for the accused, shall be admitted to the lodge, while the trial is in progress. No lodge shall proceed to trial, unless a majority of the members of such lodge be present; but the Master may issue his summons, and call off, from day to day, until the required number appear.—*Con-t. Min.*

All trials (except for offenses committed in open lodge.) shall be had in a lodge specially notified and convened for the purpose, at which no visitor shall be admitted, except as counsel or witness. The accused may select any brother for his counsel. The lodge shall be opened in the highest degree to which the accused has attained, until the testimony has been concluded, and the accused heard by himself or his counsel, in his defense, when the accused and the accuser (unless the charge be preferred by the Junior Warden, in his official capacity) shall retire, and the lodge be opened in the third degree.—*Reg. Iowa.*

When the lodge shall be prepared for trial, such of the charges as have been approved by the committee of investigation shall be read. The testimony on the part of the prosecution shall then be produced, all of which testimony, except so much thereof as may be in writing and filed, shall be taken down in writing by the Secretary. The accused will then be permitted to introduce his testimony, which shall also be reduced to writing, with the exception of such written testimony as may be filed. When the evidence is closed, the prosecutor, or any member he may select in his behalf, may be allowed to comment upon the evidence. The accused, or any member he may desire to represent him, (or in absence of accused, some member appointed by the Master,) may be heard in reply.—*Const. Ark.*

The testimony of uninitiated witnesses may be taken in the ante-room, before a committee, or in any other convenient place.—C. W. MOORE.

When all the parties shall have been summoned to attend thereon, and the case shall have been investigated, such order and adjudication may be made as shall be authorized by the laws and regulations of Masonry.—*Const. Md.*

It is the right of the accused, on all trials, to be present at the time the testimony of witnesses is given against him; and no commissioners can refuse it without the violation of a rule of masonic jurisprudence.—*Res. N. Y., 1856.*

The lodge should be opened in the highest degree to which the accused has attained;\* the accused and accuser should be present, (if the latter be a mason,) and also be present at all examinations of witnesses.—*MACKEY, U. M. L., xvii., 323.*

4. TESTIMONY.—The accused may select any brother for his counsel, and the witnesses shall testify, if masons, on their honor as such. Hearsay evidence shall be excluded.—*Consts. Me., Vt., Mass., R. I., Wis., Mo., Cal., and Kansas.*

The Committee of Investigation shall propound to the witnesses on both sides, all questions which may be deemed necessary, by either party, or by themselves; these questions must be written, and the replies are to be reduced to writing; and upon the termination of the examination of each witness, the testimony, as written down, shall be read to him, and if correct, he shall attest the same with his signature. When the investigation is conducted before the lodge, any member present may propound questions to the witness under examination, provided such questions are presented to the Master, and deemed by him proper. The examination of any witnesses, not masons, shall be conducted by the committee, the said witnesses having first taken an oath before some legally authorized person, to make true answers to such questions as may be propounded to them, all parties being duly advised of the time and place when and where such examination is to be had. The accused is entitled to appear before the lodge in person, or by counsel, (the latter being a master mason,) during the examination of his case, and when the testimony

\* But the decision should be had in a master mason's lodge.

is all closed, shall be heard in his defense. After the delivery of his defense, and during the subsequent proceedings of the lodge, the accused is to withdraw.—*Const. D. C.*

Any evidence, allowable in a court, may be taken on honor.—*Const. N. C.*

The evidence of profanes, or brethren of an inferior degree, must be taken by a committee, and reported to the lodge. The accused and the accuser shall have a right to be present at said examinations. The evidence of all master masons must be taken on their honor as master masons. That of others, in such manner as shall be agreed on by the parties.—*Const. S. C.*

The accused may also have leave to take testimony at such other reasonable times and places as he may designate, giving proper notice to the Master, or Secretary; and, in all cases, the whole of the testimony, proper to be written, shall be taken in writing.—*Const. Fla.*

It shall be the duty of the lodge, to hear any evidence relevant to the charge, and commit the same to writing, if proper to do so, when it shall be heard in open lodge; or evidence of persons, not masons, may be taken out of the lodge, before any person authorized by the laws of the state to administer oaths to witnesses, notice having been given to the adverse party, so as to allow one day to every thirty miles' travel, from the place where said notice is served to the place of taking such testimony; and a written notice left with the Master or Secretary of the lodge, shall be sufficient to authorize the taking of testimony on the part of the accused. The depositions shall be sealed up by the person taking them, and conveyed by some trustworthy person, or by mail, and delivered to the Secretary of the lodge, who shall endorse thereon whether received, sealed, or otherwise. Upon every trial, the Secretary of the lodge shall write down, in a fair hand, the whole of the evidence in the case, proper to be written.—*Const. Ala.*

It is the privilege of the accused to take any proof or testi-

mony to be heard in evidence, that he may desire, upon giving three days' notice to the Master of the lodge; and, in all cases, when the hearing comes on, the whole of the testimony shall be reduced to writing, and be carefully preserved by the Secretary of the lodge.—*Const. Ohio and Ind.*

All masonic testimony shall be given in open lodge, at the time of the trial, and a mason shall testify, upon his honor, as such. The testimony of an E. A. or F. C. shall be taken in a lodge corresponding with the rank held by the witness; when, after receiving such testimony, the inferior lodge shall be closed, and a lodge of master masons re-opened. At the request of either party, the master shall appoint a committee of at least three master masons, members of the lodge, empowering them to take such profane or legal testimony as may be brought before them; and such testimony shall be in the form of an affidavit, sworn to or affirmed, before a legally qualified justice of the peace. And the committee shall give due notice, to both parties, of the time and place of taking such testimony.—*Const. Min.*

All testimony shall be given in open lodge, at the time of trial, or before a committee specially appointed for the purpose; and, in either case, the accused, and the accuser, if he be a mason, shall be entitled to be present, and propose such relevant questions as they may desire. The testimony shall be reduced to writing, and when taken before a committee, reported in full to the lodge. And if given by a mason, shall be upon his honor; if by a profane, upon his oath, duly administered by any officer competent under the law. If the testimony be before the lodge, and by a profane, then, in that case, the lodge shall be called from labor during his introduction.—*Const. Iowa.*

In all cases, the whole of the testimony shall be reduced to writing, (if not improper to be written,) and shall be carefully preserved by the Secretary of the lodge.—*Const. Ky.*

The best evidence shall be introduced. If the witnesses cannot, or will not, attend at the lodge, their depositions may

be taken, and read as evidence. Notice of the time and place of taking depositions shall be given, in writing, to the opposite party, a reasonable time previous to the time of taking the same, and the deponent shall make his testimony, upon his honor. Depositions shall be reduced to writing by the Secretary, or by some brother appointed by the Master for that purpose, and sealed up in the presence of the deponent. Notice to a lodge to take the depositions of witnesses may be made, by delivering a written notice to the Secretary or Master of the lodge, as above provided. The lodge shall appoint some brother, who shall reduce to writing the whole evidence in the case.—*Reg. Mo. and Kansas.*

It is the privilege of the accused to take any proof or testimony to be heard in evidence, that he may desire, upon giving three days' notice to the Master of the lodge; and, in all cases, when the hearing comes on, the whole of the testimony shall be reduced to writing, and be carefully preserved by the Secretary of the lodge.—*Const. Neb.*

A companion cannot be compelled to give testimony which may criminate himself.—*G. Chap. Mich., 1854.*

An accused party on trial cannot be allowed to testify in his own case.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky., 1858.*

All persons are admissible witnesses, who have the use of their reason, and such religious belief, as to feel the obligations of an oath, who have not been convicted of any infamous crime, and who are not influenced by interest.—*JUSTICE LAWRENCE.*

The testimony of a person who is not a mason, is generally admissible. Such testimony is always to be taken by a committee, and on oath administered by a competent legal officer.—*MACKEY, U. M. L., xvii., 328.*

Any testimony that would convict a mason of immoral conduct, is lawful testimony.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M., v., 100.*

The accuser may be a witness; but the accused cannot.—*FENTON, G. M. Mich., 1859.*

5. JUDGMENT.—The question: "*Is the accused guilty, or not guilty?*" shall be distinctly put to each member of the lodge, by name, commencing with the youngest. The Secretary shall record the answer as given.—*Const. Me.*

To the above, the Constitutions of MASSACHUSETTS, WISCONSIN, RHODE ISLAND, and CALIFORNIA, add: "the answer shall be given standing, and in a distinct and audible voice."

Upon the termination of the deliberation on the evidence, the following question shall be propounded to each member, beginning with the youngest: "Is he guilty, or not guilty?" and the response shall be, "Guilty," or "Not guilty," according to the judgment of the member, the Secretary propounding the question, and recording the reply.—*Const. D. C.*

When the case is closed, the sense of the lodge shall be taken, through the ballot box. If guilty, the penalty shall be determined in like manner.—*Const. N. C.*

When the trial is concluded, the accused and accuser shall retire, and the Master shall put the question of "guilty, or not guilty," to the lodge. The question shall be decided by ballot, and if two-thirds of the balls are black, the accused shall be declared guilty. Every member present is bound to vote, unless excused by unanimous permission.—*Const. S. C.*

When the testimony is closed, the question upon each specification shall be distinctly put by the Master to every member present, beginning with the youngest, "Is the accused guilty, or not guilty?" The answer shall be given standing, and in an audible manner, and the Secretary shall record the answer.—*Consts. Ala., Mo., and Kansas.*

After the testimony is heard, and the brother heard in his defense, he shall then retire, and the lodge shall proceed at once, and without debate, to ballot on the guilt or innocence of the accused, taking a separate ballot on each specific charge.—*Const. La.*

An accused brother should be judged according to the evidence; but, since no brother can pronounce judgment, upon his honor, contrary to his conviction, it becomes the



duty of every one, although perhaps not called upon, to lay before the lodge such facts in regard to the case under consideration, as he may be cognizant of; but such testimony shall be given in the presence of the accused. Any brother failing to make known any facts pertinent to the question before the lodge, while sitting in judgment on a case, is amenable to all the penalties of masonic discipline. In pronouncing upon the guilt or innocence of the accused, the roll of the lodge shall be called; beginning with the youngest brother, and ending with the Master; and every brother, as his name is called, shall rise, salute the Master, and pronounce his judgment, using the following form: "Upon the honor of a mason, I pronounce Brother —— guilty (or, not guilty) of unmasonic conduct." The accused cannot vote on his own case; but no other member of the lodge present can be excused from voting. In no case can the accused be present when judgment is pronounced; and neither counsel or witnesses, unless members of the lodge, shall remain within during the voting.—*Const. Min.*

After proper deliberation, the question, "Is the accused guilty, or not guilty?" shall be distinctly put by the Chair to each member of the lodge, by name, commencing with the youngest mason, who shall answer either "guilty" or "not guilty." If there be several charges, the vote shall be taken separately upon each, and the Secretary shall record the result thereof, which shall be the decision of the lodge.—*Const. Iowa.*

After the comments upon the evidence are closed, the accused shall withdraw from the lodge-room. A vote shall then be taken upon each specification under each charge, and upon each charge in their order, the prosecutor not being permitted to vote. If any charge shall be sustained, the lodge shall proceed to vote (the prosecutor excluded) upon the infliction of punishment. The highest order of punishment shall first be proposed; if that be not sustained, then the next milder punishment, until the grade be fixed. The accused shall then be admitted, and informed of the result.—*Const. Ark.*

The question, "Is the accused guilty, or not guilty?" shall be distinctly put to each member of the lodge, and the vote thereon shall be by ballot.—*Reg. Cal.*

It is proper that all matters in mitigation of punishment, should be heard after the verdict.—C. W. MOORE.

When the trial is concluded, the accused and the accuser should retire, and the presiding officer must then put the question of "guilty, or not guilty." If there are several charges, or specifications, the question must be taken on each separately. It seems generally conceded that this question should be decided by ballot. Every member present is bound to vote, unless excused by unanimous consent.—MACKAY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 324.

6. PUNISHMENT.—If the verdict be suspension or expulsion, an attested copy of the proceedings shall be sent to the Grand Lodge, at the next ensuing meeting thereof, for examination, and final action. A sentence of suspension or expulsion shall not take effect until confirmed by this Grand Lodge; but shall operate as a suspension of the delinquent in the meantime.—*Consts. Me., Mass., Wis., and Cal.\**

A majority of the members present shall be sufficient to suspend a member; two-thirds of those present shall be necessary to expel. A judgment of suspension is immediately operative, and continues at the pleasure of the lodge, unless set aside upon an appeal to the Grand Lodge. A judgment of expulsion only operates as a suspension, until confirmed by the Grand Lodge.—*Const. D. C.*

Every lodge has the power to arraign its members, or any other mason within its jurisdiction, on a charge of immoral or unmasonic conduct; and, after due investigation, may proceed to pass such lawful sentence as the aggravation of the case shall warrant.—*Const. N. C.*

If the verdict be guilty, the Worshipful Master shall then put the question as to the punishment, beginning with expul-

\* Except, that a copy of proceedings is not required in cases of *suspension*.

sion, and going on, if necessary, to indefinite suspension, definite suspension, and public and private reprimand.—*Const. S. C.*

Should such brother fail to attend the summons of the lodge, or of a committee appointed to examine into his conduct, without sufficient reason therefor, on such failure being reported, it shall be the duty of the lodge to suspend him from all the benefits of Masonry, until he comes forward, and answers to the charges against him.—*Const. Ga.*

If found guilty, the ballot shall then be taken in the following order on the different degrees of punishment: 1st. expulsion; 2d. indefinite suspension; 3d. suspension for a fixed period of time, taking the ballot first on the longest period proposed; and 4th., reproof or reprimand.—*Const. La.*

In case the lodge shall find the accused guilty of the charges preferred against him, they shall proceed to pronounce sentence of suspension or expulsion, as the nature of the offense may require.—*Const. Wis.*

After a brother has been found guilty, the next question shall be that of punishment, beginning with the greatest, and on this question the ballot may be used. Suspension is only inflicted when the offense is against some temporary regulation of the fraternity; expulsion follows a gross violation of the moral law, or the fundamental principles of Masonry, or attempts against any part of the frame-work of its government.—*Const. Min.*

If a majority of the members vote him guilty, then the question shall be taken by ballot, as to the amount and nature of the punishment to be inflicted, beginning with the highest penalty. Every member present is bound to vote, and two-thirds of the whole number cast shall be necessary to inflict the penalty. When the nature of the punishment has been determined, the accused and the accuser, if a mason, shall be ordered to return, and the sentence communicated to the former by the presiding officer.—*Const. Iowa.*

From and after the time a member of a subordinate lodge

shall be deemed worthy of expulsion from the privileges of the order, the brother so charged by his lodge, shall stand as a suspended mason, until the Grand Lodge shall take action in the premises, as provided for by its Constitution.—*Res. Ga.*, 1856.

If the verdict is "guilty," the presiding officer must put the question as to the nature and amount of punishment. He will commence with expulsion, and, if necessary, proceed to propose indefinite, and then, definite suspension, exclusion, public or private reprimand, and censure.—*MACKEY, U. M. L.*, xvii., 324.

#### The Right of Appeal from Sentence.

Any brother, aggrieved at the decision of a subordinate lodge, has the right of appeal to the Grand Lodge. This is an inalienable right.

If any complaint be brought, the brother found guilty shall stand to the award and determination of the LODGE, who are the proper and competent judges of all such controversies, (unless you carry it by APPEAL to the GRAND LODGE,) and to whom they ought to be referred.—*Ancient Charges* 1720, vi.

And if any of them do you injury, you must apply to your own or his lodge; and from thence you may appeal to the GRAND LODGE at the QUARTERLY COMMUNICATION, and from thence to the ANNUAL GRAND LODGE, as has been the ancient laudable conduct of our forefathers, in every nation.—*Ib.*, vi., 7.

Any brother who may feel aggrieved by the decision of any lodge, or other masonic authority, in this jurisdiction, may appeal therefrom to the Grand Lodge, which appeal shall be in writing, specifying particularly the grievance complained of.—*Const. Vt.*

Any brother who may feel aggrieved by the decision of any lodge, or other masonic authority, acting under this jurisdiction, may appeal to the Grand Lodge against such decision.—*Const. Mass.*

An appeal lies to the Grand Lodge, by any person\* aggrieved by the proceedings of a subordinate lodge.—*Const. Penn.*

A brother feeling himself aggrieved by the decision of a subordinate lodge, shall have the right of an appeal to the Grand Lodge, he having given due and timely notice to the subordinate lodge of his intention so to appeal from its decision; and the Secretary of said lodge, if required, shall furnish him with a copy of all the proceedings touching his case.—*Const. N. C.*

Every private lodge, as well as every brother, has the right of appeal to the Grand Lodge, whose decision is final.—*Const. S. C.*

Any member of the order feeling himself aggrieved by the result of any trial or investigation, as herein provided, may appeal to the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Ga.*

It shall be the privilege of any brother mason, feeling himself aggrieved by the decision of any subordinate lodge, to take an appeal to the next annual communication of the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Fla.*

When any brother shall have been convicted, and sentenced, he shall, upon giving notice in writing, be allowed an appeal to the Grand Lodge.—*Const. La.*

Any brother feeling himself aggrieved by the decision of any such lodge, shall be permitted to appeal to the next Grand Lodge.—*Const. Ky.*

The accused, or any master mason, member of a lodge, under this jurisdiction, feeling aggrieved by the decision of the lodge upon the trial of any brother, may take his appeal from the judgment and decision to the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Mo. and Kansas.*

Any member who shall deem himself, or the cause of

\* The next section prohibits an appeal from a rejected applicant for the degrees, unless such appeal be recommended by the lodge in which the rejection took place.—*G. W. C.*

Masonry injured, by the decision of his lodge, in any trial, may appeal therefrom to the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Ark.*

In all cases of suspension or expulsion by a subordinate lodge, the right of appeal lies to the Grand Lodge.—*Consts. Cal. and Oregon.*

Any lodge, or brother, who may feel aggrieved by the decision of any other masonic authority or jurisdiction, may appeal to the Grand Lodge against such decision.—*Const. Canada.*

In all cases where a brother may consider himself aggrieved by the decision of a subordinate lodge, he has the right of appeal to the District Deputy Grand Master of the District in which such lodge may be holden.\*—*Const. Va.*

Any brother feeling himself aggrieved by the decision of the subordinate lodge against him, may, at any time, within one year thereafter, take an appeal to the Grand Lodge.—*Consts. Ohio and Ind.*

Any brother deeming himself aggrieved by the decision of his lodge, may appeal, in writing, to the Grand Lodge.—*Const. Mich.*

Every mason under sentence of suspension or expulsion, has the right to appeal to the Grand Lodge from the conviction and the sentence, \* \* \* when the Secretary shall send up an attested copy of the proceedings,† including the testimony.—*Const. Iowa.*

No new testimony shall be heard on the appeal.—*Reg. Tenn.*

A member can appeal to Grand Lodge only on matters affecting his personal standing and relations as a mason.—*C. W. MOORE, 1850.*

\* If the decision of a committee appointed by the D. D. G. M. is not satisfactory, either party has the right of a final appeal to the Grand Lodge, upon the record.—*G. W. C.*

† Nearly every Grand Lodge Constitution requires Secretaries, in cases of appeal, to send up a copy of all the proceedings in the case.—*G. W. C.*

The Grand Lodge has *appellate*, not *original*, jurisdiction in the proceedings instituted by its subordinates against delinquent members. It can take cognizance of such cases only when brought before it by appeal, or submitted for confirmation.—C. W. MOORE, 1850.

The right of appeal to the Grand Lodge, from the decision of the subordinate lodge, in cases of discipline, is guaranteed to every mason, by the ancient usages and laws of the fraternity; and this right supposes the existence of a power in the Grand Lodge to confirm, modify, or reverse the decision of the subordinate.—C. W. MOORE, 1851.

Any lodge or brother aggrieved by the decision of any other masonic authority or jurisdiction, may appeal to the next practicable Grand Lodge against such decision. At the hearing of the appeal, no fresh evidence shall be adduced by either party.—*Const. Eng.*

Any brother thinking himself aggrieved by the sentence of a lodge, may appeal, &c.—*Const. Scot.*

Any member of a lodge has the right of appeal from its decision in any trial, irrespective of the nature of that decision.—HILLYER, *G. M. Miss.*, 1855.

The Grand Lodge, on the receipt of the appeal and evidence, shall be possessed of the cause, and shall proceed to try and examine the cause, upon the evidence so transmitted, without any other testimony, and decide the matter finally.—*Consts. Mo. and Kansas.*

If a brother is tried by his lodge, and is acquitted, the complainant may appeal.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

Every mason, who has been tried and convicted by a lodge, has an inalienable right to appeal from that conviction, and accompanying sentence, to the Grand Lodge. During the pendency of an appeal, the sentence of the subordinate lodge is held in abeyance, and cannot be enforced. The appellant in this case remains in the position of a mason under charges. It is competent for the Grand Lodge, on an appeal, to augment, reduce, or wholly abrogate the penalty inflicted by its

subordinate. If it confirm the verdict, the appeal is dismissed, and the sentence goes into immediate operation, without further proceedings. If it reduce or augment the penalty, the original sentence becomes void, and the sentence of the Grand Lodge is to be put in force. If it refer the case back for a new trial, the proceedings on the trial will be commenced *de novo*. If it refer the case back for further consideration, on the ground of inadequate punishment, the trial is not repeated, but the discussion on the nature of the penalty is reviewed, and new evidence may be received.—**MACKEY**, *U. M. L.*, xxii., 339.

### How Taken.

Only a part of our Grand Constitutions prescribe the course to be pursued in appealing from a subordinate lodge to the Grand Lodge. In the absence of special enactment, it may be considered necessary and proper, 1st. that the party intending to appeal should notify the opposite party, in writing, of such intention; 2d. that a copy of all previous proceedings in the case, attested by the Secretary, be sent up to the Grand Lodge; and 3d. that the appellant, through the Grand Secretary, address a written petition to the Grand Lodge, setting forth fully and distinctly the grounds of his appeal.

Though the right of the Grand Lodge to re-open and re-try the case, is pretty generally claimed, yet the usual course is, for it, through a committee, to review the record, and affirm, set aside, or amend, the decision of the subordinate, *upon the record*.

Which appeal shall be in writing, specifying particularly the grievance complained of, and shall be, by the appellant, sent by mail to the Grand Secretary.—*Consts. Vermont and Mass.\**

All appeals to the Grand Lodge, from the decision of a subordinate lodge, shall be made in writing, and left with the

\* This Grand Constitution adds to the above: "A notice and copy of the appeal must also, and at the same time, be sent by the appellant to the party against whose decision the appeal is made."



Grand Secretary, and the appellant shall give the other party one month's notice thereof.—*Consts. Conn. and Ill.*

In **NEW YORK**, the appellant must give notice of his appeal to the commissioners, and also to the opposing party. The notice to the latter must be within thirty days after notice of the decision.

All such appeals shall be made in writing, and filed with the Grand Secretary. The appellant is required to give notice thereof to the appellee, at least ten days, if within three miles of the place of meeting of the Grand Lodge, and twenty days, if beyond that distance, before proceedings shall be had thereon.—*Const. Penn.*

When any brother appeals from the decision of his lodge, he shall lodge a copy thereof with the District Deputy Grand Master. \* \* \* When any lodge or brother appeals from a decision of said committee,\* they shall lodge a copy thereof with the Grand Secretary.—*Const. Va.*

Appeals brought up to the Grand Lodge, will not be considered, unless the same be in writing, accompanied with all necessary papers, proceedings, and proofs, when consistent, to enable the formation of a correct decision. A brother appealing to Grand Lodge, shall give due and timely notice to the subordinate lodge of his intention so to appeal from its decision, and the Secretary of said lodge, if required, shall furnish him with a copy of all the proceedings touching his case.—*Const. N. C.*

In **FLORIDA**, the appellant must notify the lodge of his appeal, and also the Grand Secretary.

The appeal shall be in writing, and in the following form: "I, . . . . ., a master mason, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of **ALABAMA**, do declare that I feel materially aggrieved by the decision of . . . . Lodge, No. . . . , in the case of . . . . ; and for rehearing of the case, and to the end that justice may be done in that matter, do take my appeal to said

\* The committee appointed by the D. D. G. M.

Grand Lodge." The above form shall be signed by the appellant, attested by the Secretary, and under the seal of the lodge. The Secretary shall immediately record the appeal, and transmit to the Grand Lodge, at the next meeting thereof, a true copy of the evidence in the cause, together with the appeal, certified under his hand, and seal of the lodge. The Grand Lodge, on the receipt of the appeal and evidence, shall proceed to examine and try the cause, upon the evidence so transmitted, without any other testimony, and decide the matter finally. The appellant shall give the other party at least ten days' notice, in writing, of the taking of the appeal, a copy of which notice shall be forwarded to the Grand Lodge with the evidence of its service.—*Const. Ala.*

The regulation of MISSOURI is, in substance, and nearly verbatim, as above, *except*, that the notice for appeal must state the reasons for such appeal.

The appeal must be made in writing, specifying the particular grievance complained of, and be transmitted to the Grand Secretary. A notice and copy of the appeal must also be sent by the appellant to the party against whose decision the appeal is made.—*Const. Ca.*

On application of the appellant, the Secretary shall make out, and forward to the Grand Secretary, a certified copy of the proceedings had in his case, with the original testimony, so far as the same may have been reduced to writing. The subordinate lodge, or the appellant brother, shall have the benefit of any additional testimony, provided the same has been taken agreeably to the notice prescribed in the rules and regulations of the Grand Lodge.—*Consts. Ohio and Ind.*

In MICHIGAN, the appeal must be in writing; and, on application of appellant, the Secretary shall make out, and forward to the Grand Secretary, a certified copy of the proceedings had in his case, with the original testimony, so far as the same shall have been reduced to writing.

In IOWA, if an appeal be taken, the Secretary shall send up an attested copy of the proceedings, including the testimony.

In ARKANSAS, a written notice of desire to appeal to Grand Lodge, (setting forth his objections to the action of the lodge, and a list of such papers as he may require, should be forwarded to Grand Lodge,) must be filed with the Master of the lodge. The Master shall thereupon grant the appeal, and send up, directed to the Grand Secretary, a copy of the record of the trial, signed by the Master, and certified by the Secretary, under seal of the lodge, which shall contain a copy of the original charges and specifications, report of committee of investigation, copy of all testimony committed to writing at the time of trial, of all papers used upon the trial, of the appellant's notice of appeal, and of all papers he may desire to be forwarded to Grand Lodge. The Secretary must certify that the record contains all original papers, or true copies, and a true transcript of all the testimony introduced on the trial, and append a descriptive list of all the papers sent up.

When any brother shall have been convicted, and sentenced, he shall, on giving notice, in writing, be allowed an appeal to the Grand Lodge; whereupon the lodge shall forward to the Grand Secretary a full and attested copy of all the proceedings, documents, and testimony, in the case.—*Const. La.*

As an appeal always supposes the necessity of a review of the whole case, the lodge is bound to furnish the Grand Lodge with an attested copy of its proceedings on the trial, and such other testimony, in its possession, as the appellant may deem necessary for his defense.—*MACKEY, U. M. L., xvii., 339.*

It shall be the duty of the Master of every lodge, in all cases of appeal, forthwith to cause a copy of such proceedings to be forwarded to the Grand Secretary.—*Const. Va.*

In all cases of appeal to Grand Lodge, from the decision of a subordinate lodge, it shall be the duty of the Secretary to make out, and forward to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, a full and complete transcript of the records and proceedings had in such cases, embracing the charges and specifications, and the testimony taken on the case, with a note, on the records, of the names of the witnesses.—*Const. Fla.*

**When Taken.**

In the following Grand Lodge Constitutions, no definite period is fixed in which an appeal to Grand Lodge must be taken: RHODE ISLAND, VIRGINIA, NORTH CAROLINA, SOUTH CAROLINA, LOUISIANA, MISSOURI, ARKANSAS, CALIFORNIA, OREGON, CANADA, PENNSYLVANIA, MICHIGAN, TENNESSEE, WISCONSIN, MAINE, NEW HAMPSHIRE.

In MISSOURI and KANSAS, an appeal to Grand Lodge must be filed with the Secretary of the lodge, within ten days after the trial and judgment, and not afterwards.

In IOWA, the appeal must be taken at least thirty days before the next succeeding session of the Grand Lodge, (when that time intervenes.)

In OHIO, INDIANA, and NEBRASKA, one year is allowed in which to take an appeal to Grand Lodge.

In KENTUCKY, an appeal is only allowed to the next Grand Lodge, after sentence.

In GEORGIA, the appeal must be taken before two communications of Grand Lodge be passed, after sentence.

In VERMONT, FLORIDA, and CALIFORNIA, the appeal must be taken to the next Annual Communication of Grand Lodge.

In MASSACHUSETTS, notice of appeal must be transmitted to the Grand Secretary, at least ten days before next communication of Grand Lodge.

In ARKANSAS, notice of appeal must be filed with the Master, within six months after the date of the trial.

In NEW YORK, MARYLAND, MISSISSIPPI, and MINNESOTA, an appeal must be taken within six months after sentence.

In ILLINOIS and CONNECTICUT the appellant must give the lodge one month's notice of his intention to appeal.

In ALABAMA, an appeal must be taken within sixty days after sentence.

In the DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, an appeal can only be taken within ten days after judgment.

In SCOTLAND, an appeal may be taken on or before second quarterly communication after sentence.

## RESTORATION.

---

As a subordinate lodge cannot expel from the rights and privileges of Masonry, without the concurrence of the Grand Lodge; it follows, that they cannot restore to such rights and privileges, without such consent.

It seems to be the nearly unanimous opinion, and universal usage, that a Grand Lodge cannot, in any case, nor under any circumstances, restore a suspended or expelled mason to his *membership* in his lodge. We acknowledge our inability to perceive the justness of this rule, in its strictness.

Whenever this Grand Lodge shall reverse or abrogate the decision of a subordinate lodge, suspending or expelling a brother, and shall restore him to the benefits and privileges of Masonry, he shall not thereby be restored to membership within the body from which he was suspended or expelled, without its unanimous consent.—*Consts. Mass., R. I., Maine, Ohio, Neb., Ind., Ky., D. C., Miss. Reg. Tenn., 1857.*

The Constitution of VERMONT contains the same provision *verbatim*, except the last four words.

Restoration to the privileges of Masonry, by the Grand Lodge, does not restore to membership in a subordinate lodge.—*Const. N. Y., Min. Reg. Ark., 1854.*

The Constitution of PENNSYLVANIA provides, that a brother suspended for non-payment of dues, may, on payment of the same, be restored to good masonic standing, by a majority vote; but cannot again become a member except by regular petition and the usual course. A brother suspended or expelled for any other cause, must apply by petition, and a majority of the lodge must request the Grand Lodge to

remove the suspension or expulsion; which being removed, the brother must apply, in regular form, and receive a unanimous ballot.

A brother, whose expulsion may have been confirmed by the Grand Lodge, can only be restored by that body, or by the unanimous vote of the lodge by which he was suspended.

Restoration by the Grand Lodge does not restore to membership.—*Const. N. C.*

Reversing or abrogating the decision of a subordinate lodge, suspending or expelling a brother, shall not, (although it restores him to all the privileges of Masonry) restore him to membership in the lodge from which he was suspended or expelled, without its unanimous consent.—*Const. Fla.*

If a sentence of expulsion or suspension be reversed by the Grand Lodge, it shall not restore the party to membership in his lodge, without the unanimous ballot of the lodge in his favor. Nor shall a brother who has been expelled, be restored to masonic privileges, except by the Grand Lodge, and on the recommendation of the lodge which expelled him.—*Const. La.*

No expelled mason shall be restored to the privileges of Masonry, except by a vote of the Grand Lodge,\* and such restoration shall not reinstate him in membership in the lodge from which he was expelled, without the unanimous consent of the members thereof.—*Const. Ill.*

Whenever this Grand Lodge shall restore a suspended or expelled brother to the benefits and privileges of Masonry, he shall not thereby be restored to membership within the body from which he was suspended or expelled.—*Const. Wis.*

The Constitutions of ALABAMA, KANSAS and MISSOURI contain a provision, in substance, the same as that of MASSACHUSETTS.

The suspended brother shall petition the lodge for his

\* An application for reinstatement must be accompanied with a recommendation from the lodge which expelled, if in existence.—*Res.*, 1856.

restoration, and all the proceedings shall be had, as in the case of a brother applying for membership, including the unanimous ballot. An expelled brother ceases to be a mason, and his restoration to the order is therefore equivalent to the admission of a profane. He must, therefore, petition the lodge, and his petition take the same course as of an applicant for the mysteries of our order, when, if he be received, he shall be re-obligated to the performance of every masonic duty. \* \* \* The Grand Lodge may reverse the decision of its subordinate, and decree the restoration of the appellant to the rights and privileges of Masonry, but not to membership in the lodge.—*Const. Iowa.*

It is the opinion of this Grand Lodge, that when a sentence of suspension or expulsion by a subordinate lodge is reversed by the Grand Lodge, such reversal does not restore the suspended or expelled brother to membership in the subordinate lodge, without consent of the members thereof.—*Res. Tenn.*

A subordinate lodge under this jurisdiction cannot reinstate a mason to membership, who has been suspended or expelled by another jurisdiction, without first obtaining the consent of that jurisdiction.—*Res. Ala., 1848.*

It is competent for a subordinate lodge to restore an expelled member of the fraternity to the rights and privileges of Masonry, upon satisfactory evidence of his reformation.—*Me., 1832.*

No action can be taken upon such question, except at a stated meeting of the lodge, and after the application for such restoration shall have lain over one month. All such applications must be in writing, signed by the applicant, and recommended by at least two members of the lodge.—*Const. Md.*

The generally received opinion is, that restoration to the privileges of Masonry, by a Grand Lodge, does not restore to membership in the subordinate lodge. The only Grand Lodges that have ever acted contrary to it, we believe, are the Grand Lodge of SOUTH CAROLINA, and the Grand Lodge of ENGLAND, each in one instance only.—*HATCH, C. F. C. of N. Y., 1851*

As to the right of Grand Lodges to restore expelled members to membership in the lodge expelling them, the committee hold, that each lodge is to be the sole judge as to who shall, and who shall not, be associated with them as members of the lodge.—MITCHELL, *C. F. C. Mo.*, 1850.

No subordinate lodge under this jurisdiction, shall have power to heal, restore, or affiliate any expelled, suspended, or irregularly made mason, except under the authority of the Grand Lodge, for that express purpose.—*Res. La.*, 1855.

When the Grand Lodge terminates an indefinite suspension, it restores the brother not only to the privileges of Masonry, but to membership in his lodge; but otherwise, in case of expulsion.—LEWIS, *G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858. *C. F. C. Tenn.*, 1858.

When a subordinate lodge has become extinct, there is no other body to restore but the Grand Lodge of the jurisdiction. This power has been heretofore exercised by this Grand body, (1848).—TUCKER, *G. M. Vi.*, 1853.

If a lodge choose to reinstate a brother suspended for non-payment of dues, without his paying the debt, it can do so, *unless* its by-laws say he shall stand suspended until the debt is paid.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 187

An application for reinstatement, by a suspended or expelled mason, must be in writing, by petition, and lie over one month.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

The power of removing a suspension remains with the lodge that imposed it.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 74.

Our impression is, that the Grand Lodge into whose jurisdiction a suspended brother has removed, may safely claim authority to restore him.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 74.

A motion to reinstate must lie over at least one month.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iv., 141.

We deny the right of a Grand Lodge to restore to membership, unless the power to do so is expressly contained in its constitution.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, vi., 9.



Expelled or suspended masons can only be restored by the Grand Lodge, on recommendation of the lodge that expelled or suspended them.—GEDGE, *G. M. L.*, 1852.

The power to restore must exist somewhere. If not assumed by constitutional regulation of Grand Lodge, it is in the lodges. There is no ancient general regulation on the subject. Restoration is governed by local regulations. If none exist, the majority rules.—C. W. MOORE, 1849.

Under the English practice, the act of restoration by the Grand Lodge, both in cases of expulsion and suspension, restores the delinquent to all the privileges which he previously enjoyed, including his membership. But it is very questionable, whether a Grand Lodge is within the line of its duty, when it attempts to force an offensive member into any lodge.—C. W. MOORE, 1850.

*Resolved*, That the Grand Lodge retains the *exclusive* power to restore expelled masons, upon such representation from the subordinate lodge as may be satisfactory.—*Ind.*, 1857.

A lodge may restore a member before the expiration of his term of suspension, provided no action has been had in the premises by the Grand Lodge.—C. W. MOORE, 1845.

An expelled mason can only be reinstated by the lodge which expelled him, if it be in existence, or by the Grand Lodge. If he has removed into another Grand jurisdiction, he may be restored by special permission of that Grand Lodge.—*Ibid.*, 1846.

The Grand Lodge retains the exclusive power to restore expelled masons, upon such representation from the subordinate lodge as may be satisfactory.—*Res. Ind.*, 1838.

Application for restoration must, in all cases, be accompanied with recommendation of lodge which expelled, if such lodge be in existence.—*Res. Ill.*, 1856.

A Grand Lodge has no power to compel a subordinate lodge to reinstate to full membership—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1848.

When the Grand Lodge restores to the rights and privileges of Masonry, the lodge expelling may exclude said restored mason from visiting it, or participating in its festivities, or on funeral occasions.—*Res. Tenn.*, 1853.

It is a sound principle of masonic law, that no lodge can reinstate a person expelled by another lodge; but that application must be made to the lodge that pronounced the sentence of expulsion.—*Texas*, 1855. *ABELL, C. F. C. Cal.*, 1858.

A Grand Lodge has no power to restore to membership an expelled mason, whose expulsion was by a lodge working under the jurisdiction of any other Grand Lodge.—*Res. Mo.*, 1843.

When a lodge expelled a brother, and on appeal, the Grand Lodge reversed the sentence, and substituted definite suspension held, that at the end of the suspension, the brother was not restored to membership in the lodge, as the Grand Lodge could not do indirectly what it could not do directly, viz: restore to membership in a lodge.—*HILLYER, G. M. Miss.*, 1855. *MELLEN, Acacia*, 1855.

If, on appeal, the Grand Lodge reverses the decision of the subordinate, (in suspension or expulsion) on the ground of error in proceeding, or innocence, that reversal *annuls* the judgment, and it is as if never pronounced; and, in masonic law, the matter stands as if no such judgment had ever been pronounced. The effect of reversal is, that he never was suspended or expelled at all.—*PIKE, Ark.*, 1854. *MELLEN, Miss.*, 1855.

It is not necessary for a subordinate lodge to apply for and receive the sanction of the Grand Lodge, on the application of an expelled member for re-admission; but it may proceed, as in case of first admission into the order.—*FRAILY, G. M. of D. C.*, 1855.

Every action of a lodge for restoration must be done at a stated communication, and after due notice. If the Grand Lodge restores a suspended mason contrary to the wishes

of the lodge, he at once resumes his place and functions in the lodge. The general opinion in this country is, that the Grand Lodge may restore an expelled mason to the rights and privileges, but cannot restore him to membership in his lodge; but where the decision of the lodge as to the guilt of the individual is reversed, and the Grand Lodge declares him to be innocent, or that the charge against him has not been proved, I hold that it is compelled, by a just regard to the rights of the expelled member, to restore him, not only to the rights and privileges of Masonry, but also to membership in his lodge.—MACKEY, *U. M. L.*, xviii., 352.

Our Grand Lodge recognizes the doctrine, that no lodge can restore the party expelled or suspended, except the one which inflicted the punishment.—HALL, *G. M. Texas*, 1858.

No lodge has the power of reinstating, except the one which inflicted the original punishment.—MACKEY, *Lexicon*, 400.

An expelled mason must petition the same lodge that expelled him, for reinstatement, if it is still in existence; if not, he can petition the Grand Lodge under which the lodge was held. An expelled or suspended mason cannot be restored by any but the lodge by which the trial was had, except by a special order of the Grand Lodge.—J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1856.

A lodge cannot restore a brother to fellowship, who is believed at the time to be a criminal.—J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1856.

Restoration of an expelled or suspended mason does not restore to membership in the lodge.—*Va.*, 1858.

The lodge which suspends or expels a mason, is the only lodge which can reinstate him.—*Va.*, 1858.

No lodge can reinstate to membership any mason, except the lodge which suspended or expelled him.—*C. F. C. Fla.*, 1850.

The Grand Lodge of GEORGIA, (1853) refused to restore a brother to membership, without consent of the lodge which expelled him.

**After Definite Suspension.**

A brother definitely suspended, is restored to his former rights and privileges by the expiration of his sentence, and without action of any kind. (*See Definite Suspension.*)

A brother is reinstated without ballot, when the time has expired for which he was suspended.—*Texas*, 1852. C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, x., 242.

Payment of the debt, (when suspended for non-payment of dues) restores without action of the lodge.—MACKAY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 312.

Restoration from definite suspension is terminated without any special action of the lodge, but simply by termination of period for which the party was suspended. He then re-enters at once into possession of all the rights, benefits and functions from which he had been temporarily suspended.—MACKAY, *U. M. L.*, xvii., 342.

A brother suspended from membership for non-payment of dues, is restored on payment, without action.—GEDGE, *G. M. La.*, 1852.

If a suspension by its terms, be, "until dues are paid," the payment restores without vote; but if suspended indefinitely, a unanimous vote is required.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852.

The definite suspension of a brother requires no action of the lodge that suspended him, to restore him to fellowship.—*Ark.*, 1854.

After the expiration of the time for which a member was suspended, the brother so suspended is entitled to all the rights and privileges that he enjoyed before his suspension; and if he was a member of the lodge by which he was suspended, a ballot is not necessary to restore him to that privilege.—*N. C.*, 1853.

A definite suspension of a brother requires no action of the lodge that suspended him, to restore him to fellowship.—*Res. Ark.*

To the above, MELLE, C. F. C. MISSISSIPPI, 1856, says: "We know not how a different opinion could be entertained by any one."

A brother definitely suspended, is most assuredly reinstated by the expiration of the time.—HILLYER, *G. M. Miss.*, 1855.

A brother suspended for a definite period, returns to his membership, at the expiration of that period, without action of the lodge.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

According to general usage, and agreeably to reason, philosophy and common sense, a brother is restored by the very termination of his sentence, without any action of the lodge. MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iv., 12.

We take the ground, that a member suspended for non-payment of dues, reinstates himself by making payment.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 108.

In our opinion, it is necessary for a lodge to act upon the reinstating of a brother, who has been suspended, and the time expired. This is necessary, that the records may exhibit a full transcript of the whole case, from beginning to termination—the offense, the suspension, and restoration.—C. W. MOORE.

To the above, MELLE, (ACACIA, 1855), says: We combatted this opinion, when expressed by the Grand Lodge of VIRGINIA. A person is imprisoned six months; it requires no further action of the court to open the prison doors after that term has expired; and, as the doors close behind him, he is reinvested with all the rights and privileges of which he was divested.

#### What Vote is Necessary to Restore.

An unanimous ballot is necessary to restore an expelled mason; but, as a general rule, a two-third vote is sufficient to reinstate after suspension.\*

I conceive that an individual, indefinitely suspended, may,

\* See *Voting. Majority Necessary.*

at any legal time, be restored by a mere majority of the lodge, as reason and analogy both direct to the conclusion that, a lodge may express its will, in matters unregulated by the Constitutions, through the vote of the majority.—*MACKEY, U. M. L., xvii., 350.*

The restoration of an expelled mason, is equivalent to the admission of a profane; and I conceive that to reverse a sentence of expulsion, and to restore an expelled mason, will require as unanimous a vote as that which is necessary on a ballot for initiation.—*MACKEY, U. M. L., xvii., 350.*

Our opinion is, that upon general principles, it requires the same vote to restore an expelled, or indefinitely suspended, mason, as to initiate a person into the order.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M., iv., 19.*

A lodge may reinstate a suspended or expelled member, when no appeal has been taken to the Grand Lodge, by a vote of two-thirds, in cases of suspension, and an unanimous vote, in cases of expulsion.—*Texas, 1854.*

It requires the same unanimous vote to remove an order expelling or suspending a member of a lodge from the privileges of Masonry, that is requisite for the admission of a petitioner for membership.—*Const. Fla.*

A suspended companion or brother, can be reinstated only by unanimous ballot, on petition, same as for membership.—*Res. G. Chap. Indiana, 1856.*

An expelled mason cannot be restored by a *verbal* application. Must send a petition, which is referred to a committee, who report in writing, when a ballot is taken, as for membership.—*C. W. MOORE, 1857.*

In all cases of a restoration of a suspended mason, a vote of two-thirds of the members present shall be requisite, and the proceedings shall be had at a meeting of which the members of the lodge shall have due notice.—*Res. Cal., 1855.*

*Resolved,* That when a companion or a brother is suspended by a chapter, he can only be reinstated by an *unanimous* ballot in his favor: to attain which he must petition, and his peti-

tion shall take the same course as those of candidates for membership.—*G. Chap. Iowa*, 1856. *GEDGE, G. M. La.*, 1852.

When a member of a lodge is expelled, for unmasonic conduct, he can be restored to his former masonic privileges by an unanimous vote of the lodge; but if *suspended*, and he wishes to return after his suspension expires, he has a right to do so, and he is entitled to all the rights and privileges which he enjoyed before his suspension; and, as he was a member of the lodge, a ballot is not necessary to restore him to privilege.—*BAIN, of N. C.*, 1858.

It requires the same unanimous vote to remove the order suspending a member of any lodge from the privileges of Masonry, which is requisite for the admission of a candidate or new member.—*Const. Ky.*

The Grand Lodge of TENNESSEE will not, hereafter, restore an expelled mason to the rights and privileges of Masonry, except by the unanimous vote of the members present.—*Tenn.*, 1853.

It requires an unanimous vote to restore an expelled mason.—*C. MOORE, Mas. Rev.*, x., 242. *J. W. S. MITCHELL*, 1855.

In the absence of any law or usage on that subject, we think the same vote that suspended should be required to remove that suspension.—*C. MOORE, Mas. Rev.*, xiv., 110.

I think that no greater vote is required to restore, than was required to pass the sentence.—*G. H. GRAY, Sen.*, 1857.

Two-thirds are required for the reinstatement of a suspended, and an unanimous vote for an expelled brother.—*Va.*, 1858. The consent of a majority is necessary for reinstatement after suspension for non-payment of dues.—*Id.*

It requires the same unanimous vote to remove an order expelling or suspending a member of a lodge from the privileges of Masonry, that is requisite for the admission of a petitioner for membership.—*Const. Fla.*

Indefinite suspension and expulsion alike require an unanimous ballot to restore.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

An expelled or suspended mason may be restored by the lodge in which he was expelled or suspended, by the unanimous vote of the lodge.—*Const. Ark.*

The ordeal of an unanimous ballot, and the scrutiny of an investigating committee, ought to be the only terms upon which a suspended mason ought to be received into good fellowship.—*Ed. Mas. Mir. and Key.*, 1858.

When no appeal has been taken to the Grand Lodge, a lodge may reinstate a suspended mason, by a two-thirds vote, and an expelled mason by an unanimous vote; *provided*, notice of the application be given at least two stated meetings previous to action.—*Res. Texas.*

No expelled mason shall be reinstated, without the unanimous consent of all the members of the lodge present.—*Const. Md.*



# VOTING.

## MODE OF VOTING.

---

**EXCEPT** for candidates for the degrees or for membership, in elections of officers, and in masonic trials, the usual and most ancient masonic mode of voting, is, by a "show of hands;" that is, by holding up the right hand.

In all questions in the Grand and Subordinate Lodge, which are competent, by the by-laws, to be decided by acclamation, the vote shall be taken by holding up the right hand; and the formula for proposing the question from the Chair, shall be in these words: "So many as are in favor of this motion, will hold up the right hand, at the blow of the gavel;" and afterwards, "So many as are opposed to it, will make the same sign;" and the uplifted hands shall, when necessary, be counted by the Senior Deacon, who shall report the same to the Chair.—*S. C.*, 1854.

The opinions or votes of the members are always to be signified by each holding up one of his hands. \* \* \* Nor should any other kind of division be ever admitted among masons.—*New Reg. G. L. Eng.*, 1767.

In the Grand Lodge of **NEW JERSEY**, all votes, except those requiring a ballot, "are to be signified by holding up of right hands."

The votes of the members are always to be signified by each holding up one of his hands.—*Const. Canada*.

Voting by *ayes* and *noes* is contrary to ancient usage. The true masonic mode of voting, when ballots are not required, is by show of hands.—*G. M. of N. H.*, 1858.

No lodge shall decide on the petition of any candidate for

initiation or membership, in any other manner than by ballot.—*Const. Md.*

Calling *ayes* and *noes* is an innovation.—*ENGLISH, C. F. C. Ark.*, 1850.

In *TENNESSEE*, it is held, that taking a vote by *ayes* and *noes* is un-masonic. It must be done by ballot, or by showing hands.—*C. F. C. Tenn.*, 1852.

The holding up of the hands is not the proper way to take the sense of the lodge. It should be *viva voce*, or by ballot.—*Com. La.*, 1854.

Voting *viva voce*, is not in accordance with ancient usages.—*Iowa*, 1849.

The question in Masonry is not taken *viva voce*, or by "aye and nay," but by a "show of hands."—*MACKEY, P. M. L.*, 146.

In masonic trials, the vote on the nature of the punishment should be taken by a show of hands.—*MACKEY, U. M. L.*, xvii., 325.

The true masonic mode of voting is by ball ballots, or by show of hands, and not by ayes and noes.—*N. C.*, 1851.

The best mode of voting is, by raising the hand; but taking the ayes and noes, *viva voce*, is most common in the western states.—*MORRIS, Code Mas. Law*, 397.

#### What Majorities Necessary.

In the absence of constitutional, or other regulation, we should consider the following majorities as sanctioned by the best usage: For degrees, membership, restoration after expulsion,\* excusing from balloting, and honorary membership, an *unanimous* ballot is requisite.

For conviction on masonic trial, expulsion, indefinite suspension, and restoration after indefinite suspension,† a *two-thirds* majority is necessary.

For definite suspension, suspension of membership, erasure

\* See "Restoration. Vote necessary."

† *Ibid.*

from the roll, reprimand, censure, granting demit, withdrawal of petition, waiving jurisdiction, and transacting the general business of the lodge, (including elections,) a *majority* vote is sufficient.

No mason shall be suspended or expelled by any lodge, except by the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present; and no mason, so expelled, can be restored to the privileges of Masonry by a subordinate lodge, except the same be specially convened for that purpose, and then only by an unanimous vote.—*Consts. Mo. and Kansas.*

In cases of the suspension, expulsion, or restoration of a member, two-thirds of the votes of the members present shall be required, by ballot.—*Consts. N. J., Ill., Wis., and Iowa.*

For expulsion or suspension, definite or indefinite, the vote must be two-thirds of those present; but for reprimand, a majority will be sufficient. The votes on the nature of the punishment, must be taken by show of hands.—*Const. S. C.*

It shall require a vote of two-thirds of the members present to sustain any specification or charge. No greater number of votes shall be required to inflict a punishment, than is necessary to sustain a charge.—*Const. Ark.*

A vote of two-thirds shall be necessary to find a verdict of guilty, and a like vote shall be required to suspend or expel; but a majority shall be sufficient to reprimand or censure. A vote of two-thirds shall be requisite to restore a suspended or expelled mason.—*Regs. Cal.*

In all cases of suspension or expulsion, two-thirds of the master masons present must concur in the sentence.—*Congt. Ala.*

In all cases of suspension or expulsion of any member from the privileges of Masonry, two-thirds of the votes of all the members present shall be required; *provided*, in all such cases a majority of the whole lodge be present.—*Ibid.*

An absolute majority of all the votes cast, shall be necessary to convict; three-fourths to expel; two-thirds to sus-

pend; and a majority to reprove or reprimand. In no case shall a brother be allowed to vote, who was not present at the commencement, and during the whole progress of, the trial.—*Const. La.*

A two-thirds vote shall be required to inflict the penalty of expulsion.—*Const. Min.*

A majority of all the members present may expel a brother, for unmasonic conduct. \* \* \* An expelled brother shall, in no case, be restored to the privileges of Masonry, without an unanimous vote.—*Res. Tenn., 1853.*

A majority of the members shall be sufficient to suspend a member; two-thirds of those present shall be necessary to expel.—*Const. D. C.*

A suspension may be removed by a majority; but the unanimous consent of the lodge present shall be necessary for the reinstatement of an expelled mason.—*Ib.*

A vote of two-thirds present, is required to suspend or expel.—*Const. N. C.*

The prevailing opinion is, that definite suspension may be inflicted by a two-thirds vote.—*MACKEY, U. M. L., xvii., 314.*

No one can be indefinitely suspended, unless after due trial, and upon at least a two-thirds vote of the members present.—*MACKEY, U. M. L., xvii., 315.*

The usage has obtained, of requiring a two-thirds vote to secure a conviction, in masonic trials.—*MACKEY, U. M. L., xvii., 324.*

A member indefinitely suspended, for gross unmasonic conduct, should not be restored without an unanimous vote.—*HUBBARD, Ohio, 1853.*

A majority vote is sufficient to suspend, expel, or reprimand a brother. The Master has the right, *ex officio*, to reprimand any offending or disorderly member or visitor, without the vote of the lodge.—*Ibid.*

Masonry has no usage or rule requiring a two-third vote

to expel. A majority vote is sufficient, and no by-laws should exist contrary thereto.—*Ibid.*

*Resolved*, That a recommendation of a subordinate lodge, authorizing a candidate to take the degrees in another lodge, out of its jurisdiction, must be passed at a regular communication, and by an unanimous vote.—*Miss.*, 1850.

The resolution, (above,) as adopted, we hold, contains a radical error, and removes an old landmark, or usage of the society. Numerous decisions of Grand Lodges have been made on the point, that a *majority* vote, in such cases, is sufficient.—*HATCH, C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1850.

The vote to waive jurisdiction is not by ballot, but *viva voce*, or by show of hands, and a bare majority may carry it.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iv., 77.

I know of no ancient written law upon the subject; but it seems to me that the question of consent (for one lodge to finish the work of another) is simply in the nature of a resolution, and may be determined by a majority vote.—*MACKEY, U. M. L.*, xvii., 230.

I have no doubt that *censure* may be done on mere motion, without previous notice, and by a bare majority present.—*MACKEY, U. M. L.*, xvii., 305.

A two-thirds vote, at least, (in our opinion,) should be required to suspend or expel any brother.—*HASWELL, C. F. C. Vt.*, 1851. *J. W. S. MITCHELL*, 1855.

No question can arise in a subordinate lodge requiring unanimity, except balloting for degrees or membership.—*Reg. Tenn.*, 1857.

The Grand Lodge (MARYLAND) has always held, that a majority may expel.—*C. F. C. Md.*, 1854.

The MISSISSIPPI law requires two-thirds to expel; but an unanimous vote to re-admit to the fraternity.—*MELLEN, C. F. C. Miss.*, 1855.

Two-thirds of all the members present shall be necessary

to expel from all the rights and privileges of Masonry; but a majority shall be sufficient to inflict minor punishment. No expelled mason shall be restored to the rights and privileges of Masonry, without an unanimous vote.—*Res. Ohio*, 1821.

The *Committee on Foreign Correspondence of FLORIDA*, for 1850, object to recommending candidates by one lodge to another, by less than an unanimous vote.

The usage best known in this jurisdiction is, that a majority is sufficient to grant a demit.—*Mo.*, 1858.

# THE MASTER.

## RIGHTS, PREROGATIVES, AND AUTHORITY OF.

---

THE powers and privileges of the Master of a lodge are by no means limited in extent. No one can preside in his lodge in his presence, without his consent, and it therefore follows, that charges against him cannot be tried in his lodge. He may call to his assistance any master mason he pleases; may call special meetings, and open, close, or call off his lodge, at pleasure. He may command the attendance of his officers and members at any time, by summons; may appoint all committees not otherwise provided for; may decide all questions of order or masonic law; has the right to install his officers, after he has been himself installed, and also his successor in office; has special charge of the charter of his lodge, and, in extreme cases, may refuse to open his lodge, or to deliver to any subordinate officer, or to the members, the possession of the charter. He is, however, bound to conform to the Constitution and edicts of his Grand Lodge, and the by-laws of his own lodge, and all the ancient established usages and landmarks of the order. He would not be justified in refusing to put any motion, regularly made and seconded, not conflicting with the above. He cannot authorize any brother, even though he be a Past Master, to preside in his absence; cannot refuse to declare a vote or ballot, when regularly taken; and cannot refuse to sign a diploma for a brother in good standing. These are a few of his many rights and privileges.

The Master of a particular lodge has the right and authority of congregating the members of his lodge, at pleasure, upon

any emergency or occurrence, as well as to appoint the time and place of their usual forming.—*Old Reg.*, 1720, ii.

We believe it is well settled by nearly every Grand Lodge in the United States, that agreeable to masonic law, the power of a Master in his lodge is absolute. He is the supreme arbiter of all questions of order, so far as the meeting is concerned, nor can any appeal be made from his decision to that of the lodge. He is amenable for his conduct to the Grand Lodge alone, and to that body must every complaint against him be made. For no misdemeanor, however great, can he be tried by his lodge, for as no one has a right to preside there in his presence, except himself, it would be absurd to suppose that he could sit as the judge in his own case.—*C. F. C. Fla.*, 1848. *HASWELL, C. F. C. Vt.*, 1851.

Another lodge was closed by its Master early in the winter, till the next annual election, for alleged insubordination. The principle I hold to be erroneous.—*LEWIS, G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858.

All committees shall be appointed by the Master.—*Standard By-laws, N. Y.*, 1858.

The Master has no power to put off the stated monthly communication of his lodge. He is bound to support the by-laws of his lodge.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1845.

The Master has no right to delegate his authority in his lodge; in his absence, all his authority is vested in the Senior Warden.—*ANDERSON, G. M. Ill.*, 1855. *Grand Lodge, do.*

Except in such matters as manifestly infringe the established regulations of Masonry, it is a stretch of power for the Master to refuse to entertain a motion regularly made and seconded.—*MORRIS*, 1859.

After his own installation, the Master has the power to install the rest of his officers. Has particularly in charge the warrant of Constitution; right to call special meetings when he pleases, and is sole judge of emergency requiring them; right to close his lodge at any hour, whether business



is finished or not; is supreme in his lodge, so far as the lodge is concerned; is his prerogative to appoint all committees not otherwise specially provided; and is *ex officio* chairman of every committee he chooses to attend.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*

The Master cannot suspend a member of the lodge.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 147.

It would be legal for the Master to take himself, together with the charter, out of the lodge, while at labor, without closing the lodge.—*Ibid.* iii., 2.

The Master, when about to be absent for several meetings, cannot delegate his authority to a Past Master during such absence.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 18.

According to general usage, the Master may vote in his capacity of member once; and if there be a tie, he may vote again as presiding officer.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iv., 61.

The decisions of the Master upon questions of masonic law and usage are, with respect to his own lodge, absolute.—MISS., 1850.

The Master is *ex officio* chairman of the Board of Relief; he appoints all committees; holds the charter, jewels, and title deeds belonging to the lodge, in his possession; draws all orders upon the Treasurer; calls lodge meetings at his pleasure; admits or rejects visiting brethren at his discretion; has the casting vote when the count is equal, &c.—MORRIS, *Code Mas. Law*, 368.

Within the limits of the ancient charges and regulations of the order, the rules and constitutions of the Grand Lodge, and the by-laws of his lodge, the authority of the Master is supreme during his term of office.—HEARD, *Mass.*, 1856.

Master's rights do not take effect until his installation. Absolute in his own lodge. Obedience is his right. Lodge cannot remove, censure, or suspend him, vote him from the chair, or prevent him taking it. Cannot compel him to open, close, or adjourn the lodge. He decides all points of order, ceremonial, masonic law; discipline, including arrangement

of business, &c., is only amenable to Grand Lodge. Visitors only admitted by his permission.—*D. G. M. Ireland, 1857.*

When any motion, not contrary to the laws, shall have been regularly made and seconded, it shall not be competent for the Grand Master, or brother officiating in the chair, to refuse to put the same to vote; and if any doubt shall arise as to the interpretation of a law, the power of deciding the same shall be vested not in the chair, but in the meeting.—*Const. Scot.*

This we believe to be perfectly consistent with the spirit and the letter of ancient Freemasonry.—*G. W. C.*

The decision of the Master, on a point of (masonic) law, is not a proper subject for discussion by his lodge, unless by his request and permission.—*HUBBARD, Ohio, 1851.*

It is the prerogative of the Master to postpone the work at any time, at his discretion.—*Ibid.*

The Master has the power, as it is his duty, to reprimand a brother, if necessary, to prevent confusion among the workmen, or even have him led out of the lodge.—*Ibid.*

By ancient usage, it is one of the privileges of the Master to call to his counsel and assistance any of the well-informed brethren.—*Ibid.*

#### Appeals from the Decision of the Master.

It is well settled, that no appeal can be taken from the decision of a Master in the chair, to the lodge. The rule is absolute, and admits of no exception. His decisions cannot even be discussed by the lodge, except by his consent. (We do not think the same rule should apply to a *Grand Master*.) The only appeal allowed from the decision of the Master of a subordinate lodge is to the Grand Lodge

Appeals from the decision of the W. Master are not authorized by the usages of Masonry. They are unknown.—*HUBBARD, G. M. Ohio, 1851.*

No appeal from the decision of the Master of a lodge lies

in any case whatsoever. Right or wrong, as any individual member may suppose, it is final, and reversable only by himself, or by the Grand Lodge, in a proper way.—*Ibid.*

Agreeable to masonic law, the power of a Master in his lodge is absolute. He is the supreme arbiter of all questions of order, so far as the meeting is concerned; nor can any appeal be made from his decision to that of the lodge. He is amenable for his conduct to the Grand Lodge alone, and to that body must every complaint against him be made. For no misdemeanor, however great, can he be tried by his lodge; for, as no one has a right to preside there, in his presence, except himself, it would be absurd to suppose that he could sit as the judge in his own case.—HASWELL, *Vt.*, 1851.

No appeal to the lodge can be taken from the decision of the Master, on the Warden occupying the chair in his absence.—*Consts. N. Y. and Min.*

No appeal lies from the decision of a Grand Master in the chair, or his Deputy or Warden occupying the chair in his absence.—*Ibid. C. F. C. N. H.*, 1852.

The decision of the Master of a lodge cannot be reversed. *Const. N. C.*

No appeal from the decision of the Master in the chair, lies to the lodge.—*Const. D. C.*

An appeal from the decisions of the Grand Master may be had at any time, if the call therefor is seconded.—*Const. Ala.*

No appeal from any decision of the Master of a lodge shall be taken to the body of the lodge.—*Const. Oregon.*

Appeals to the lodge, from the decision of the Master, are not in accordance with masonic law.—*G. M. of N. H.*, 1850.

There is no appeal from the decision of the Grand Master in any matter coming before him for his decision in Grand Lodge; and the same rule applies to the Master of a subordinate lodge, or any other officer while presiding.—*Res. Cal.* 1850.

No appeal lies from the decision of a Master of a subordinate lodge, or his Wardens, in the chair, except to Grand Lodge.—*C. F. C. N. H.*, 1852.

It is the judgment of the Grand Lodge of GEORGIA, that no appeal can be entertained from the decision of the Master to the lodge over which he presides.—*Res. Geo.*, 1851.

The decision of a presiding officer in a lodge is conclusive, and there is no appeal therefrom.—*ENGLISH, C. F. C. Ark.*, 1850.

Where there is no express provision to the contrary, we consider an appeal from the Grand Master not only allowable, but an inherent right.—*FULLER, C. F. C. Tenn.*, 1858

*Resolved*, That an appeal does lie in all cases from the decision of the General Grand High Priest to the General Grand Chapter, which alone can, in the last resort, by vote of two thirds of the members present, determine what is the masonic law or custom. Provided, that this resolution, as a rule, operating in the decisions of this G. G. Body, shall only operate and have effect in this body, and shall not be considered as operating, or having any effect in State Grand Chapters or subordinates.—*G. G. Chap.*, 1856.

It is not in accordance with ancient masonic usage, to allow an appeal to be taken from the decision of the Master, to the lodge which he governs, upon any question whatever. For any undue assumption of authority, he is amenable to the Grand Lodge, which alone has a right to hear and determine such matters.—*C. F. C. Ohio*, 1848.

In which your committee fully concur.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1850.

No appeal lies from the decision of the Grand Master, in the chair, or his deputy or Wardens occupying the chair, in his absence. The same rule applies to the Master and his Wardens.—*HATCH, C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851.

There is no appeal from the decision of the Master in the chair.—*C. F. C. of N. C.*, 1851.

An appeal does not lie from the decision of the Grand

Master to the body of the Grand Lodge, under no circumstances whatever; and so likewise the decision of a Master of a lodge, upon a matter properly submitted to him, is final and conclusive.—*C. F. C. of Cal.*, 1851.

In the Grand Lodge of NEW JERSEY, 1855, on a motion to adopt, the chair decided, &c., and "the decision was appealed from. Question taken on the appeal, and chair sustained." In the same Grand Lodge, in 1856, a similar appeal was decided to be out of order

There can be no appeal from the decision of the Master, except to the Grand Lodge.—*Standard By-laws*, S. C., 1856. *Misc.*, 1850.

According to masonic usage, no appeal lies from the decision of the Master of a lodge to the lodge over which he presides. The only remedy of a member who feels aggrieved by the decision of his Master, is to be sought in an application to the Grand Lodge.—*RICE, D. G. M. Geo.*, 1856.

We cannot agree with those who claim that no appeal can be taken from the decision of a Grand Master, or Master, to the body over which he presides. We regard the assertion of this power as entirely of modern origin, and not warranted by the old Constitutions of Masonry. So far as the mere masonic work of a lodge is concerned, we admit there is some plausibility in their argument; but to contend that no appeal, on any decision whatever, whether business or otherwise, can be taken to the body of the lodge, is an assumption of power altogether too great to repose in the hands of any one individual.—*C. F. C. Tenn.*, 1853.

The decision of the Master of a lodge upon any question or point before it, is final and conclusive, and there is no appeal from it, except to Grand Lodge or the Grand Master.—*Reg. Misc.*

It is wrong to admit an appeal, even by *courtesy*, because by these is ultimately established a precedent, from which will be claimed the *right* to take an appeal.—*OHR, C. F. C. Md.*, 1849.

Appeals from the decision of the Master are not in conformity with masonic usage. The decision of the Master is final, except as to the Grand Lodge, to which body he is amenable.—C. W. MOORE, 1850.

This Grand Encampment being a legislative body, acknowledging no superior, admits an appeal from decision of chair, on any question under consideration; *provided* such appeal shall not be maintained, except by a two-thirds majority. This right is adopted for the Grand Encampment *alone*, and not to be construed as establishing a precedent for any other masonic body.—*G. G. Enc.*, 1856.

The ancient usage, that there can be no appeal from the decision of the Master, on questions of masonic law and usage, is right and proper. But in all cases relating to the legislative policy and government of the lodge, the majority ought to rule, and every question affecting no law or usage of Masonry, ought to be submitted to the voice of the lodge. The autocratic power of Masonry relates solely and entirely to the work of the order, its landmarks, usages and customs.—HYNEMAN, *Mir. and Key.*, 1858.

There is no appeal from the decision of the Grand Master in any matter coming before him for his decision in Grand Lodge, and the same rule obtains with the Master of a subordinate lodge, or the officer presiding.—*Res. Cal.*, 1851.

Highly improper, and contrary to ancient regulations and landmarks.—*Ill.*, 1856.

The Grand Lodge of Illinois claims the right of appeal from the decision of the Grand Master, on a question of order.—*C. F. C. Ill.*, 1858.

We consider a Grand Lodge in these days as simply the legislature of the craft; and as it is the supreme authority, beyond which there is no tribunal where an appeal can be maintained, it seems a very absurdity that one man, the temporary officer of its own elevation, should be permitted, unquestioned, to declare upon what subject it shall or shall not

deliberate, and with despotic power, to pronounce and maintain his single opinion in opposition, as it may be, to the united voice of the body which created him.—ABELL, *C. F. C. Cal.*, 1858. In which opinion we agree.—G. W. C.

An appeal from the decision of the Master, on a question of order, is not masonic.—*Wis.*, 1854.

Appeals from the decision of the Grand Master, and protests against such decisions, are decidedly unmasonic.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1858.

This Grand Lodge will not sanction an appeal from the decision of the Master of a lodge.—*Tenn.*, 1856.

The Grand Lodge, (DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA) permits appeals from the decision of the Grand Master to be taken; and OHIO has decided, that a member of a subordinate lodge may appeal from the decision of the Master, and that the lodge may reverse his decision; but we hold, that it is wrong to admit an appeal, even by courtesy.—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1850.

Entertaining an appeal from the decision of the Grand Master, is a dangerous precedent.—O'SULLIVAN, *C. F. C. Mo.*, 1858.

No appeal lies from the decision of the Master to the lodge over which he presides, but his decision is final.—*Ark.*, 1852.

There is no appeal from the decision of the Master, except to the Grand Master, or the Grand Lodge.—*Texas*, 1855.

There can be no appeal from the decision of the Master to the lodge, on any question.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.* 124. *C. F. C. Fla.*, 1850.

Very unmasonic for a Master to permit an appeal from his decision.—HALL, *G. M. Texas*, 1858.

In our opinion, the right of a member of a lodge or chapter to appeal from the decision of the chair, does not exist.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, vi., 113.

According to the usages of Masonry from time immemorial,

no appeal can, of right, be taken from the decision of the presiding officer to the body over which he presides.—W. B. HUBBARD, THOMAS R. BRADLEY, B. B. FRENCH. *Res. G. G. Chap.*, 1850.

In this state, (PENNSYLVANIA,) there is no appeal from the decision of the Master of a lodge, or the one presiding in his absence, except to the Grand Lodge.—*Mas. Mir. and Key.*, 1857.

#### Suspension of By-laws.

It is a well-settled rule of masonic law, that a lodge cannot suspend the operation of a by-law. A by-law can be altered, amended, or repealed, in the manner provided for by the by-laws themselves, and in no other way, (except by a superior power.) But a by-law cannot be suspended.

No lodge can suspend the operation of a by-law.—*Consts. Me. and Mass.*

No lodge can suspend its by-laws.—*Const. N. C.*

Nor shall any lodge suspend the operation of its by-laws for any purpose whatever, except by dispensation.—*Const. Ga.*

No lodge can suspend the operation of a by-law, without the unanimous consent of the lodge.—*Const. Wis.*

No lodge under this jurisdiction shall, on any occasion or pretense whatever, suspend any of its by-laws.—*Const. Iowa.\**

No lodge can suspend their by-laws, or any of them.—*Consts. Mo. and Kansas.*

It has ever been considered here as a principle of masonic law, that a lodge cannot, under any circumstances, dispense with, or suspend any portion of, its by-laws.—*MACKEY, S. C.*, 1855.

By-laws may be abrogated or amended in the manner provided for by themselves, or by the Grand Lodge; but they cannot be suspended to meet any particular emergency, or whim of a majority of the members.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1850.

\* The Constitution of 1844, adds: "Without the assent of all the members present."



Our opinion is, that the power to suspend a by-law of a lodge, resides in the Grand Master, and, in certain cases, in his Deputy; but nowhere else, unless otherwise determined by the Grand Lodge.—C. W. MOORE.

A lodge has no right to suspend its by-laws.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852. *Com. Juris. do. G. Lodge do.*

A subordinate lodge cannot, by resolution, do away or change a by-law.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

It is inconsistent with ancient usage, for the by-laws of a lodge to contain a provision permitting a dispensing with any portion of the same, under any circumstances.—*Reg. III.*

The by-laws are the prescribed rules of masonic action. To suspend them is to remove every barrier, overthrow the established usages and customs, and obliterate the landmarks of the order.—*Com. Iowa*, 1845.

A lodge cannot suspend its own by-laws, to suit any particular case.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

There is no power to dispense with, or suspend the by-laws of a lodge.—*Mo.*, 1858.

If a suspending clause exist in a code of by-laws, they may be suspended; not otherwise. But such a clause is, at least, very imprudent.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 14.

#### Calling Off.

When a masonic body does that which in an ordinary legislative or deliberative assembly is termed "adjourning," it is denominated "calling off." To *call off*, is to suspend business or work until some future period; to *adjourn*, is to do the same. The first is the term usually applied to the adjournment of a masonic body. It is now considered as the most appropriate term, and is that almost universally used.

Originally, it is supposed, the term referred exclusively to the act of suspending labor, for the purpose of partaking of refreshment, during the day. Hence, the familiar technical phrase, "calling from labor to refreshment." Latterly, it has been used to designate those suspensions of business or work

where the peculiar ceremonies of "closing" are partially or wholly omitted, without reference to the period which would elapse before the business is resumed.

To call off from time to time, *during the same day or evening*, is considered to be consistent and masonic; but the somewhat prevalent practice of calling off a *subordinate* lodge from one *date* to another, is now generally condemned as irregular, productive of evil, if not decidedly unmasonic.

The Grand Lodges of DELAWARE, NEW HAMPSHIRE, MAINE, ARKANSAS, CALIFORNIA, LOUISIANA, WISCONSIN, NORTH CAROLINA, SOUTH CAROLINA, OHIO, NEW JERSEY, ILLINOIS, MARYLAND, ALABAMA, INDIANA, CONNECTICUT, MISSOURI, TENNESSEE, IOWA, VERMONT, NEW YORK, FLORIDA, GEORGIA, MICHIGAN, MINNESOTA, KENTUCKY, TEXAS and OREGON, "call off," or "call from labor to refreshment," from day to day, during their annual communication, and close at the end of their labors. VIRGINIA and MISSISSIPPI regularly "close" at each sitting. MASSACHUSETTS, RHODE ISLAND, DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, KANSAS and NEBRASKA, usually require but one sitting to complete their business, and, therefore, regularly close. The above, therefore, settles the regularity of calling off a *Grand Lodge*, from day to day, until its business is completed. The same rule will not, however, apply to a *subordinate* lodge. A communication of a *Grand Lodge* may occupy several consecutive days, and include even ten or more distinct sessions or sittings, and yet be but *one* communication; while a communication of a *subordinate* lodge cannot extend beyond the *date* upon which it is commenced.

*Adjournments* are also an innovation; a lodge about to have a recess, is reminded, by the Junior Warden, that they are called from "labor to refreshment;" and on resuming, they are called from "refreshment to labor." A week or more may intervene during this recess.—HASWELL, *Vt.*, 1851.

The *Grand Lodge* shall not be closed until the business before it shall have been disposed of; and if it be found impracticable to complete the business in one evening, the

Grand Lodge shall be called off from labor until a subsequent evening; which course shall be adopted until the whole amount of business shall have been disposed of.—*S. C.*, 1853.

The stated meetings of subordinate lodges shall not be construed to mean any other than the meeting specified in the by-laws of the lodge; and no adjourned or called meeting shall be considered to be part of said stated meeting.—*Const. Cal.*

*Adjourning* a lodge is irregular. A masonic lodge should be closed, or the craft should be called from labor to refreshment.—*G. M. of N. H.*, 1850.

*Adjourning* a lodge is unmasonic.—*ENGLISH, C. F. C. Ark.*, 1850.

We consider the practice of calling off from one *date* to another, as wrong in principle, needless and bad in practice, and, so far as our information extends, a *modern innovation*.—*CHASE, Mas. Jour.*, 1857.

There can be no adjournment of the lodge to another day; nor can it be called off beyond the same day and evening. It may be closed to stand closed until a particular day, &c.—*Reg. Ark.*

It is highly irregular and unusual, and productive of great confusion.—*MORRIS*.

We have before us manuscript records, running back to within sixteen years of the reorganization of Masonry in ENGLAND, in 1717, when the present governmental system was adopted, and the lodges brought more immediately under the rule of written laws; and there is not a single instance of a meeting being held, whether regular or special, in which the record does not specify that the lodge was "regularly opened." There is no record of the lodge being "called on" at the beginning, nor is there any of its being "called off" at the close of the evening. If the business before it was not finished, for want of time, it was deferred, and the lodge was "closed" until the next stated meeting. If the business was pressing, the Master and Wardens were authorized to call a

meeting on a "by-night;" i. e., on an intermediate night, when the lodge was regularly opened. This was the practice of the early fathers of Masonry in this country. It is the practice of their immediate successors at the present day. We have never witnessed any other, though it seems a different rule has obtained in some sections of the country.

Calling off, from one date to another, is clearly not warranted by the usages of Masonry, as practiced by the early lodges of ENGLAND, and by the first lodges in this country.—C. W. MOORE, *F. Mag.*, xii., 290.

I believe the practice of "CALLING OFF" from time to time, BEYOND THE DAY OF MEETING, prevails pretty generally, now, in the UNITED STATES. I have always regarded it as an innovation, if not upon the ancient landmarks, at least upon the custom of our old Masters.

As I view this matter, the calling off from day to day of a Grand Lodge is proper. The Grand Lodge is only the creature of its subordinates, and it being a representative body, it may adopt rules of proceedings that would be decidedly out of place in a subordinate lodge.—B. B. FRENCH, *Mas. Jour.*, 1857.

A Committee of the Grand Council of MISSISSIPPI, in speaking of the by-laws of a subordinate council, say: "Article . . . , authorizes the calling off, from a stated meeting to any other convenient time. This your committee deem improper, holding that each stated meeting should be closed in due form, though a *special meeting* may be called for the transaction of such business proper to be attended to at a called meeting."

The Committee on Dispensations and Charters of the Grand Council of OHIO, in their report, speak of the proceedings of a certain council as "defective and objectionable, in that said council appears to have been opened on February 1st, 1856, and *still continues open*, (Oct. 15th, 1856.) This continuation of a meeting, from time to time, during a long period, without going through the formalities of opening and closing,

your committee deem unmasonic and reprehensible.”—*Mas. Jour.*, 1857.

No stated meeting can be called off beyond the day and night in which it was opened, and the lodge must be regularly closed before the brethren disperse.—*Standard By-laws Ky.*, 1854. *Standard By-laws Me.*, 1857.

The Grand Master (DUNLAP) announced it as his opinion, that the practice of calling off lodges, from date to date, was unmasonic; and, that although the Grand Lodge was a representative body, yet as it “ought to set good examples for its subordinates,” and that he should “close the Grand Lodge at the end of each day’s labor, unless, by vote, he was requested to do otherwise,” it was voted that he “be requested to call off from day to day, until the business of the session was finished.”—*Pro. Gr. Lodge Me. Mas. Jour.*, 1857.

The question of “calling off a lodge” to a future day, has also been presented. My instruction has been, that a lodge cannot be regularly “called off” beyond the day on which it meets. I find in all the old records to which I have had access, that all lodges have been invariably closed before the brethren separated. Masonic usage, as practiced in the earlier days of the order, would, therefore, discountenance this practice. I would also suggest, in this connection, that as “calling off” simply implied a suspension of labor for a short time, for refreshment, previous to completing the work, it cannot justify a calling off to act upon business that was not known of at the time of the first meeting; and, if done, amounts to an adjournment of the lodge, which has been condemned as unmasonic, by all masonic writers within my knowledge.—MURRAY, D. D. G. M. of Me., 1857.

The Committee on Charters and Dispensations of the Grand Lodge of MISSISSIPPI, for 1856, report the practice of calling off from day to day, instead of closing, as *irregular*.

*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Grand Chapter, the practice of opening chapters, and calling off and on from one meeting to another, instead of closing the chapter, is highly

improper, and contrary to the ancient customs and usages.—*Gr. Chap. Ky.*, 1857. *C. F. C. Md.*, 1857. *Do. Mo.*, 1858.

A lodge should never *adjourn*, but *close*; for, to adjourn, is something unknown to Masonry. A lodge cannot *call off* from one regular or monthly meeting to another. When it has work on hand which may require repeated meetings, it may there *CALL OFF* from one meeting to another, until the work is completed, and then *CLOSE* (and not adjourn) in the usual manner.—*BAIN, of N. C.*, 1858.

A Grand Lodge can adjourn from day to day, during the session; but must close at the end of it. A subordinate lodge can adjourn from one stated regular meeting to any period before the next, or to the next regular meeting. Such, at least, is the rule in this jurisdiction.—*HATCH, C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851.

All authorities agree, that at a called off meeting, nothing can be done but the unfinished business of the former session.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iii., 33.

A lodge cannot adjourn its stated meetings beyond the day or evening fixed by the by-laws. All other meetings are special meetings.—*C. MOORE, Mas. Rev.*, xvii., 320.

At any meeting to which a lodge may be called off, only such business shall be transacted as originated on the day of the stated meeting, and could not then be finished. Such business must be specified on the minutes, and announced to the members when the lodge is called off.—*Reg. Miss.*

The duty of closing a lodge is as imperative as that of opening.—*ANON., Fm. Mag.*, 1849.

Adjourning, or calling off from labor to refreshment, from time to time, and calling such subsequent communications a continuation of the stated, is irregular, and contrary to the spirit of the institution.—*LEE, Mich.*, 1852.

In the opinion of this Grand Lodge, the practice of "calling off" a subordinate lodge from one *date* to another, is not in accordance with ancient masonic usage, is productive of

much evil, and should be discontinued in lodges where it has been practiced, and discountenanced by all, being unmasonic.—*Res. Maine*, 1857.

My opinion has been, and is yet, that *adjournments* were unknown in ancient Masonry, and not used by subordinate lodges until in latter times.—HUBBARD, *G. M. Ohio*, 1851.

On motion: *Resolved*, That the Grand Lodge will adjourn *sine die*, on Friday next.—*Extract from Pro. Ind.*, 1857.

It is unmasonic to adjourn a lodge; it must be closed or called off.—*Ind.*, 1858.

The practice of adjourning a stated meeting to another day, and calling this adjourned meeting a stated one, and allowing balloting for candidates, and all other business of a stated meeting to be done on the adjourned day, is a violation of the spirit of our Constitution.—LEE, *G. M. Mich.*, 1848.

In the opinion of this Grand Lodge, the terms "adjourned," "met by appointment," "called off for two weeks," (or any other time, except for actual refreshment,) are unknown to Masonry, and should not be used in masonic lodges.—*Res. Min.*, 1857.

The word *adjourn*, we believe to be unknown in Masonry.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1858.

A lodge must be closed before the period of each stated meeting.—*Iowa*, 1851.

Calling off from time to time, instead of closing the lodge, is not correct.—*Ky.*, 1857.

It is improper to call off instead of closing.—*Mo.*, 1858.

There can be no adjournment of a lodge to another day; nor can it be called off beyond the same day or evening. It may be closed, to stand closed until a particular day.—*Reg. Ark.*

Stated meetings should be closed within the twenty-four hours fixed by the by-laws for stated meetings. Irregular to call them off.—*Texas*, 1858.

Adjournment is a term not recognized in **Masonry**. Lodges are either *closed*, or *called from labor to refreshment*. In the latter case, the lodge is still supposed to be open, and may resume its labors at any time indicated by the Master.—**MACKEY, P. M. L.**, 147.

No meeting can be continued after its members separate; and they should never separate without first closing their lodge. Calling off until the next evening, or the next week, and considering the latter a continuation of the stated meeting, is wrong—radically wrong.—**C. MOORE, Mas. Rev.**

It is held by our best writers that, a lodge called off to a day or night subsequent, is not so much a part of the original meeting as to be called stated or regular. Nothing can be done at a called-off meeting which cannot be done at a called meeting. Such a thing as calling off from one day to another, ought not to be tolerated in any masonic body. It is irregular, and contrary to the symbolism of **Masonry**.—**MORRIS, Am. F. M.**, v., 92.

#### Special Meetings.

The meetings, or communications, of a lodge, are of two kinds, viz: the regular monthly meetings provided for and required by the by-laws, and those occasional meetings called from time to time, for special purposes. The first named are termed "*stated*"\* communications, and the latter, "*special*" communications.

It is a well-settled rule, that no business can be transacted at a *special* meeting, except that for which it was specially called, and which should, in all cases, be specified in the notifications for the meeting.

Petitions for degrees, or for membership, cannot be received or acted upon at a special meeting; therefore, no ballot can be taken at such meeting.

Every member should be duly notified of each and every special meeting of his lodge, and of the business to be done, or acted upon.

\* Or "*Regular*."



No lodge can, at a *special* meeting, alter or expunge any part of the proceedings of a stated one.—*Consts. Me., Mas., and Md.*

No petition for initiation, or for membership, can be received, nor ballot had thereon, at any *special* communication of any lodge, except on dispensation.—*Res. Me., 1858.*

It is not in order to present a petition for the initiation of a member at an adjourned meeting.—HUBBARD, *G. M. Ohio*, 1851.

A lodge of emergency\* may, at any time, be called by the authority of the Master, or, in his absence, by the Senior Warden; but, on no pretense, without such authority first given. The particular reason of calling a lodge of emergency shall be expressed in the summons, and afterwards recorded in the minutes, and no business but that so expressed shall be entered upon at such meetings.—*Const. G. L. Eng.*

No candidate for initiation shall be proposed, balloted for, or made a mason, at a special lodge.—*Const. N. H.*

No subordinate lodge shall have power to suspend temporarily any of the provisions of its by-laws, nor alter or amend the same, unless such suspension, alteration, or amendment, shall have been proposed and entered on the records of the lodge, at a previous *regular* communication; and in no case shall any such proposed suspension, alteration or amendment, be acted upon, except at a regular communication.—*Ib.*

No petition for initiation shall be received by any lodge, except at a regular communication.—*Const. Vt.*

No business can be transacted at an extra meeting other than that for which it was called; nor can such meeting receive petitions, ballot, or engage in any other business affecting the general interests of the craft. The presence of Grand officers warrant exceptions.—*Const. N. C.*

No lodge can, at an extra meeting, alter or expunge the proceedings of a regular meeting.—MACKEY. *Const. S. C.*

\* Special meeting.—G. W. C.

No lodge shall, in occasional meetings, alter, change, or destroy, any of the regulations passed at a stated meeting.—*Const. Ga.*

No subordinate lodge can, at a called meeting, alter, amend, or rescind, any part of the proceedings adopted at a regular meeting.—*Const. Fla. Do. D. C.*

At no special meeting shall any other business be transacted than the reading and approval of the minutes, granting charity, or the conferring of degrees, except such business as the lodge may have been especially called to consider.—*Const. La.*

All applications for initiation, or membership, shall be made at a regular stated meeting of the lodge, and lie over, at least, from one stated communication to another.—*Consts. Ohio and Ind.*

No lodge can receive, refer, or act upon a petition for initiation or membership, or ballot for initiates, officers, or membership; or adopt any resolution affecting the by-laws of the lodge, at any other than a stated communication. No lodge can, at a special meeting, alter or expunge any part of the proceedings of a stated one.—*Const. Min.*

In Iowa, a petition for initiation, or membership, cannot be received or acted on, nor ballot had thereon, except at a stated meeting; and ballots for advancement must also be had at stated meetings only.

No lodge shall receive any petition for initiation or membership, except upon the day of the stated monthly meeting thereof; and no ballot shall be taken on any such petition at any other than a stated monthly meeting.—*Consts. Mo. and Kansas.*

Nor at a special meeting alter or amend any proceedings of a stated meeting.—*Ibid.*

All petitions for initiation shall be presented in a regular meeting, and shall lie over until the next regular meeting.—*Const. Texas.*

All applications for initiation or membership, shall be made in writing, at a stated meeting of the lodge; but shall not be acted upon until after the expiration of four weeks, and then only at a stated meeting.—*Consts. Cal. and Oregon.*

No business can be done at special meetings, save that specific business for which the lodge was called, or adjourned.—*C. MOORE, Mas. Rev., viii., 368.*

A lodge of emergency may be called at any time, by summons, giving seven clear days' notice, by the authority of the Master, or, in his absence, of the Senior Warden, or, in his absence, of the Junior Warden; but on no pretense without such authority. The particular reason for calling the lodge of emergency shall be expressed in the summons, and afterwards recorded on the minutes; and no business but that so expressed shall be entered upon at such meeting.—*Const. Ca.*

No lodge may exclude or suspend a brother at an extra meeting.—*Const. Penn.*

No special communication shall be held without sufficient notice being first given, as far as practicable, of the time and objects of the meeting; and it shall not be lawful for the lodge to transact any business other than that for which the lodge was specially convened.—*Const. Ala.*

Receiving or acting upon a petition for initiation, at a meeting specially called for that purpose, is highly improper and unmasonic.—*Ky., 1822.*

The Master of this lodge, or, in his absence, the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, or Wardens, when there is a private lodge ordered to be held for a making, shall be obliged to give all the members timely notice of the time and place, in writing, where such lodge is held, that they may give their attendance.—*By-law of 1733.*

Any person or persons being balloted in, may be made on a private night, by dispensation from the Master or Wardens.—*Ib.*

Petitions for membership must be presented, reported on

and balloted for, at a stated meeting.—FENTON, *G. M. Mich.*, 1859.

No candidate shall be made in a private lodge,\* unless summonses are issued out in due time, by the Master and Wardens, and sent (as far as may be) to each member then in PORTSMOUTH, notifying the time and place of such meeting.—*By-law of 1739.*

We think that petitions can be presented at a called meeting; but that they cannot be referred or acted on, except at a regular stated meeting.—HATCH, *C. F. C., N. Y.*, 1851.

No business shall be transacted by such special meeting but that for which it was called.—*Standard By-laws, N. Y.*, 1858.

Degrees may be conferred at special meetings, but no other business shall be transacted except that specified in the summons.—*Reg. Miss. Reg. Ark.*

We deem it neither right nor lawful for a lodge to transact, at a called meeting, any other business than that for which it has been convened.—C. W. MOORE, 1846.

Grand Lodges have generally deemed it wise to prescribe, that a candidate shall not be proposed at a special meeting, nor initiated at such meeting, unless he has been proposed, stood the required time, and been admitted at a previous stated meeting.—*Ib.*, 1850.

A Master cannot call special meetings of his lodge, without notifying all its members.—*Ib.*

It is generally conceded that balloting should be had at stated meetings only, except by dispensation, and on due notice to members.—*G. M. Cal.*, 1857.

The business to be transacted (at a special meeting) shall be expressed in the summons, recorded on the minutes, and no other business shall be entered upon.—*Convt. Eng.*

No lodge shall ballot for conferring any degree, or approve

\* "*Private Lodge*," in these old by-laws means any other meeting than the *stated* meeting.

its records, at any other than a stated meeting.—*Res. Cal.*, 1854.

No lodge can, at a special meeting, alter or amend any proceedings of a stated meeting.—*Const. Kansas*.

No business should be done at a called meeting, except the business for which it was called; and the business should be stated in the summons.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852. *Com. Juris. do. G. Lodge do.*

In calling *special* meetings of a lodge, each member ought to have notice.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

If a stated meeting be closed, to stand closed until some subsequent day, and afterward a meeting is opened on the same day, the last is a *special* meeting.—*Ib.*

Our Grand Lodge prohibits a ballot being taken for initiation at a special meeting.—*G. M. Ill.*, 1855.

No ballot, on any subject, can be had at a called meeting.—HARTSOCK, *G. M. Iowa*, 1859.

It is well settled law, that petitions for initiation can only be received, and ballots had thereon, at a stated monthly meeting.—*Iowa*, 1851.

Wrong to ballot for advancement at special meetings.—*Iowa*, 1855.

Improper to act upon a petition for affiliation at any other than a stated meeting.—*Res. Texas*, 1851.

No special communication can alter or amend the proceedings of a regular one.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, 140.

A petition for initiation must be read and referred at a stated communication. The report on the petition cannot be made at a special communication.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, 187.

No person shall be made a mason, without a regular proposition at one lodge, and a ballot at the next stated lodge.—*Const. Eng.*

A ballot should not be taken at a special meeting.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 31.

No balloting, on any subject, can be done at a called meeting.—*Ibid.*, iii., 65.

All business of the lodge, except burying the dead, and elections, must originate at stated meetings. All balloting on petitions for initiation, advancement, or membership, must be done at stated meetings.—*Standard By-laws*, Ky., 1854.

Balloting cannot be done except at a stated lodge.—*By-laws*, 1757. J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1856.

#### Emergencies.

The general rule in Masonry is, that a candidate for the degrees must stand one month, before he can be admitted; and then cannot receive more than two degrees on the same day, except by dispensation. When the urgency of a case seems to require that such previous notice be dispensed with, or that the candidate be allowed to receive the three degrees at one meeting, or both, as where he is bound on a voyage to sea, or on a long journey, such case is called, technically, a *case of emergency*. In strictness, the Grand Master, or the one acting as such in his absence, is sole judge of what constitutes a case of emergency; but in several jurisdictions, the power is granted to other Grand officers, and in some, to the subordinate lodges.\*

From a perusal of old by-laws and records, we conclude, that in the last century, in NEW ENGLAND, the Master and Wardens of each lodge usually decided such cases; but at present, it may be considered as a matter of Grand Lodge regulation, and that each Grand Lodge may prescribe rules for its own jurisdiction.

In the opinion of this Grand Lodge, the desire of any person to be made a mason, because he wishes to travel, is no reason for considering it a case of emergency, and is not a sufficient reason for granting a dispensation to confer degrees out of the usual course.—*Res. N. H.*, 1857.

*Resolved*, That no lodge has a right to initiate a candidate unless his petition has been presented at a stated commu-

\* See "Dispensations for Degrees."

nication of such lodge, at least one month before, without a dispensation from the Grand Master, who is the sole judge of what state of facts constitute a case of emergency.—*Va.*, 1856.

There can arise no emergency before petition made, and a favorable ballot thereon; as until then, the fraternity are in no wise related or bound to the candidate. But after the election to the degrees, or the receiving of one of them, it *may* occur, that the exigencies of the candidate call for more speedy initiation or advancement, as the unexpected change of location, or the sudden invasion of disease. An emergency, thus defined, cannot be created, by the act of the candidate, except it be, where he, in good faith, intends to change his residence to a distant locality, after election or a degree had.—*Rice, D. G. M. Geo.*, 1856.

No lodge is at liberty to establish emergent cases.—*Morris, Am. F. M.*, iii., 73.

According to the Constitution of NEBRASKA, three-fourths of the members present may decide any application to be a case of emergency.

The word *emergency*, should be stricken from the masonic language, if, indeed, it is masonic.—*Pierson, G. M. Min.*, 1858.

Petitions shall lie over at least from one stated meeting to another, unless by a vote of three-fourths of the members present, they shall be regarded cases of emergency; in which case, by a unanimous vote, a ballot may be had.—*Standard By-laws, Ohio*, 1855. *Do. Ark.*, 1857.

The above doctrine is strongly condemned by the *C. F. C. of D. C.*, (WHITING), 1856; and by that of *Iowa*, (PARVIN), for 1857, as a "violation of a fundamental principle."

The lodge must be the judge of what is, and what is not a case of emergency. No cases of personal favor, whether to the lodge or the applicant, should ever be deemed cases of emergency. If a worthy person is suddenly called upon to visit distant lands, to embark in war, in defense of his

country, &c., and cannot wait, these would be proper cases.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

The Grand Lodge of SOUTH CAROLINA reserves to itself the right to judge of what are cases of emergency.—G. W. C.

The practice of balloting, on the evening the petition is received, is a direct violation of a fundamental principle of Ancient Craft Masonry.—C. F. C. of N. C., 1855.

Cases of emergency warranting haste in acting on a petition for initiation, must be real, not imaginary. There must be a *necessity* for immediate action.—Ark., 1855.

Special dispensations to make masons, without the petition laying over one month, are an abominable abuse of power.—G. M. of N. J., 1855.

No proper case of emergency can arise, unless the applicant is about to remove beyond the jurisdiction of the lodge.—Ind., 1855.

I am strongly impressed with the belief, that the interests and permanency of the order would be greatly advanced by a total abrogation of the dispensing power.—ANDERSON, *G. M. Ill.*, 1855.

Subordinate lodges in KENTUCKY have not the power of deciding what are cases of emergency.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 187.

I think a lodge has the right to hold emergent meetings, whenever the interest of the order calls for them; but I utterly deny that it has the right to hold an emergent meeting, for the accommodation of one who is not a mason.—J. W. S. MITCHELL, 1855.

#### Business.

The general rule now is, that all business, except conferring the first and second degrees, must be transacted while the lodge is opened on the master mason's degree. This rule, however, is quite a modern one. We have carefully examined the records of many old lodges, and find that the prevailing



custom among them was, to transact general business in any degree upon which they chanced to be open, when the business was brought forward, and to ballot for degrees when open on the degree to which the candidate asked to be admitted. This we believe to have been the general usage until within a very few years.

We have before us the records of a lodge, from 1775 to 1791, during which time the third degree was only conferred in a "Master's lodge," the minutes of which are separate, (and the officers, in part, different persons) from the lodge in which were conferred the degrees of E. A. and F. C. We have also full notes taken by ourself, from the records of a lodge, from 1739 to the present time, in which lodge the third degree was not conferred at all until 1750; and then only on one occasion, when five brothers were "made Masters" on board a ship in the harbor. The next raising was in 1756. These are recorded as "A Master's lodge, convened on special occasion." From 1759 to 1790, a separate record-book was kept for the master's lodge. No business, except raising, was done in the latter. All the general business was transacted in what the record styles, the "Fellow Craft's Lodge."

No business, other than that appertaining to the work and lectures, shall be transacted in a lodge, while open on the first or second degree. All general business, such as the election and installation of officers, the discussion of questions relating to the general interests of the fraternity, and the local affairs of the lodge, shall be transacted in a master's lodge.—*Consts. Mass., Me. and Wis.*

No business other than conferring the degrees in the respective lodges, and giving the instruction peculiar to such lodges respectively, can be transacted in an entered apprentice or fellow craft's lodge.—HUBBARD, *G. M. Ohio*, 1851.

Elections, and all other business and work, are done in a master mason's lodge, excepting only such business or work as shall strictly belong to the lesser degrees.—*Const. Penn.*

No business shall be transacted in any other than a master's

lodge, excepting only such as pertains especially to the work and lectures of the E. A. or F. C. degrees.—*Const. N. C.*

All ballotings for candidates, and trials of brethren, must take place in the third degree.—*Consts. S. C. and Geo.*

All business must be transacted in the lodge when opened in the third degree, except that which relates especially to the conferring and lecturing in the subordinate degrees.—*Consts. Fla. and D. C.*

All the proceedings, ballotings and business of the lodges, shall be had in a lodge of master masons, that of conferring the inferior degrees alone excepted.—*Consts. Ohio and Indiana.*

All the business of the lodge, except that of conferring degrees, and the instruction thereon, shall be transacted in a lodge on the third degree.—*Const. Iowa.*

The lodges shall elect their officers in the third degree of Masonry.—*Const. Ky.*

All business of lodges, except the initiation or passing of candidates, shall be transacted in the third degree of Masonry.—*Ibid.*

No work, or other business of the craft, shall be performed in any other than the master's degree, *except* lecturing, examination of candidates, and conferring the previous degrees.—*Const. Mo.*

All discussions, and all ballotings, shall be in a master's lodge; and no business shall be transacted in a lodge of entered apprentices or fellow crafts, but such as appertains to the degree.—*Const. Texas.*

All the proceedings, ballotings, and business of the lodge, except that of conferring subordinate degrees, shall be had and done in a lodge of master masons.—*Consts. Cal. and Oregon.*

All ballotings for candidates and for membership, should be had in a master mason's lodge.—*Res. Me., 1850.*

All business, except that which relates specially to the sub-

ordinate degrees, shall be transacted in the lodge sitting in the third degree.—*Const. Md.*

The Committee appointed at the last meeting, to take into consideration a communication from the Grand Lodge of MISSOURI, making inquiries as to the opinion of this Grand Lodge, upon the propriety of discussing the general affairs of the fraternity, in subordinate lodges, when open on any other than the master's degree, submitted the following report, which was unanimously accepted, viz: That so far as their information extends, it has been the universal practice of the lodges under this jurisdiction, to discuss all matters relative either to the fraternity at large, or to their own particular lodge, (observing, of course, a proper distinction as to technicalities), without any reference as to which of the three degrees they may be open upon at the time; and your committee are not aware that any evils have resulted from this practice.—*Mass.*, 1841.

We greatly doubt the antiquity of the usage that requires all ballottings to be had in a master's lodge. It certainly was not known, when all the lodges were composed of fellow crafts, and entered apprentices spoke and voted in general assembly. It seems to us, on reason, and in justice also, that the rule should be otherwise. Let the other work be done in a master's lodge.—*PIKE, C. F. C. Ark.*, 1854.

All business of a lodge must be transacted in the master's degree, for the reasons, that none below that degree have a right to know what is done in a master's lodge; and members of a lodge, that is, master masons, can only participate in its business.—*LEWIS, G. M. of N. Y.*, 1858.

Entered apprentices are masons, and by ancient usage were members of lodges. It was only in this country, and not here generally, if we are correctly informed, until after the Baltimore Convention, in 1843, that they were ousted of the latter right, by a resolution, that the business of the lodge should be conducted in the third degree only. This, we think, is wrong.—*LAWRENCE, C. F. C. of Geo.*, 1856.

All the proceedings, ballotings and business of the lodges, shall be had in a lodge of master masons, that of conferring the inferior degrees alone excepted.—*Const. Neb. C. F. C. of Fla.*, 1850.

There is great impropriety in transacting the business of the chapter in a lodge of mark masters.—*C. W. Moore*, 1847.

All work and business must be done in master's lodge, except lecturing, examination of candidates for advancement, conferring E. A. and F. C. degrees, and reception of testimony on trial of E. A. or F. C.—*Reg. Tenn.*, 1857.

It is improper to transact any masonic business in any lodge below the degree of master mason, except conferring the inferior degrees, and instruction appertaining thereto.—*Washington Convention*, 1842.

I believe it to be as indispensable for a master's lodge to be opened, in order to work the intermediate degrees, as it is for a lodge to have a charter.—*G. M. Cal.*, 1853. We do not so believe.—*C. F. C. Iowa*, 1854.

All the business of the lodge should be done in the master's degree, except the giving of lectures and conferring of degrees.—*C. F. C. La.*, 1854.

Lodges are recommended to do all their business in a lodge of master masons, except conferring the first and second degrees.—*Reg. Ill.*

Lodges of entered apprentices and fellow crafts, shall be opened only for the purpose of instruction, and of conferring those degrees.—*Res. Ky.*, 1847.

The "work" of Masonry takes precedence of all other business.—*MACKEY, P. M. L.*, 142.

We are of opinion, that the true masonic law is, that none can transact the business of a lodge, except the members, and that no one can be a member until he be a master mason.  
*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1858.

### Irregular Work.

A body of masons, or pretended masons, meeting as a lodge, without a legal warrant or dispensation, is termed a "clandestine" body, or lodge; and work done by them is termed "clandestine work." A regular mason cannot visit, or hold masonic communication with such body or its members, or with its initiates, under the severest penalties.

When a regular lodge, either chartered or under dispensation, does work in violation of the constitution of its Grand Lodge, or the usages and landmarks of Masonry, such work is termed "irregular."

A person *irregularly* made, cannot be refused recognition as a *clandestine* mason. He was made in a regular lodge, and if any punishment is to be inflicted, it must be upon the lodge making him.

If a regular lodge initiate a man belonging to the jurisdiction of another lodge, or a blind man, such work is *irregular*, and the lodge is amenable to punishment; but the person so made cannot be refused recognition as a mason.

We do not see how a brother who has received the degrees in a regular lodge, and in a proper manner, can be regarded as a clandestine mason. The cause of complaint must lie with much greater force against the lodge that received him.  
—C. W. MOORE, 1849.

Subordinate lodges are recommended not to recognize as masons, those who have knowingly and willfully gone out of the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, for the purpose of obtaining the degrees in a foreign jurisdiction.\* But when a person has received the degrees in a foreign jurisdiction, without knowing that he, and the lodge confirming them, was violating the usages of Masonry, he should be, if otherwise worthy, recognized as a brother.—*Ohio*, 1843.

\* A regulation, similar to the foregoing, was adopted by *Maryland*, in 1848.

Whatever we may think of the inexpediency of making transient persons, \* \* \* the person thus made cannot be called a clandestine mason, because he has been made in a legally constituted lodge; and as he is a regular mason, we know of no principle by which he can be refused admission as a visitor into any lodge to which he applies.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.* 236.

Any lodge may do *irregular* work, but none but a *clandestine* lodge, (that is, one having no legal charter), can do *clandestine* work.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 124.

If a candidate has been improperly made a mason in a lodge of good standing, he should not be declared by any other lodge a clandestine mason, or be disfranchised without a fair trial. He is not to be censured for the improper act of the lodge that initiated him.—HASWELL, *C. F. C. VI.*, 1851.

How should masons be treated who are made in a foreign state? Some of the Grand Lodges have advanced the opinion, that they should be treated as clandestine masons. Now this appears to us to be improper. It is punishing a mason for what he was not, and could not, from the nature of the case, be guilty. If there was blame anywhere in the case, it was in the lodge which initiated him, and not in the individual.—*C. F. C. of R. I.*, 1850.

This evil has been greatly increased by persons who have been rejected by the lodges where they reside, going temporarily into other states and there receiving the degrees, and then returning to their places of residence, entitled to all the rights and benefits of Masonry. They could not be said to be clandestine, and hence the craft were compelled to submit to this injury.—HILL, *G. M. Ala.*, 1854.

We agree with the Grand Lodge of New York, that a man made a mason in any legally constituted lodge, cannot be declared a clandestine mason, or refused the rights and benefits of the order. The fault is in the lodge initiating him, and it alone should be amenable.—*C. F. C. of Fla.*, 1850.

### The Charter.

#### ITS PRESENCE IN THE LODGE, &c.

The Master has special charge of the charter of his lodge; and, according to the general rule, it should always be present when the lodge is opened. There is a strong array of authority for the opinion, that if the charter be lost, or destroyed, or for any cause be not present, the lodge cannot be opened. We acknowledge our inability to see the consistency or necessity of such a rule, in its strictness. The charter should always be present in the lodge, for obvious reasons; but if lost, or destroyed, we are of opinion that the lodge need not cease its labors, and that the Grand Master may, in such case, order a duplicate copy to be furnished the lodge. The charter is not the only, or the best, evidence of the legality and good standing of a lodge.

The Master of a lodge has the special charge of its charter, and it is his duty to see that it is carefully preserved. It must be present when the lodge is opened.—*Consts. Me. and Mass.*

A lodge cannot be opened unless the dispensation or charter be present, which are considered to be under the special charge of the Master.—*Const. N. C.*

The charter is not so much a certificate as it is a warrant of power. It is at once the authority and the evidence of its rightfulness. The propriety of its presence all admit. Though the weight of authority is found in favor of its actual presence, it can hardly matter much, providing it be actually in possession of the Master, and ready to be produced in case of necessity.—HULLYER, *G. M. Miss.*, 1855.

No lodge can be opened, or proceed to business, unless it be present. If it be mislaid or destroyed, it must be recovered, or another obtained; and, until that is done, the communications of the lodge must be suspended; and if the warrant of constitution be taken out of the room, during the session of the lodge, the authority of the Master instantly ceases.—MACKEY, *Lexicon* 537.

The Master has the special charge of the warrant of constitution, which must always be in the lodge when it is opened, and during its labors.—*Const. Penn.*

The charter of a lodge is in the special charge of the Master, and it is his duty carefully to preserve it, and have the same in the lodge whenever it is opened.—*Const. D. C.*

Viewed as an ordinary rule of practice, the charter should be present in the hall when the lodge is assembled for work. \* \* \* The charter holds to the lodge the same relation that the *act* of the legislature holds to the body it incorporates. And it will hardly be said, that the absence of the *original* from the office where the business is transacted, suspends the powers of the corporation. The loss of the title deed would not deprive the grantee of his right of possession and occupancy, the evidence of that right being susceptible of proof from the *record*. We think, therefore, that the G. H. P. of ARKANSAS took the true view of the matter, when he instructed the chapter, (whose charter had been destroyed by fire), to apply to the Grand Secretary for an authentic copy of the lost charter, and in the meantime to continue its labors as though it were actually in possession of the presiding officer.—C. W. MOORE.

That the charter should be present as evidence to protect visiting brethren, we cannot doubt; but that the acts of the lodge would be invalidated by its absence, as claimed by Bro. MACKAY, we cannot agree. The Master holds it for the lodge, and his possession is the possession of the lodge; and whether in the bureau of one officer (at his house), or the desk of another, (in the lodge room), it is in the constructive possession of the lodge.—MELLEN, *Acacia*, 1855.

I do not believe that the charter is the authority, but merely the evidence of vested authority, and its presence is not indispensable.—GRAY, *Miss. Acacia*, 1855.

Without the charter no lodge can be opened.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, xi, 115.



The charter, or dispensation, being lost, the lodge cannot be opened.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

If a lodge lose its charter by fire, and receives a dispensation in its place, it has no powers beyond those of any lodge under dispensation. If the charter is lost, they are no longer a chartered lodge until they get a new charter.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 129.

### Masonic Burials.

No one can be interred with the formalities of the order, unless he be a master mason. From this rule there is no exception. Entered apprentices and fellow crafts cannot, therefore, be buried with masonic honors under any circumstances.\*

The general rule is, that only those who have themselves so requested, can be thus interred. The exceptions are, the case of sojourners, and where the nearest relatives of the deceased so request.

No mason can be interred with the formalities of the order, unless it be at his own special request, communicated to the Master of the lodge of which he died a member—foreigners and sojourners excepted; nor unless he has been advanced to the third degree of Masonry,† from which restriction there can be no exception. Fellow crafts or apprentices are not entitled to the funeral obsequies.—PRESTON, 1788; WEBB, 1797; *Const. Ky.*, 1818; DAVIS, 1850. Nor to attend the masonic procession on such occasions.—WEBB, 1802, 1805, 1808, 1812, 1816; BRADLEY, 1816; CROSS, 1820, 1845, 1856; GRAY, 1855; MACOY, 1853; DOVE, 1854; *S. C. Ahiman Rezon*, 1852.

No mason can be interred with the formalities of the order, unless he has been advanced to the third degree of Masonry.

\* Non-affiliated masons are not entitled to masonic burial. See "Non-affiliated Masons."

† To the above, the *Ahiman Rezon* of PENNSYLVANIA, 1825, COLE's *Freemason's Library*, and *General Ahiman Rezon*, 1826, and STEWART'S *Manual*, 1853, add, (after foreigners and sojourners,) "and particular officers excepted, and those at the discretion of the Grand Master;" and omit the subsequent sentence.

Fellow-crafts and apprentices are not entitled to funeral obsequies, nor to attend the masonic processions on such occasions.—C. W. MOORE, (*Trestle Board*.)

No brother can be interred with the formalities of the order, unless he has received the third degree in Masonry.—C. MOORE's *Craftsman*, 1852. And at the time of his decease was a member in good standing in the order, unless by dispensation from the Grand Master.—*Ahiman Rezon*, Penn., 1857.

A non-affiliated mason cannot be buried with masonic honors.—*Mas. Register*, 1802.

Whenever a master mason, in good standing, shall have expressed his desire that the usual masonic burial service shall be performed over his remains, or when his nearest relatives, family, or friends request it, it shall be the duty of the lodge to which he belonged, or (if a sojourning brother) in whose jurisdiction he shall have died, to attend his funeral, and perform the services.—*Const. La.*

Each subordinate lodge shall bury a deceased worthy member of its body with masonic rites, if requested by the decedent in his lifetime, or by his near relations after his death; in all other cases, such masonic honors may be granted or withheld as the lodge may consider best.—*Consts. Ohio, Ind., and Nebraska.*

I also denied to the brethren of the lodge the right to appear as individuals in masonic costume; deciding that no number of brethren could accompany the body of a deceased brother to the grave, as masons, in any other way than as a lodge duly opened.—ROCKWELL, *D. G. M. Ga.*, 1856. This seems to us correct.—ABELL, *C. F. C. Cal.*, 1858.

Masonic funerals are not of great antiquity; neither is the custom a universal one. In GERMANY, it is rarely observed; and, in FRANCE, the service is generally performed in the lodge-room, and only on particular occasions, as in case of the death of the Master, or a brother of distinction. To entitle one to masonic burial, he must be a master mason; a member of the lodge, or a sojourner; and if a member, he must have

communicated the request to the Master of the lodge before his decease. A lodge is under no obligation whatever to grant the request.—C. W. MOORE, 1846.

As a general principle, a suicide is not entitled to masonic burial; but circumstances may arise, in which the matter should be left to the discretion of the lodge in which it happens.—*Com. Juris. Va.*, 1855.

The Grand Lodge of INDIANA, in 1844, prohibited members of lodges from attending, as masons, the funeral of non-affiliated masons.—G. W. C.

It is at variance with the ancient usage, and a violation of the ancient constitutions of Masonry, to open on any except the third degree, on funeral occasions.—*Iowa*, 1847.

A fellow craft mason is not entitled to masonic burial.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

It would be an outrage upon public sentiment, and a prostitution of the masonic rites, to pay any masonic respect to the remains of one who had committed suicide from *delirium tremens*.—MORRIS, 1859. Most assuredly.—G. W. C.

Burial of a suicide discretionary with master of lodge.—JORDAN, *G. M. Neb.*, 1858.

No one below the degree of master mason, shall be interred with masonic honors, and the formalities of the order. It is the duty of the lodge of which a brother is a member, or the nearest lodge, to attend and perform the usual masonic burial service over deceased master masons, when requested to do so by the deceased, or his nearest relatives.—*Const. Me.*

None but master masons are entitled to membership burial, or the general charity fund of the lodge.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

No mason can be interred with the formalities of the order, unless it be at his own special request, without a dispensation from the Grand Master; nor under any circumstances, unless he has been advanced to the degree of a master mason.—*Const. Mass. and Eng.*

To the above, WISCONSIN adds: "and at the time of his death was a member of some regular lodge."

The regulation, as laid down by PRESTON, appears, by universal consent, to have been adopted as the general usage. In this country, dispensations for funeral processions are not usually, if at all, required.—MACKAY, *P. M. L.*, 271.

An entered apprentice, or fellow craft, cannot be buried with masonic honors.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 186.

A lodge *may* bury a non-affiliated mason with masonic honors, if they choose; but we are not one to join in such a desecration of masonic honors.—*Ibid.*, ii., 187.

A demitted mason is not entitled to masonic burial.—*Ibid.*, iii., 1.

A brother who commits suicide should, by no means, be buried with the honors of Masonry.—*Ibid.*, iii., 105. In which opinion we agree.—G. W. C.

Universal custom authorizes the Master to open his lodge for funeral purposes, at the house of the deceased, or at a house near by; but the charter must be present.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iv., 68.

A suspended mason cannot be buried with masonic honors.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.* xiii., 250.

#### Abridgment of Degrees.

A lodge has no right to abridge or omit any part of the ceremonies or explanations belonging to any of the degrees, when conferring them upon a candidate. The candidate having complied with all the obligations and forms required of him, is entitled to receive all that belongs to the degree or degrees, and it is masonically and grossly unjust to deprive him of any part thereof. "Want of time" is no excuse, as a lodge has no right to undertake more work than it can finish; (as it is not compelled to undertake *any* work), but having undertaken it, it is bound to complete it, and to complete it in a workmanlike manner.

*Resolved*, That hereafter, no lodge shall be permitted, in the conferring of a degree, to omit any part of the ceremonies,

or lectures of the same, for any reason whatever.—*Conn.*, 1856.

Every word of every degree should be given to the candidate, and that, too, at the time he takes the degrees.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, ii., 131.

In conferring the degrees, the lectures appertaining thereto shall indispensably be delivered ; and it shall be considered irregular, in the opening or closing of a lodge, to waive any portion of the ceremonies.—*Const. N. C.*

No degree shall be conferred in any of the lodges subordinate to this Grand Lodge, without giving the lecture belonging to the same during the same communication.—*Ark.*, 1855.

This is as it should be.—*BIERCE, C. F. C. of Ohio*, 1856.

The lodges, in all cases of conferring degrees, shall deliver the lecture appertaining to the degree conferred.—*Const. Kansas*.

The degrees conferred without the lectures are incomplete, and this Grand Lodge hereby requires the lectures to be given.—*Res. Cal.*, 1854. We are glad to see this resolution.—*STORER, C. F. C. of Conn.*, 1855.

In no case should the lecture be omitted at the time the degree is conferred.—*G. M. Ark.*, 1855. *BIERCE, C. F. C. Ohio*, 1856.

Lodges are required to give the degrees in full, together with the lectures.—*Reg. Ill. Cal. and Miss.*

Lodges shall, in all cases of conferring degrees, deliver at the time, the lecture appertaining to the degree conferred.—*Const. Iowa*, 1844.

In every case the presiding officer shall give the lectures appertaining to all the sections in each degree he may confer.—*Res. Tenn.*, 1853.

**Masonic Processions.**

The general rule in relation to the formation of public processions, by subordinate lodges, is, that no such procession can be had without a special dispensation therefor, from the Grand Master, or one of the principal Grand officers. But in the absence of Grand Lodge regulation upon the subject, lodges have the right to form public processions on funeral, festival, (and, *perhaps*, other) occasions. Some of the Grand Lodges permit the formation of public *funeral* processions, without special dispensation, and others do not.

By express law of the Grand Lodge, no regular masons do attend any public procession clothed, &c., unless a dispensation be granted by a Grand Master, or Deputy, under a forfeiture of all masonic rights.—PRESTON.

No lodge shall form a public procession, (funeral processions excepted), without permission from one of the first four Grand officers, or the District Deputy Grand Master within whose district it is located.—*Const. Me.*

Processions are entirely under the charge of the Grand Lodge, or its Grand Master. Subordinate lodges have no right to appear in procession without consent.—MACKEY.

*Resolved*, That the subordinate lodges under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, are not allowed to hold public celebrations, or appear in public processions, as masons, without first obtaining a dispensation from the Most Worshipful Grand Master; *Provided*, That nothing in this resolution shall be so construed as to prevent the several lodges from performing our usual funeral services within their own jurisdiction, whenever it becomes necessary or practicable.—*Iowa*, 1849.

The Constitution of the Grand Lodge of NEW HAMPSHIRE prohibits its subordinate lodges from celebrating the annual festivals of the craft, by a public masonic procession, or to have a public installation of officers, or to appear in public, as a lodge, on any occasion, except funerals, without a dispensation from the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, or its District Deputy Grand Master.

No lodge shall form a public procession, except for funeral purposes, without permission in writing therefor from the Grand Master, (or in his absence, the Deputy Grand Master), or the District Deputy Grand Master, within whose district it may be located.—*Consts. Vt. and Ca.*

No lodge shall form a public procession, without permission from the Grand Master, (or in his absence, the Deputy Grand Master), or the District Deputy Grand Master within whose district it is located.—*Const. Mass.*

There shall be no processions, but with the consent of two-thirds of the members present at the meeting next preceding the feast of St. John, when the same is to take place. And no funeral procession shall be had, without notice given, and leave granted from the highest Grand officer present, or the Grand Lodge, if in session. In case no such officer be present, or Grand Lodge in session, the lodge may proceed in the usual manner.—*Const. N. J.*

No funeral, or other procession of a subordinate lodge in regalia, shall be had without the approbation of the Grand Master, or his substitute, upon the application of the Master or presiding officer of such lodge; or where a brother shall die, not being a member of any lodge, on the application of five brethren.—*Const. Penn.*

No funeral procession of freemasons shall be formed in Charleston, without a written permission from the Grand Master, or presiding Grand officer.—*Const. S. C.*

No lodge shall form a public procession without permission of the Grand Master, unless it be a funeral procession formed by a single lodge.—*Const. D. C.*

There shall be no funeral or other procession of masons under this jurisdiction, except by permission of a regularly constituted lodge, or of the presiding officer thereof.—*Const. Mich.*

Subordinate lodges are not allowed to hold public celebrations, or appear in public processions, as masons, (except

on funeral occasions), without first obtaining a dispensation from Grand Lodge or from the Grand Master.—*Const. Iowa*.

Neither has a lodge under dispensation any authority to hold processions, either on festivals, celebrations, or for funeral purposes.—*HYAM, G. M. Cal.*, 1853.

No public procession, for any purpose, can take place without a dispensation, unless when a master mason dies in a place too remote from the Grand Master, for the lodge of which he was a member, to obtain a dispensation in proper time.—*Const. Md.*

#### Who May Join in Masonic Processions.

None but master masons can join in a masonic burial procession. Non-affiliated masons cannot join in any masonic procession, except it be on one of the festival days of the fraternity. Entered apprentices and fellow crafts may join in processions on festival occasions, laying corner stones, &c., but not on funeral occasions.\*

It is highly unmasonic to admit entered apprentices or fellow crafts to join in a funeral procession.—*Res. Ind.*, 1849.

None but master masons can be allowed to walk in funeral processions as masons.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1845.

Lodges are recommended not to allow entered apprentices and fellow crafts to move in funeral processions.—*Res. Mo.*, 1843.

In the processions for dedications, and laying corner stones, entered apprentices and fellow crafts may be present and take the place assigned them; but as none but master masons can be buried with masonic honors, so none but master masons can be permitted to join the procession.—*HASWELL, C. F. C. Vt.*, 1849.

Non-affiliated masons cannot join in masonic processions.—*MACKEY, U. M. L.*, xviii., 295.

\* See preceding section, and also "masonic burials," and "non-affiliated masons."



Entered apprentices and fellow crafts cannot join in masonic funeral processions.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 187.

We do not know that the right to join in the public procession has ever been denied to entered apprentices. Masonic law is null which prohibits them from so doing. The case is different with regard to masonic burial and funeral processions. These last form an exception to the general rule.—LAWRENCE, *C. F. C. Geo.*, 1856.

In processions which are formed in a master mason's lodge, such as funerals, &c., of course none but master masons can have a place assigned them. Those processions in which masons of all degrees can join, such as celebrations, &c., are formed in an entered apprentice's lodge; and in accordance with the established order of masonic processions, the place for entered apprentices is in front. All processions must be formed in the lodge, proceed out from it, and return back into it in the same order.—BROWN, *C. F. C. of Fla.*, 1858.

Masonic processions are usually held on four occasions: 1st, to bury the dead; 2d, to lay the corner stones of masonic halls and public buildings; 3d, to dedicate masonic halls; 4th, masonic festivals. Custom has sanctioned these occasions. Processions are a peculiar feature of the order, and should not be held, except on occasions devoted to the interest, or sanctioned by the ancient usages of Masonry. How can we, with propriety, make ourselves common property to swell a pageant for a day, and in the end advance no interest which is within the field of our labor?—WOOD, *G. M. Ala.*, 1855.

No masonic funeral, or other public procession shall, on any pretense, be allowed, without the license of the Grand Master, or provincial Grand Master.—*Const. Eng.*

No masonic procession shall take place unless by dispensation from the Grand Lodge, Grand Master, or Deputy Grand Master.—*Const. Ireland.*

None but chartered lodges can hold a procession.—HYAM, *G. M. Cal.*, 1853

No dispensation is needed from me, (Grand Master) to chartered lodges to have a public procession.\* To a lodge working under dispensation it is necessary.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

A lodge should never be formed as such, and be seen in public, except in attending to business exclusively theirs; such as burying a deceased brother, celebrating a masonic anniversary, laying the corner stone of public edifices, &c.—*Ibid*, 1853.

### Lodge Records.

It is the duty of the Secretary to record the *truth*, and the lodge cannot alter or expunge, except to make the record conform to the truth. After the record of a meeting has been once approved, it cannot be expunged, and can only be amended by explanatory or amendatory notes. A meeting cannot, consistently, alter or amend the proceedings of a former one. Each meeting is the only proper judge of its own records, and no other meeting can properly alter or amend them. Even under the liberal rule, that a meeting *may* amend the proceedings of a former one, it is distinctly declared, that such amending cannot be done at a special meeting.†

The minutes of every meeting should be read at the close of such meeting, and if any errors be noted, they should be corrected, and then the minutes be declared correct. At the subsequent meeting, the record is read, not for correction, but for the information of those present, in relation to the business of the preceding and the present meeting.

I decided that any Master of a lodge was responsible for the correctness of his book of lodge records, while he remained in office, and that his successor had no power to direct an alteration in a matter which his predecessor vouched for as correct, and for which he alone was responsible. I es-

\* This is to be understood as the local law in Ohio, as interpreted by the Grand Master.

† See Special Meetings.

teem it of strong importance that all lodge records be made rightly, according to truth, and that the presiding Master see that they are so, and be held responsible for their correctness.—TUCKER, *G. M. Vt.*, 1852.

Your committee consider the following statement of usages and principles to be deducible from ancient masonic rules, viz: the Secretary is the servant of the lodge; and his duty is well defined in the charge given him by the Master, on his being inducted into office. That part of his duty, which consists in making a record of the meeting and business of the lodge, is performed by the side of the Master, and under his eye, and the first draught should be inspected by the Master before being entered and recorded; for it is the duty of the Master to see that the proceedings of the lodge be faithfully and properly recorded. Of course the Master has a right to express his opinion with regard to the accuracy of statement, or mode of expression. Moreover, there may be transactions in a lodge which are not worth recording, or which it would not be proper to make matters of history to be perpetuated in the records, and about the inexpediency of entering which the opinion of the Master is to be given. If, however, a misunderstanding should arise between the Master and the Secretary as to the article for record, it may be stated in open lodge, for explanation or decision. If the Master object to an article as improper for record, or to the terms in which one is expressed that is a fit matter of record, and the Secretary, making no reference to the opinion of the lodge, inserts and certifies it, he errs; but the record cannot be canceled; the lodge book is not to be defaced, nor may the leaf be cut out. All the remedy is, an entry of emendation, or correction, by the Master, or under his direction, or by a vote of the lodge. This specification of ancient principles and inferences from them, is respectfully submitted by . . . FRANCIS J. OLIVER, THADDEUS MASON HARRIS, SAMUEL L. KNAPP. [*Report Adopted.*]—*Mass.*, 1822.

The minutes of a meeting cannot, after correction, be altered or expunged by any subsequent lodge.—*Reg. Miss.*

The signature of the Master is not necessary to give validity to the proceedings of the lodge. The approval of the lodge, and the signature of the Secretary, make the records complete.—C. W. MOORE, 1846.

The object of reading the minutes is to correct any errors the Secretary may have made, to supply omissions, and to see that the minutes speak the truth. The question on reading them is, not whether the lodge approves of all that was done at the preceding meeting, but to see that the minutes are a fair and correct account of what was done.—RICE, *D. G. M. Ga.*, 1855.

A lodge cannot alter the minutes that were made up and approved at a previous meeting; they may correct mistakes or omissions, but they cannot strike out or add to, so as to make them represent anything but what was done by the lodge.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1852. *Com. Juris. do. Gr. Lodge do.*

After the minutes are regularly approved and signed, they cannot be altered. Whatever is regularly spread upon the minutes, may be copied by the Secretary, and furnished to any member of the lodge asking it.—SWIGERT, *G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

The names of all the officers, members, and visitors, should be given at length at called or stated meetings.—*Iowa*, 1851.

A lodge possesses no right or power to obliterate her records.—HALL, *G. M. Texas*, 1858.

We know of nothing to authorize the expunging a matter from the minutes of a lodge.—ED. *Texas Freemason*, 1858.

The lodge has no *right* to change its minutes after once regularly approving them.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iii., 65.

A Secretary is bound, by the tenure of his office, to obey the will of the Master, and the directions of the lodge, in recording all things proper to be written.—SMITH, *G. M. Ark.*, 1856.

## Grand Lodge Certificates.

As yet there is no well-defined and well-settled rule in regard to the use of certificates. In some jurisdictions they are required of every visitor not *known* to the lodge to be a worthy brother; in others, they are only required of those hailing from *foreign* jurisdictions; and in others, they are seldom required, or even asked for. Grand Lodges, and other masonic authorities, have discussed the question, *in extenso*, but have come to such contradictory conclusions, that we cannot say there is any general rule in relation to their use.

The fact of their undoubted antiquity, and extensive use, seems to settle their real value, *in certain cases*; while the strong arguments brought against them, and the opposition to them, joined to the fact, that the usage varies so much in the several jurisdictions, would seem to show that they should not be *invariably* required from visitors.

No person, hereafter, who shall be accepted a freemason, shall be admitted into any lodge or assembly, until he has brought a certificate of the time and place of his acceptation from the lodge that accepted him, unto the Master of that limit or division where such lodge is kept.—*Reg.* 1663.

- *Ordered*, That no mason be admitted to any subordinate lodge, under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, or receive the charities of any lodge, unless he shall, on such application, exhibit a Grand Lodge certificate, duly attested by the proper authorities, *except he is known to the lodge to be a worthy brother*.—*N. Y.*, 1843. The proper stand.—*MACKEY, Lexicon*, 78.

No transient person shall be examined at the door of any lodge under this jurisdiction, on his presenting himself as a visitor, unless he first furnish the examining committee with a Grand Lodge certificate.—*S. C.*, 1827.

The above resolution "is to be construed so as not to extend to the members of any lodge under this jurisdiction, provided they furnish the examining committee with a lodge certificate."—*Ib.*, 1827.

The presentation of a certificate is required by this Grand Lodge, simply as a testimonial of good masonic standing, preparatory to an examination; and, therefore, where the party can furnish other sufficient evidence of his masonic standing, and assign a satisfactory reason for his being without a certificate, the lodge which he proposes to visit may proceed to his examination.—*Ibid.*, 1848.

No brother hailing from a jurisdiction requiring Grand Lodge certificates, shall be admitted to any subordinate lodge, or receive the charities of the same, unless he shall, on such application, exhibit a Grand Lodge certificate, duly attested by the proper authorities, except he is known to the lodge to be a worthy brother.—*Con-t. Iowa.*

This Grand Lodge does not deem it expedient to require lodges to demand Grand Lodge certificates as a necessary and indispensable prerequisite to the granting of charity to distressed brethren, if such lodges are otherwise satisfied that such applicant is worthy.—*Res. Tenn.*

In 1846, the Grand Lodge of NEW HAMPSHIRE indefinitely postponed a resolution requiring of strangers a Grand Lodge certificate as a prerequisite for admission to any lodge.

This Grand Lodge requires that all traveling masons, who may desire aid from the fraternity of the state, shall present a certificate of good standing, &c.—*Res. Ark.*, 1853.

This Grand Lodge does not deem it expedient to adopt the system of granting Grand Lodge certificates of membership to members of subordinate lodges.—*Res. Me.*, 1847.

As a general principle, I cannot for a moment recognize a paper or parchment voucher as entitling a man to, or a want of it debarring him from, masonic privileges; yet I hold it a duty of every brother to furnish all the evidence in his power to satisfy the lodge he seeks to visit, that he is no impostor.—*G. M. of Me.*, 1848.

Our views were given as adverse to the issue of Grand Lodge certificates, at our last annual communication, and we still adhere to that decision.—*HASWELL, C. F. C. Vt.*, 1849

Let a certificate be demanded of all visitors who cannot be vouched for either as being regular masons, or, if not known as such, as being citizens of another jurisdiction. In the latter case, the usual examination might suffice. In view of the large number of improper persons from all jurisdictions, expelled masons, and others, who possess the qualifications to pass through the usual examination successfully, it may seriously be considered whether the interests of our institution do not render necessary a regulation like that you have adopted in reference to visitors from New York,\* which shall be applicable to all visitors. Some brethren erroneously hold to the opinion that such a requirement would be a violation of the masonic privileges.—HEARD, *G. M. Mass.*, 1857.

The convention has recommended the plan of issuing Grand Lodge certificates to every master mason; but if this plan is to be not only a test of the moral character and standing of a brother, but also a necessary passport to the charities of the institution, it appears to your committee that it would be entirely subversive of the principal landmarks of the institution, and put to silence that universal language by which the needy and distressed brother is known in every quarter of the habitable globe, without guaranteeing even a probability of success to the plan proposed, as the unworthy would be certain to avail themselves, by some means, of this new test of their moral and masonic worth.—*Com. R. I.*, 1844. [*Adopted.*]

The Grand lodge of the NETHERLANDS, in 1855, complained that a brother, with a proper certificate, was only admitted to a fellow craft's lodge, in New York, because he could not work his way into a master's lodge; and claimed that a brother, with a regular certificate, should always be admitted, provided there was no doubt of his identity, and passed a resolution requiring her subordinates to act accordingly.

Grand Lodges are particularly urged to require Grand

\* By which Grand Lodge certificates are required from all visitors hailing from that state.

Lodge certificates from strangers, as an additional safeguard against the abuse of masonic privileges, by the unworthy.—*Baltimore Convention*, 1843.

We deny the right of any body of masons to require the production of Grand Lodge certificates, as an indispensable prerequisite to the recognition of brethren hailing from this jurisdiction.—*C. F. C., N. H.*, 1848.

We recommend that Grand Lodges advise, if they do not deem it necessary to require, their lodges to demand certificates of the good standing of brethren who are strangers.—*Washington Convention*, 1842.

A modern paper system of ancient Freemasonry.—SMITH, *C. F. C. Mich.*, 1848.

This Grand Lodge has adopted the Grand Lodge certificates.—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1846.

The Grand Lodge of IOWA does not recognize the certificate system.—*Ib.*, 1848.

The Grand Lodge of GEORGIA approves of the certificate system.

The following named Grand Lodges disapprove of the certificate system: ALABAMA, MICHIGAN, and CONNECTICUT.

Much good might result from a universal requirement of these certificates; but much, if not all, is lost by a partial acquiescence on the part of the several Grand Lodges.—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1847.

A Grand Lodge certificate can only be taken as *prima facie* evidence of one fact, and that doubtful; that is, if the person who holds it be the person named in it, it is *prima facie* evidence of the fact that the bearer was in regular standing as a

*Note.*—Several of the Grand Lodges, for obvious reasons, have adopted special resolutions, &c., requiring of all visitors *hailing from New York*, a Grand Lodge certificate. As the insertion of such, in this work, would have occupied much room, this note is substituted, as equally valuable for our purposes.—G. W. C.



mason, on the date of its date, and that is all.—HUMPHRIES, *G. M. Iowa*, 1848.

We believe the scheme, to say the best of it, of doubtful utility.—*Com. Iowa*, 1848.

Another regulation is, that a strange brother shall furnish the lodge he intends to visit with a certificate of his good standing in the lodge from which he last hailed.—MACKEY, *P. M. L.*, 258.

There is no necessity in Masonry for certificates, diplomas, and cards.—HYNEMAN, *Ed. Mir. and Key.*, 1859.

The certificate is, by no means, intended to act as a *voucher* for the bearer, nor can it be allowed to supersede the necessity of a strict examination.—MACKEY, *Lexicon*, 78.

Neither a diploma or demit is evidence that its holder is a worthy mason.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 14. Which is an unanswerable argument against their use.—G. W. C.

I view Grand Lodge certificates, in the sense some of our modern jurists recommend them, as a most dangerous innovation, and calculated to break down the barriers established by our fathers against the admission of the ignorant and designing.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, iv., 148.

The Grand Lodge of Ohio has, without a dissenting voice, repudiated the whole system of Grand Lodge certificates.—*Ed. Mas. Rev.*, 1847.

A diploma is a mere certificate, officially issued by the lodge, that A. B. has regularly received the several degrees, and is, at the date of the certificate, a worthy member of the lodge.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, xiv., 116.

A certificate is a diploma issued by a Grand Lodge, or by a subordinate lodge under its authority, testifying that the holder thereof is a true and trusty brother, and recommending him to the hospitality of the fraternity abroad.—MACKEY, *Lexicon*, 78.

### Past Masters.

Within the past few years, the powers, rights and privileges of Past Masters have been thoroughly discussed, and the general opinion now held is, that Past Masters, as such, possess no rights and privileges not possessed by any master mason, except those specifically granted them by their particular Grand Lodge, or allowed by courtesy, unless it be the right to confer the degree of Past Master upon the Master elect of a lodge.

### The Degree of Past Master.

We have the best of reasons for believing, that the *degree* of Past Master was not known until the very last part of the last century, and is almost exclusively of American origin.

The right of a Grand Lodge to confer the degree of Past Master, has never been contended for, or exercised by the Grand Lodge of VERMONT, it being considered as belonging to the Royal Arch Chapter; instances have occurred where this degree has been conferred on a Master elect, by three or more Past Masters, in presence of Past Masters only; but it is now considered as a proper appendage to the chapter degrees.—HASWELL, C. F. C. Vt., 1849.

In the opinion of this Grand Lodge, the jurisdiction of the Past Master's degree ought, in the fitness of things, to be vested in the several Grand Lodges, and not in chapters of Royal Arch masons.—*Res. Conn.*, 1852.

We look upon this degree as nothing more than the installation service of a Master, embellished for the use of chapters. That, as an installation service, it is necessary to a Master before acting in that office. That, as an installation service, it is under the control of any one or more of those who have received it, and may be conferred by any one or more of them, and they may ask the aid of, and allow chapter Past Masters to be present. That as a degree and an installation service, it differs somewhat in ceremonies. That as a *degree*, it is solely under the jurisdiction of chapters;

but as an installation service, it is solely under the *legislative* jurisdiction of the Grand Lodges, and the conferring jurisdiction of those who have received it. We do not think a chapter Past Master can legally confer it on a Master elect, unless he who confers it has served as an elected Master. The Grand Master, when installing a Master elect, or any one deputed by him to perform that ceremony, being a Past Master by election in a lodge, can confer it.—HATCH, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1851.

The Grand Master requested all below the degree of Past Master to retire. After which, a convocation of Past Masters were assembled, who proceeded to open a lodge of Past Masters, and the following brethren were severally introduced, and legally qualified to preside over their respective lodges, by having the Past Master's degree conferred upon them.—*Ext. Pro. Mo.*, 1852.

Our Grand Lodge has always refused to permit Past Masters made in a chapter to be present at the induction of the Master elect of a symbolic lodge into the oriental chair.\*—MACKAY, *S. C.*, 1852.

With the exception, perhaps, of LOUISIANA and SOUTH CAROLINA, a mason who has received the degree of Past Master in a chapter, is regarded in all the states in the Union as eligible to the Master's chair as one who had received it from a convocation of regular Past Masters.†—KING, *C. F. C., N. Y.*, 1854.

In the Blue Lodge, no recognition can be taken of the chapter degrees. The only Past Masters known or recognized in the Blue Lodge, are such as have been duly installed, and have actually passed the chair.—BROWN, *Com. Fla.*, 1854.

\* The above is the practice in *England*, where one class is denominated *actual* Past Masters, and the other virtual Past Masters.—G. W. C.

† The compiler was thus elected to the chair in a lodge, and the installing officer, (DUNLAP, Past Grand Master, and Past G. and Gen. Grand H. P.) admitted and recognized the chapter degree, by omitting all ceremony, &c., except that usual on a re-installation of a Master.—G. W. C.

A Master must receive the honorary degree of Past Master before installation.—LEWIS, *G. M.*, N. Y., 1858.

In the Grand Lodge of SOUTH CAROLINA, 1856, a petition being presented, praying that the Past Master's degree might be conferred on one who had acted as Master of a lodge, while under dispensation, it was *Resolved*, That the prayer of said petition be declined, as being contrary to the ancient regulations of the order.

It is the sense of this Grand Lodge, that no brother, who has not taken the Past Master's degree, is competent to preside as Master of a chartered lodge under this jurisdiction.—*Res. III.*, 1851.

In MISSISSIPPI one Past Master only is considered necessary in qualifying a Master elect.—MELLEN, *C. F. C. Miss.*, 1856.

A Past Master, who is such merely by degree, has no authority in a lodge more than any other master mason; neither has a Past Master, by office, except that which is conferred on him by the Master, or either of the Wardens, who are there present.—*Miss.*, 1858.

Receiving the Past Master's degree in a chapter, confers no privileges that can be made available in a Blue Lodge. A brother having once received the degree in a chapter, it would supersede the necessity of his receiving it again as a qualification for office. He would be competent to preside in a Blue Lodge, if elected.—C. W. MOORE, 1846.

A great error was committed when the power of making nominal Past Masters was conceded to, or assumed by, the chapters. There was no necessity for it.—C. W. MOORE, 1848.

A chapter Past Master is a regular Past Master, though of another jurisdiction, and has the secrets of the chair as completely as any other Past Master. No distinction has ever been made in this jurisdiction between a Chapter and Blue Past Master, except the former is not entitled to preside in a Blue Lodge, and is not a member of the Grand Lodge.—MELLEN, *Miss.*, 1855.

We recognize no *degree* of present or Past Master, conferred by any authority not holden under a legitimate Grand Lodge.—*Res. Cal.*, 1855.

The Past Master's degree is not necessary to qualify a Master to preside.—*Mich.*, 1855.

The order or degree of Past Master, as an order or degree separate from the installation ceremony of a Master elect, is not necessary for a Master to preside.—*Ark.*, 1855.

This Grand Lodge does not recognize the *degree* of Past Master. It can only concede the title and privileges, and confide the duties of Past Master to such master masons as have been regularly elected and installed into the office of Master of a lodge of symbolic Freemasonry.—*La.*, 1856.

Lodges of Master Masons, and Grand Lodges, have no such degree as Past Master. They have no right to confer such degree. The Master is vested, by a legal election and installation, with all necessary authority to preside in his own lodge, no matter who is present.—*R. I.*, 1855.

The Grand Lodge of VIRGINIA requires *Wardens*, as well as Masters, to receive the degree of Past Master.\*—*G. W. C.*

This General Grand Chapter does not claim jurisdiction over the degree of Past Master, when about to be conferred upon the Master elect of a symbolic lodge.—*Res. G. G. C.*, 1850.

The degree of Past Master obtained in a chapter, does not qualify a person to preside as Master of a symbolic lodge. Such chapter degree cannot, in any way, be recognized in Blue Masonry.—*Pike, Ark.*

In the absence of the Master, the Senior Warden, and in his absence the Junior Warden presides, without having received this degree or order.—*Ibid.*

The Past Master's *degree* is not acknowledged in ENGLAND.

\* We believe no other Grand Lodge in the world has a similar regulation.—*G. W. C.*

They have simply the ceremony of installing a Master into the chair of his lodge.

In IRELAND and SCOTLAND, the degree is given as a pass to the Royal Arch. They make this distinction, however, calling the one an *actual*, and the other a *virtual* Past Master. But, as a degree, it carries no authority with it whatever.

A Past Master thus made cannot attend a meeting of installed Masters, or be present when a Master is installed into the chair of his lodge. In ENGLAND it is not recognized as necessary, before receiving the Royal Arch.—G. W. C.

Three, or more Past Masters may confer the degree upon a Master elect of a lodge, but they cannot confer it in any other case, or for any other purpose whatever.—*Min.*, 1856.

This Grand Lodge will require a brother to have the Past Master's degree, before he can be installed as Master of a lodge under this jurisdiction.—*Res. Iowa*, 1845.

It is highly improper and unmasonic to confer the Past Master's degree upon any master mason who has not been elected to preside over a regularly constituted lodge.—*Res. Maine*, 1847. We entirely concur in this resolution—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1848.

There is no necessity for the Master of a lodge under dispensation to have the degree of Past Master. He is not, moreover, qualified to take it.—HUMPHREYS, *G. M. Iowa*, 1849.

It is not necessary for a master mason to preside over a lodge in the capacity of Warden, nor for the Master of a lodge under dispensation.—*Res. Texas*, 1852.

The new Master is then conducted to an adjacent room, where he is regularly installed, and bound to his trust in ancient form, in the presence of at least *three installed Masters*.\* —PRESTON.

I believe that the true rule is, to deny the chapter, or vir-

\* This part of the ceremony can only be orally communicated, nor can any but *installed Masters* be present.—OLIVER.

tual Past Masters, the right to install, or to be present at the installation of the Master of a symbolic lodge.—*MACKEY, P. M. L.*, 278.

The Master of a lodge, whether a chartered lodge, or one under dispensation, must be a Past Master, to be able to govern it correctly. He might perform all the work of his office, confer degrees, give lectures, open and close his lodges, &c., as well without the Past Master's degree as with it, but he could not govern his lodge.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, v., 52.

A Past Master made in a Royal Arch Chapter need not be inducted into the oriental chair, in the event of his being elected Master of a symbolic lodge.—*Res. G. G. Chap.*, 1853. *Res. Grand Chap. Ky.*, 1854. This has long been settled by general consent.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iii., 45.

That one who has received the degree of Past Master in a chapter, cannot be one of three to confer the "honorary degree of Past Master," is to us a new doctrine. The degree in both cases is precisely the same.—*C. MOORE, Mas. Rev.*, viii., 282.

#### Conferring Degrees upon Clergymen, without Fee.

It has been a common practice, to admit ministers of the gospel into the order, and to membership, without fee. Several Grand Lodges have favored the practice, by remitting all Grand Lodge fees and dues for the initiation and membership of clergymen.

It may well be doubted, however, whether such practice, or custom, is masonically just. Masonry professes to regard no man for his wealth, or outward appearance; and a man's profession, or calling, providing it be an honest one, should not be allowed to augment, or dispense with, any of the universal prerequisites for admission. All should come in on the level. One brother should not be required or allowed to pay an increased tax for the support of our organization, for the purpose of relieving another, and one equally, or perhaps better, able to pay, from any tax of the kind.

So far as our information extends, it would appear that the practice mentioned is gradually becoming obsolete.

A lodge has not the right to receive members free of dues, except they be in indigent circumstances—if the by-laws prescribe payment of dues.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

No distinction shall be made in amount of fees, on account of profession or occupation of applicant.—*Res. Texas*, 1851.

The question whether a lodge can confer the degrees on a minister of the gospel, gratis, or remit the amount of fees therefor, or donate to him the amount thereof, seems to be still unsettled in the minds of some. This Grand Lodge has decided, that it would be a violation of the spirit of our Constitution to confer the degrees gratuitously, or remit the amount; and I have maintained on this, as on other questions, that manifest and intentional evasions of the Constitution are to be regarded as violations of it. Entertaining, as I do, the most profound respect for the sacred office, and always willing to manifest it, on proper occasions, I do, nevertheless, most positively object to the recognition of any such distinction in our lodges.—*G. M. La.*, 1855.

This Grand Lodge will not require any fee for the initiation of any minister of God.—*Ga.*, 1842.

It is improper to confer the chapter degrees on clergymen without the usual fees.—*Res. Grand Chapter Texas*, 1855.

When the by-laws of a subordinate lodge provide that the degrees may be conferred on ministers of the gospel, free of charge, no initiation fees as dues shall be charged to such lodge by the Grand Lodge.—*Res. Ohio*, 1844.

It is not obligatory upon a lodge to entertain the application of a clergyman free of charge. It requires an unanimous vote to elect such, as much as in any other case. A majority vote can make a donation of money belonging to the lodge.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

Any lodge may confer the degrees, without fees, upon any acknowledged minister of the gospel.—*Reg. III.*



Lodges shall pay for each of their members—Secretaries and clergymen excepted—fifty cents. (Indef. post.)—*Mich.* 1858.

No lodge shall make a mason, except a minister of the gospel, or for the purpose of being a Tiler, for a less sum than twenty dollars.—*Const. Del.*

Provided, ministers of the gospel may be admitted gratuitously.—*Reg. Iowa*, 1852.

Lodges are authorized to remit the fees for conferring the degrees on ministers of the gospel, when they are so disposed, *Tenn.*, 1853.

The Grand Lodge have no right to impose the duty of conferring the degrees of Masonry upon any person, without being paid therefor the regular fees which may have been established by any subordinate lodge.—*Rep. Com. Gr. Lodge N. H.*, 1826. (*Subj. indef. post.*)

Clergymen approbated by competent authority to preach the gospel, may be initiated, crafted, and raised, without any fee whatever.—*Const. Me.*, 1820.

No lodge shall be charged any fees or dues for clergymen, for whom no member or initiation fee shall be charged.—*Const. Md.* Any lodge may confer the degrees, without fee, upon any minister of the gospel.—*Ib.*

*Voted*, That the fees payable to the Grand Lodge, on the initiation of ordained and permanently settled clergymen, be in future remitted.—*Mass.*, 1812.

A resolution declaring it not contrary to the spirit and landmarks of Masonry to confer the degrees gratuitously on regular ministers of the gospel, was rejected in the Grand Lodge of NORTH CAROLINA, 1851.

#### Masonic Widow and Orphan

The widow and the orphan of a brother master mason have strong and peculiar claims upon the masonic fraternity. Several of the Grand Lodges have provided a means, though an imperfect one, by which such widow and orphan may be able

to *prove* their claim as such. Justice would seem to demand that all the Grand Lodges should do so.

The widow or orphan of an expelled, or suspended mason, has no masonic claim as such. A simple suspension of *membership*, however, does not destroy such claim.

If the widow of a mason marry a second time, she loses her masonic claim. If she be again left a widow, we are of opinion, her claim is not renewed or recovered, by virtue of her second widowhood.

But with respect to the children of a deceased brother mason, the rule is otherwise. Once an orphan, always an orphan, is the rule. Any future change in the social relations of the mother, does not affect their masonic claims as the orphans of a mason.

Imperative duty of Master, upon the death of a member in good standing, to report the same to the Grand Secretary, who shall fill out a diploma, free of expense, for the benefit of the widow or orphans.—*Res. Va.*, 1851.

Upon the death of any master mason, in good standing, and a member of any lodge under this jurisdiction, such lodge shall furnish to the widow and orphans of the deceased a certificate of his membership, standing, and death, under seal, without any charge therefor.—*Reg. Ark.*

Lodges are required to furnish the widow or the orphans of each deceased brother master mason who was in good standing, with a certificate of such brother's standing, at his death.—*Res. Ill.*, 1847. *Res. Tenn.*, 1853. *Texas*, 1849.

A mason's widow being again married, loses her masonic claims, at least while her second husband lives. If left again a widow, her former privileges of a mason's relict are restored to her.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, v., 85.

When a mason's widow marries again, she ceases to be a mason's widow, and her claim as such terminates.—C. W. MOORE.

The orphans of a mason remain orphans, though the mother

marries again, and, as such, have claims upon the fraternity.  
C. W. MOORE.

There is no usage or regulation by which, like our state poor laws, the destitute are to be traced back to a former settlement or residence. Wherever they are found, there the relief should be provided by the fraternity.—HUBBARD, *G. M. Ohio*, 1851.

The widow of a suspended mason has no claims to masonic aid.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, xiii., 250.

We think a wife or widow of a mason, although she may have married a second husband, or become widowed a second time, does not lose her claim upon masons while she lives, and ought to be assisted whenever she may need it, if she is a worthy and reputable woman. This is the opinion held by VIRGINIA, and, we believe, several other Grand Lodges.—HATCH, *C. F. C., N. Y.*, 1851. We much question such a claim.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 95.

#### Itinerant Masonic Lecturers.

One of the most prolific sources of confusion and discrepancies in the masonic work and lectures, may be found in the practice of encouraging and employing itinerant masonic lecturers. Each Grand Lodge is its own judge of what is the correct ritual, and its subordinate lodges are bound to conform to that which it prescribes. Many of the Grand Lodges employ one or more skillful craftsman to instruct their lodges in the work and lectures of Masonry. The instructions of such regularly appointed lecturers, must be received and obeyed by the subordinate lodges, until changed by the Grand Lodge itself.

Subordinate lodges have no right to employ any lecturer, as such, who has not been approved by their Grand Lodge. Such prohibition does not apply to the employment of proper persons to deliver private addresses, or lectures, upon masonic subjects generally. It is to be interpreted as referring only to the *work*, and accompanying illustrations, or lectures.

The Grand Lodge deems it improper and unmasonic for the subordinate lodges to permit any itinerant masonic lecturer to visit their lodges for the purpose of lecturing.—*Reg. Miss.*

No lodge shall receive lectures from any person, as the authorized work, unless under the sanction of the Grand Lodge or Grand Master.—*Res. Cal.*, 1852.

The lodges under this jurisdiction are instructed to discountenance all itinerant lecturers on Freemasonry, and that none be allowed to lecture but such as are authorized by the Grand Lodge.—*S. C.*, 1853.

No lodge shall encourage, promote, or permit, the delivery of any masonic lectures, which have not been sanctioned and authorized by the Grand Lodge. Nor shall any mason be permitted to deliver such lectures under this jurisdiction.—*Consts. Mass., Maine, R. I., and Wis.*

Every lodge shall adopt and practice the standard of work and lectures imparted by the Grand Lecturer, or Assistant Grand Lecturers, and no other. \* \* \* Any freemason, not duly authorized, who shall impart such work and lectures, shall be subject to expulsion.—*Const. N. Y.*

All lodges under this jurisdiction are prohibited from employing any itinerant lecturer, to instruct them in the ritual, and ceremonies of the order, without the special permission of the Grand Lodge, or Grand Master, in writing.—*Const. La*

No lodge shall permit the delivery of lectures on the work and degrees of Masonry, by any one who is not a member of this Grand Lodge, or some lodge under its jurisdiction; or by some one duly authorized by the Grand Lodge. Nor shall any lodge permit the delivery of any lectures, except such as have been sanctioned by the Grand Lodge.—*Consts. Mo. and Kansas.*

Subordinate lodges in this jurisdiction are prohibited from employing, or in any way giving aid and encouragement to itinerant masonic lecturers, who lecture for pay.—*Res. Texas*, 1857.

### Parliamentary Usages.

Much discussion has arisen, at various times, in relation to the propriety, or necessity, of introducing parliamentary usages into the lodge-room. The following extracts seem to us to be eminently just and proper, and to cover the whole ground of the discussion.

The masonic rule should be, that where well-settled parliamentary principles can be properly applied to the action of masonic bodies, they should always govern; but they should never be introduced where they, in any way, interfere with the established customs or landmarks of Masonry, or with the high prerogatives of the Master.—B. B. FRENCH, *Am. Q. R. Fm.*, 1858.

We are not aware of any good reason why, in the *legislative* business of a lodge, the ordinary rules which prevail in other deliberative bodies would not be convenient and useful. But in all matters appertaining to the technicalities of the masonic ritual, the working of the lodge, and everything which in itself is purely and absolutely connected with the conferring of degrees, the decisions of the presiding officer are, *ex necessitate*, for the time being, final.—TUCKER, *Vt.*, 1851.

All questions of order not purely masonic, not provided for in the by-laws of the Grand Lodge, or the subordinate lodge, and not controlled by the established usage of the particular lodge, should be decided in accordance with parliamentary usages.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 178.

COMMITTEE OF THE WHOLE.—Among those parliamentary usages which seem to be generally considered as improper and out of place, in a masonic lodge, is that of resolving the body into a "Committee of the Whole." There is no occasion for such a proceeding in a masonic body.

A lodge has no right to go into a "committee of the whole." Such a committee, not being recognized by our ancient Constitutions, or general regulations, is unmasonic in form.—*Com. Me.*, 1852.

The report having been read, on motion, it was voted that the same be taken up in committee of the whole, and that the Deputy Grand Master be chairman of said committee. \* \* The committee then rose, reported progress by its chairman, and leave was granted for them to sit again.—*Proc. Vt.*, 1849.

The Grand Lodge, on motion, resolved itself into a convention, for the purpose of electing officers for the ensuing year. *Pro. Mass.*, 1817.

We see that the Grand Lodge of INDIANA, like that of VIRGINIA, occasionally resolves itself into a committee of the whole. This anomalous feature in masonic legislation entirely overturns the long-established and universally recognized principle of masonic government.—KING, *C. F. C. of N. Y.*, 1853.

THE PREVIOUS QUESTION.—This is a very useful and necessary rule in ordinary legislative bodies, but is entirely inappropriate in a masonic lodge. When the Master wishes to stop a debate, he has full power to do so, and no one or more of the members can continue or prevent such debate if the Master decide otherwise.

The *previous question* being unknown to ancient Masonry, should find no resting-place in a masonic lodge. We believe the practice to be an innovation.—HASWELL, *C. F. C. Vt.*, 1851.

We consider it very necessary, in so large bodies as the Grand Lodge of New York.—HATCH, *C. F. C., N. Y.*, 1852.

The calling for the previous question to terminate debate, is unknown to Masonry. The Master has the power, at his discretion, to terminate debate.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.

We decidedly condemn the introduction into our masonic language, of such expressions as "adjourn," "previous question," "yeas and nays," &c.; they are foreign to our work.—PARVIN, *C. F. C. Iowa*, 1847.

Calling for the previous question in lodges we believe to be improper.—C. MOORE, *Mas. Rev.*, vii., 344.

**Miscellaneous.****MASONIC SYMBOLS AS ADVERTISEMENTS.**

The employment of masonic symbols, or emblems, as signs to attract attention to one's business, unless such business be exclusively or largely masonic, is a perversion of their use, and worthy of severe condemnation. We have no doubt that a brother so offending is amenable to masonic discipline. (But the wearing of a masonic pin, or ring, or other jewelry, within proper bounds, is not only no offense, but perfectly consistent with the spirit of Freemasonry, and is a matter upon which Grand Lodge legislation seems to us to be out of place. An abuse of the privilege is undoubtedly and appropriately within the jurisdiction of the particular lodge to which the offender belongs, or in which he resides.)

In the opinion of this Grand Lodge, the use of masonic emblems upon sign-boards, is unmasonic, and in open violation of the spirit of Freemasonry.—*Res. Cal.*, 1854.

It is scarcely in the power of a Grand Lodge to say, that no brother shall use any masonic symbol or emblem to attract business.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iii., 36.

No mason shall exhibit any emblem of the order as a sign to attract attention to his business.—*Const. Mo.*, 1854.

Many of our brethren, forgetful of their avowal made on entering its portals, that they are uninfluenced by mercenary motives, violate this pledge, by placing upon their sign-boards, vehicles and cards, masonic symbols and emblems, which should possibly pertain as a means of advertisement to those brethren alone who are manufacturers of masonic clothing and jewels.—*G. M. of N. Y.*, 1855.

Masonic emblems exhibited on sign-boards and business cards, and worn on the person in the form of jewelry, with a view to convey the impression that the owner is a member of the craft, and to promote the business in which they are engaged, is a most unwarrantable and unmasonic perversion of our principles to mercenary and unworthy motives.—*C. F. C. of Ca.*, 1857.

The use of masonic emblems on sign-boards, &c., for the purpose of inviting custom or patronage to one's business, is most reprehensible, as it degrades the name and character of Masonry, by making it subservient to the groveling purposes of gain.—*C. F. C. of Penn.*, 1851.

Our emblems were intended as media for important moral and religious instruction, and it must be a desecration of them to use them for purposes of trade, or to seek, by their influence, to arrest the custom of a passing traveler, or to persuade the patronage of a commercial correspondent.—*MACKEY, S. C.*, 1856.

**SUMMONS.**—Every mason residing in the jurisdiction of a lodge, is under the strongest obligations to obey the summons of such lodge, whether such summons be written or oral, and whether he be a member of such lodge, or of any lodge or not. Such obligation is binding upon him as a *mason*. A neglect or refusal to obey such summons is good cause for discipline, even to expulsion.

Summonses issued by a lodge, or Master, may be written or oral. They need not contain any matter except requisition to attend the lodge, or the Master, when required. Every master mason, on being so summoned, is bound to attend, whether he be a member of the lodge or not, if he reside under its jurisdiction, without question as to the object thereof.—*Regs. III.*

Every mason is bound to obey the summons of a lodge of master masons, whether he be a member or otherwise. The obligation is general.—*C. W. MOORE, F. Mag.*, i., 36.

The refusal to obey the lodge summons is an offense in Masonry, which demands stringent discipline.—*SWIGERT, G. M. Ky.*, 1858.

Unless the by-laws of the lodge have prescribed the mode, a summons may be either verbal or written, to compel the attendance of a mason, emanating from the proper authority.—*HUBBARD, Ohio*, 1853.



**CLOTHING.**—The ancient and most appropriate masonic clothing for funeral processions, is a plain white lambskin apron, white gloves, and a black dress, including hat. The officers should wear their official jewels in addition. Sashes, ornamented aprons, and "regalia," of any kind, we consider to be entirely out of place in such processions.

For festival, and some other occasions, it may be proper for members of the higher degrees to wear the clothing proper for such degrees. They can only do so, however, when they appear in a body, as such. It is not proper, for one or more so clothed, to appear in the ranks of a lodge. They must appear in a body, and as a body.

At masonic funerals, no brother should wear any other badges, or emblems of Masonry, except a white apron and gloves, (except the officers of the lodge performing the ceremony), who may wear the badges of their office.—*Res. La.*, 1854.

We prefer (for funerals), plain white aprons and gloves.—*C. W. MOORE*, 1844.

At funerals, the clothing of brethren shall be white aprons, white sashes, and white gloves, with the exception of officers, who shall wear their appropriate jewels.—*Res. Min.*, 1853.

The proper masonic clothing for funeral processions, is the white lambskin apron, and white gloves.—*Iowa*, 1857.

**INCORPORATION OF LODGES.**—Though the incorporation of subordinate lodges is quite common, we incline to the opinion expressed in the following extracts, that such incorporation is at least inexpedient.

In June, 1826, a committee\* of the Grand Lodge of MASSACHUSETTS reported, that the incorporation of lodges was inexpedient, and against the spirit of the masonic constitutions; that under an act of incorporation, the members of a lodge would have a right to hold and manage their funds, independently of the Grand Lodge, however in other respects

\* JOHN ABBOTT, JOHN SOLEY, WILLIAM J. WHIPPLE.

they might misconduct as masons ; that acts of incorporation must tend to introduce change into the institution, and changes in the form of masonic government are not consistent with the spirit of the institution, nor our obligations as members of it; that their necessity is disproved by masonic history, and all masonic experience; that not being necessary, or even advantageous, they are inexpedient. (They reported the following resolution, which, with the report, was adopted :) *Resolved*, That no subordinate lodge, or any members thereof for such lodge, hereafter present to the legislature, any petition for an act of incorporation, and that all lodges, or members thereof, which have such petitions now pending, cause the same to be withdrawn.—*Proc. Mass.*, 1826.

No landmark or principle of Freemasonry is violated, in my opinion, by the incorporation of a masonic lodge. The question is one of expediency merely. I think there are no benefits from such incorporation, which cannot be had equally as well without it, except, possibly, some facilities in managing law suits. From the peculiar nature of the masonic institution, great evils and inconvenience have resulted, and may again result from such incorporation; and I cannot avoid the conclusion, that the incorporation of masonic lodges is inexpedient.—*READ, G. M. Del.*, 1853.

**MASONIC BEGGARS.**—It is well settled, that no lodge, or individual member of a lodge, can give a certificate, or recommendation, enabling a mason to go from lodge to lodge, or place to place, as a pauper, to apply for relief.

No lodge, or officer, or member of a lodge, shall, under any circumstances, give a certificate or recommendation, to enable a mason to go from lodge to lodge, as a pauper, or in an itinerant manner to apply to lodges for relief.—*Consts. Me., Penn., Wis., Canada, England, and Mass.*

The Grand Lodge respectfully requests her sister Grand Lodges to direct their subordinates not to grant relief to any applicant from this jurisdiction, unless he produces a certificate of his present membership in a lodge, or gives other sat-

isfactory evidence of his being an affiliated mason.—*S. C.*, 1853.

**TAXATION OF LODGES.**—In 1853, the Grand Lodge of ARKANSAS, passed an edict requiring its subordinate lodges to levy and collect a tax of two dollars per annum from each affiliated mason, for the benefit of ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE. Two lodges refused to comply. At the communication, in 1854, the Grand Master argued, that the Grand Lodge had the right to impose the tax. The Grand Lodge, however, repealed the edict, though a committee reported in favor of the power. (One of the lodges was suspended, the other apologized.)

These precedents are sufficient to establish the power of the Grand Lodge to levy and collect taxes, for such purposes as in its estimation will tend to carry out the great ends of Masonry.—*J. W. S. MITCHELL*, 1855.

**JOINT OCCUPANCY OF LODGE ROOMS.**—The better opinion is, that a lodge room should not be used for any other than masonic purposes. The joint occupancy of a room by Masons and Odd Fellows, or other societies, is generally disapproved of by our best masonic writers, and other authorities.

In future, the lodge room shall not be rented or used for any other than masonic purposes.—*S. C.*, 1846.

It is very improper to use a lodge room for any other than masonic purposes.—*HALL, G. M., Texas*, 1858.

There is certainly nothing in the Constitutions of Masonry to prohibit the use of masonic lodge rooms for any lawful purpose.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M., v., 60.*

**AFFIRMATION.**—The question whether or not the degrees of Masonry may be administered on "affirmation," has frequently arisen, and the decisions upon the point are various and conflicting. We are of opinion, that conferring the degrees on affirmation is no violation of the spirit of Freemasonry, and neither overthrows, nor even affects, a "landmark."

The committee, to whom was referred the question, whether

the masonic degrees can be conferred on affirmation, without oath, reported: that it would not violate any masonic principle, or remove any landmark, to confer the degrees on affirmation.\* [*Report Accepted*].—*Me.*, 1823.

**AFFIRMATION.**—A Quaker's affirmation is binding.—*F. M. London Qu.*, 1838, 286. Such is not the rule in this country.—*MORRIS, Am. F. M.*, iv., 11.

**PROXIMITY OF ENCAMPMENTS.**—There is no constitutional regulation defining distance between encampments. It is left to the officer granting dispensation, or Grand Encampment.—*Com. Juris. G. G. Enc.*, 1856.

**HEALING BY RESOLUTION.**—Healing irregularly made masons, by *resolution*, is a violation of the fundamental principles of Masonry.—*Com. N. Y.*, 1857. A just exposition of law of Masonry, in such cases.—*C. W. MOORE*.

**VOTE OF MASTER.**—In case of a tie, the Master in the chair shall be entitled to give a casting vote, *except* upon a ballot for initiation or membership.—*Const. Eng.*

**MILITARY LODGES.**—No warrant shall be granted for the establishment of a military lodge, without the consent of the commanding officer of the regiment, battallion, or company, to which it is to be attached. No military lodge shall, on any pretense, initiate into Masonry any inhabitant or sojourner in any town or place at which its members may be stationed, or through which they may be marching; nor any person who does not, at the time, belong to the military profession.—*Const. Eng.*

**MEMBERSHIP IN CHAPTER.**—It has always been a rule in this jurisdiction, (PENNSYLVANIA,) that a brother must be a member of a symbolic lodge, in order to hold membership in the chapter or encampment.—*Mir. and Key.*, 1855. We do not think that the old law, in this state, (MISSISSIPPI,) required the retaining membership in the former, to continue it in the

\* From the proceedings of 1827, we learn that the Grand Lodge of MISSOURI, TENNESSEE, KENTUCKY, DELAWARE, VIRGINIA, and PENNSYLVANIA, denied the right so to do.

latter, though it was necessary to the receiving of the degrees in a chapter.—MELLEN, *Acacia*, 1855.

REPORT INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE.—An entry should never be made, either on the petition or lodge books, of how the committee reported.—SMITH, *G. M. Ark.*, 1856. It seems to us that the decision is correct.—*C. F. C. Minn.*, 1858.

LODGE MEETINGS ON THE SABBATH.—We believe it to be inconsistent with the principles of ancient Freemasonry for a lodge to hold any meetings on the Holy Sabbath, for purpose of work, or any business, except funeral occasions, or cases of charity.—*Res. N. C.*, 1853. We most heartily subscribe to it.—*C. F. C. Mich.*, 1854. *Res. Mich.*, 1854. The position is a correct one.—*G. W. C.*

CANDIDATES WHO MAY PROPOSE.—No member who has not received the degree of master mason shall be permitted to propose any candidate for admission into Masonry.—*Res. Conn.*, 1797. We do not so believe. (*Vide charge to an E. A.*)—*G. W. C.*

BY-LAWS.—Perhaps this Grand Lodge has no authority to enforce upon its subordinate lodges a code of by-laws, without their consent.—*SAYRE, C. F. C. Ala.*, 1851. We fully concur.—*PARVIN, C. F. C. Iowa*, 1852. We think no such right exists.—*G. W. C.*

CENSURING GRAND OFFICERS.—Subordinate lodges, as such, have no right to pass resolutions censuring officers of the Grand Lodge.—*HOGIN, G. M., Iowa*, 1855. Undoubtedly improper to do so.—*G. W. C.*

A GRAND OFFICER PRO TEM. NOT ENTITLED TO VOTE.—No officer *pro tem.*, who is not installed in any Grand office, shall have a vote as Grand officer.—*Const. Md.* The above is, in our opinion, good law.—*G. W. C.*

MEMBERS OF DEMISED LODGE.—Any member of a lodge which has surrendered its charter, who was in good standing at the time of such surrender, is entitled to a certificate to that effect.—*Res. Cal.*, 1858.

**SEAL.**—No document issued over the signature of the Secretary is valid without a seal.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 66.

**INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE.**—A lodge cannot refuse the report of an investigating committee.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 67. Undoubtedly correct.—G. W. C.

**SUBSTITUTES.**—It is legal, but not politic, to use one or two substitutes in conferring the Royal Arch degree.—MORRIS, *Am. F. M.*, ii., 170. Though the correctness of the practice is endorsed by such high authority as the above, and Brother C. W. MOORE, we think either the practice or the \* \* \* should be amended.—G. W. C.

**RECOMMITMENT ON APPEAL.**—Where the Grand Lodge, on appeal from sentence, decide the case to have been irregular or illegal, and recommit it for new trial; held, that the party is thereby reinstated to the position he occupied when the charges were preferred in his lodge.—*Com. Juris. Va.*, 1855.

**RECONSIDERING PROCEEDINGS.**—Proper notice having been given, a motion to reconsider, ordinary business, (except balloting) at the ensuing meeting, would generally be in order.—C. W. MOORE.

**FORCE OF GRAND LODGE RESOLUTIONS.**—There is no question but that a resolution of the Grand Lodge does not, and cannot, repeal or amend, or make void, any part of its Constitution or by-laws.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851. Undoubtedly correct.—G. W. C.

**SPECIAL ASSESSMENTS.**—A lodge cannot make any *special* assessments, masonically binding upon its members, unless authority be given by the by-laws.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1851.

**MEMBERSHIP IN ENCAMPMENT, &c.**—Membership in a lodge has never been held to be essential to the admission of a candidate to either chapter or encampment.—C. W. MOORE.

**WHO CAN DEDICATE.**—It is one of the prerogatives of the Grand Master to officiate on the dedication of a masonic hall. If he cannot attend in person, he may appoint a Past Master to officiate as his proxy.—HUBBARD, *Ohio*, 1853.



# INDEX.

---

## ADVANCEMENT—

Time of, . . . .	235
Ballot or Vote on, . .	237
Suitable Proficiency, .	241
Rejected Applicants, .	244

AGE of Candidates, . . .	198
Affirmation, . . . .	448
Authenticity of Scriptures, .	206

## APPEALS—

Right of, From Sentence, .	353
How Taken, . . . .	357
When, . . . .	361
From Decision of Master, .	383

## BALLOT—

Right of, . . . .	271
Duty to, . . . .	272
Who Can, . . . .	273
Mode of, . . . .	279
Freedom of, . . . .	280
Secrecy of, . . . .	284
Unanimity of, . . . .	290
Reconsideration of, . .	293
Repassing, . . . .	296
Beggars, . . . .	447
Bible, . . . .	206
Burials, . . . .	414
Business, . . . .	405

## BY-LAWS—

Suspension of, . . . .	389
Who Can Prescribe, . .	450

## CANDIDATES—

Jurisdiction Over, . . .	176
From Another State, . .	180
Sojourners, . . . .	185
Finishing Work, . . .	190
Previous Notice, . . .	193
Qualifications of, . . .	198
Religion of, . . . .	206
Literary Qualifications, .	210
Free-born, . . . .	211
How Many One Meeting, .	213
“ “ “ Time, . . . .	214
“ “ Degrees, . . . .	216
Objections to, . . . .	218
Once Rejected, . . . .	230
Previously Rejected, . .	231
Who Can Propose, . . .	450
Calling Off, . . . .	390
Certificates, . . . .	426
Commissions of Proxies, .	138

## CHARTER—

Charter, . . . .	80
Surrendering, . . . .	125
Restoration, . . . .	128
Visitors May See, . . .	303
Presence in Lodge, . . .	412
Chair, Who Can Take, . .	48, 82
Clergymen, Admission of, .	436
Clothing, . . . .	446
Degrees, Abridgment of .	417
Demitting, Petitioners New	
Lodge, . . . .	155
Deformity of Candidates, .	200



## DISPENSATIONS—

Expiration of, . . .	80
For Initiating, . . .	196
Who May Grant, . . .	196
Dueling, . . .	308
Dues, Non-payment, . . .	311
Elections, When, . . .	112
What Majorities Elect, . . .	113
Emergencies, . . .	403
Entered Apprentices, . . .	71
Expulsions, . . .	325
Fellow Crafts, . . .	71
Fines, . . .	319

## GRAND LODGES—

Origin of, . . .	7
Date of Organization, . . .	15
Mode of, . . .	15
Style and Title of each, . . .	16
Who are Members, . . .	19
“ “ Officers, . . .	20
Titles of, . . .	20
Powers, . . .	21
Who Can Install, . . .	21
General Powers, . . .	22
Constitutional, . . .	23
Territorial Jurisdiction, . . .	36
Penal, . . .	37
Rules of Order, . . .	45
Quorum, . . .	47
Who Can Preside, . . .	48
Vacancies in Office, . . .	51
Eligibility to, . . .	54
Conferring Degrees in, . . .	55
Representatives in, . . .	129
Do. Absent Lodges, . . .	130

## GRAND MASTER—

Penal Jurisdiction Over, . . .	38, 78
Powers and Privileges, . . .	57
Eligibility to Office of, . . .	58
Vote of, . . .	59

## GRAND MASTER—Continued—

Making Masons at Sight, . . .	60
Gambling, . . .	308
Healing, . . .	449
Holy Bible, . . .	206

## INSTALLATION—

Who Can Install, . . .	
Cannot Work until, . . .	80, 97
On Re-election, . . .	98
Irregularity not Fatal, . . .	98
By Proxy, . . .	99
In Lodges U. D., . . .	139
Intemperance, . . .	308
Irregular Work, . . .	410

## JURISDICTION—

Of Grand Lodges, (Penal), . . .	37
“ “ (Territorial), . . .	36
Over Grand Master, . . .	38
“ “ Officers, . . .	40
“ Subordinate Officers, . . .	41
“ Members Grand Lodge, . . .	40
“ Sojourners, . . .	69
“ E. A. and F. C., . . .	71
“ Mason under Suspension, . . .	73
“ Non-affiliated Masons, . . .	73
“ Candidates, . . .	176
“ Unfinished Work, . . .	190
Concurrent, . . .	77
Miscellaneous, . . .	77
Lawful Age, . . .	198
Labor to Refreshment, . . .	390
Lecturers, (Itinerant), . . .	440
Literary Qualifications, . . .	210
Lodge Rooms, . . .	448

## LODGES—

Property of, . . .	119
Dispensations for, . . .	66
Territorial Jurisdiction, . . .	67
Penal, “ . . .	69

**LODGES—Continued—**

Petitioners for, . . .	63
Removal of, . . .	114
Recommending New Lodges, . . .	153
Incorporation of, . . .	446
Taxation of, . . .	448
Military, . . .	449
Representatives of, . . .	130

**Under Dispensation—**

Installation in . . .	139
Membership in, . . .	142
Powers of, . . .	145, 149
Representation of, . . .	146
Petitioners for, . . .	153
Membership of Petitioners, . . .	155

**MASTER—**

Title of, . . .	16
Penal Jurisdiction over, . . .	41
Prerogatives, &c., of, . . .	380
Appeals from, . . .	383
Vote of, . . .	449
Making Masons at Sight, . . .	60

**MEMBERSHIP—**

In Grand Lodge, . . .	19
Lodges U. D., . . .	142
Petitioners for Lodges, . . .	155
Removal don't Forfeit, . . .	269
A Duty, . . .	247
Where, . . .	249
Who are Eligible, . . .	250
How Admitted, . . .	252
Rejected Applicants, . . .	255
Double, . . .	256
Honorary, . . .	259
Withdrawal, . . .	261
Mendicants, . . .	447
Military Lodges, . . .	449
Miscellaneous, . . .	444
Negroes, &c., . . .	211
Non-residents, . . .	185

**NON-AFFILIATED MASONS—**

Non-affiliated Masons, . . .	163
Jurisdiction over, . . .	73
Right of Visit, . . .	171
Taxation of, . . .	173
Objections to Candidates, . . .	218

**OFFENSES—**

Of E. A. and F. C., . . .	71
Before Initiation, . . .	71
Sojourners, . . .	69
Non-affiliated Masons, . . .	73
What are, . . .	307
Of Masons under Suspension, . . .	73

**OFFICE—**

Tenure of, . . .	104
Eligibility to, . . .	54, 92
Vacancies in, . . .	51, 108
Holding More than One, . . .	95
Election to, . . .	112
Resigning, . . .	104
Cannot Act until Installed, . . .	97

**OFFICERS—**

Titles, . . .	20
Powers, . . .	21
Who Can Install, . . .	21, 102
Cannot Resign, . . .	104
Censuring, . . .	450
Orphans and Widows, . . .	438
Past Masters, . . .	431
Parliamentary Usages, . . .	442
Petitioners for New Lodges, . . .	68
Duty of, . . .	153
Petitions for Degrees, . . .	226
“ Withdrawal of, . . .	226
“ Renewal of, . . .	230
Physical Qualifications, . . .	200
Property of Lodges, . . .	119
Previous Notice, . . .	193
Proxies to Grand Lodge, . . .	131
Profanity, . . .	308
Processions, . . .	419

**PUNISHMENTS—**

Punishments, . . .	316
Fines, . . .	319
Reprimand, . . .	320
Suspension, . . .	321
Expulsion, . . .	325
Between Lodge and Chapter, 327	

**QUORUM—**

In Grand Lodge, . . .	47
In Subordinate, . . .	79
Qualifications of Candidates, 198	
Records, . . .	423
Rejections, . . .	230
Removal of Lodges, . . .	114
Re-installation, . . .	98
Religion of Masonry, . . .	206
Representatives of Lodges,	
129, 146	

**RESTORATIONS—**

Who Can Restore, . . .	362
After Suspension, . . .	369
What Vote Necessary, . . .	370
Sabbath, . . .	450
Scriptures, . . .	206
Slander, . . .	308
Special Meetings, . . .	397
Sojourners, . . .	69, 79, 185
Summonses, . . .	445

**SUSPENSIONS—**

While Under, . . .	73
Of Membership, . . .	321
Definite, . . .	321
Indefinite, . . .	322

**SUSPENSIONS—Continued—**

Taxation of Lodges, . . .	448
“ of Non-Aff. Masons, 173	

**TRIALS—**

Charges, . . .	331
Position while Under, . . .	334
Service of Notice, . . .	337
Examination, . . .	342
Testimony, . . .	345
Judgment, . . .	347
Punishment, . . .	351
Vacancies in Office, 51, 81, 108	

**VISITATION—**

Non-Affiliated Masons, . . .	171
Right of, . . .	298
Avouchal, . . .	303
Visitors Cannot Ballot, . . .	276

**VOTING—**

Mode of, . . .	374
What Majorities, . . .	375
Warrant, (See “Charter.”)	
Wardens, . . .	82
Withdrawal of Petitions, . . .	226
Widow and Orphan, . . .	438
Who Can Preside, . . .	48, 82

**WORK—**

In Grand Lodge, . . .	55
Making Masons at Sight, . . .	60
Officers First Installed, . . .	80
Finishing, . . .	190
How many Degrees, . . .	216
“ “ Candidates, 213, 214	
Irregular, (what is,) . . .	410







Princeton University Library



32101 068783776

